



For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

1

To think what I've been through you will wonder how I completed my Computer Science degree at UKZN. Partying and to go clubs like I knew it all my life, but I was doing my schoolwork very careful and willingly. I'm a risk taker, brave and a little of a loose cannon type of a person. My upbringing was normal, we were not poor but not rich either. I was so happy when I received a SMS that say, "congratulations Ms N Mazibuko, graduation venue...." When I saw the word congratulations, I knew I made it.....

Mom : "I'm happy for you my little princess"

Me : "Thanks mommy!" I was so happy to make my mom proud of me even though she didn't trust me at all, okay she didn't say so, but I knew in her deep thoughts. Okay my name is Nompendulo Mazibuko lighter in complexion with dark upper lip and a little bit of pink in the lower lip but dark on the sides,

big eyes, I'm not small not big either and little big nose but my nose fits perfectly in my face and I'm 26year I was born and bred in Emakholweni, Obanjeni, Mtunzini in KwaZulu-Natal. My lower and higher grade I completed them at Obanjeni Primary School and Hlakaniphani High School. I went to enrol at Ukzn for Computer Science (famously known as IT). I have two best friends, okay I know its awkward, normal people have one best friend but the three of us are not normal. I confide in both I love them. Three of us means trouble. When we completed at high school

Advertisement

each of us has dreams so dreams can take you everywhere. We promised to keep in touch and update each other. Me and my friends okay me, Thabitha Mthembu and Nokwethemba Gumede. The "No-Tha-No" that meant trouble when were at high school. I remember the other day we had to be at some other girl because she was seen speaking with Nokwe's boyfriend, that time were at grade 9. Three of us was bright in high school. I loved Computer Science, Thabi loved Economics and Nokwe loved Accounting. I went to UKZN, Thabi went to UCT and Nokwe wanted UJ but her parents forbidden her, so we went to Ukzn the both of us. To have friends that support you even in bad times and tell you the truth even you don't want to. Those are that you must keep. I've been struggling to

get a job after, so I decided to go home for a week maybe just to clear my head a little. Sometimes it hurts to see you peers around the neighbourhood but yonke into ineskhati sayo. I struggled in that 4 years studying and I'm still struggling to get a job. This country has high percentage of youth unemployment. It's hard to ask for money when you still in school and still ask for money when you are graduate.

Granny : Awuvuke ngeke ulale kuze kushone ilanga(wake up you won't sleep the whole day)

Thabi: "Okay, the job is here in Cape Town Urg I forgot I'm at home and if don't wake up she will be on your case the whole day.

Granny: "Your breakfast is in the microwave"

My grandmother is Thembekile Xulu who was born and bred here at Obanjeni. She is my father's mother. My father passed away when I was 5 years old. I have a sister who is old than me and her name is Nontuthuko Mazibuko.

Nontu : "I got a job"

Me: "Wow! I'm happy for you mtase"

Granny: "Praise God!" as she entered in the kitchen. My grandma and mom are Christian so wear but my sister and I don't go to church more often.

Nontu: "I got the job in Jo'burg" Silence

Granny: "I hope you will come to visits us, don't you ever think you will go and never look back, I'll come myself to drag you there" We burst in laugh because she always thinks the bad things that can happen.

I love her so much. Being raised by women makes you learn the most important and powerful things in life. My grandma and my mother are the strong women I know. They taught us respect, love, important of family, independent. My I was raised my grandma because my mother was working so far from home, so I know how to do all the house chores. My mother is Nontokozi Ndlovu born and bred here. She works at Jo'burg as at Cleaner at KK Animals. KK Animal is a company that is focused on Agricultural products and stuff. She took care of us with everything she had. Lord knows him much I love her. Being the last child is great, but all the focus is on you because everyone thinks you too spoiled to so anything by yourself, but I won't mind I'll take care of myself. Just to think I was a problem child back then but now I'm a woman who is responsible and who is willing to take care of her family and take care of herself.

2

Thabi: Mngani (friend)

Me: "Hey friend" in a sleepy voice

Thabi: "I'm sorry to wake you up, I can call another time"

Me: "Its fine friend"

Thabi: "I have some good news for you"

Me: "Okay"

Thabi: "Andile got you an IT job. He says it will I take six...."

Me: "Yeeeeeeeees thanks friend!" I screamed.

Me: "It's okay friend I'll take the job" I was so happy

Thabi : "Send your documents on my email now. I must go friend"

She hung up after. I was smiling.

Andile Dlamini is Thabitha's boyfriend. They have been together for 3 years now. Andile has a company

called Dlamini Attorneys. He is a lawyer by profession and Thabitha is Economist, perfect combination.

We once met him at Durban it was Thabitha's birthday, so they celebrated her birthday with us(me

and Nokwe). He spoils her and she is happy with him.

I must call my boyfriend and tell him the good news

Him: "Babe"

Me: "Hey sthandwa, how are you?"

Him: "I'm good babe and, how are you?"

Me: "I'm good too. I must tell you something"

Him: "Okay"

Me: "I got a job at Cape town; it will be 6 months after that I'll come back"

Him: "Okay. I'm happy for you"

That's a bit cold

Him: "I must go I'll call you later" hung up after

I don't understand him sometimes.

I decided to go to Durban to get my clothes in my flat. It's not my flat we share the flat with Nokwe.

She is not staying there because she is doing in-service in Jo'burg. She called me yesterday and I told

her about Cape Town.

I decided to go to the gym the first for three weeks before I go to Cape town, I might find my soulmate

there, so I must look good when I'm there. At 6:00am I woke up and prepare to go to the gym Virgin Active at the Workshop.

After 15 minutes I was there and started to workup. When I was done and

got up

Advertisement

I missed the step and I hurt my ankle...

"Sorry sisi" someone said after caught me the time I was about to fall

It the guy who caught me.

Guy: "What happened?"

Me: "I missed a step and hurt my ankle"

I explained what happened

The Guy: "Sorry let me help you to stretch your ankle"

Me: It's fine

The Guy: "I insist come here to sit on the bench, I'll help you"

The guy taking my foot and its landed on his lap. He took of takkies I was wearing and sock.

Me: "Okay"

He massaged my ankle and it feels better now. His hands are warm, and they are perfect for this kind of things

Me: "Thank you"

I took my foot off from his lap.

The Guy: "I'm Samkelo and you are?"

Me: "I'm Nompendulo"

Awkward moment I don't know him.

Me: "Thank you so much for stretching my ankle. I say getting up ready to go but I was limping, and

City Life was far away with this limping and sore ankle, but I must go"

Samkelo: "Where do you stay?"

Me: "City Life, Smith street" He is looking me with one eyebrow raised

Why I'm telling him where I stay what if he steals me

Samkelo: "I'll take you there you can't walk like thi...."

Me: I can walk

Samkelo: "Stop being stubborn I will take you there"

Me: "Okay..."

We walk to the parking lots he stands next to black Jaguar XF.

He opens the door at passenger sit, is it

and he close the door and he get to the driver's sit and starts

the car. I say the quick prayer in my mind

in case this Samkelo guy kills me and bury me somewhere I

don't know....

Samkelo: "Nompendulo, what a beautiful name"

I was thinking hard imagining myself lying there and my family

don't know where I am...

Me: "Nice car hey" I was looking around the car

Samkelo: "Thank you"

Silence

Samkelo: "Ngicela ungiapha inumber yakho(can I please have your number)"

Me: "Why?"

Samkelo: "So that we can be gymmates"

Me: "No"

He parks in front of my flat's building and he locks the doors.

Me: "What now?"

Samkelo: "Your number please" he says with a smile looking*

Father God!

Me: "Please unlock the door" I say in an irritated voice. This guy will be dead of me

I wish I can slap his face right now. We stayed the 15 minutes in his car for said no to him about me

giving him my number. After 30 minutes I decided to give him my number because I wanted to go to

take a bath.

Samkelo: "Thank you Nkosazana(princess)" he says with the big smile on his face He unlocked the door

and I started to walk when I saw about to enter in the building he drove off. I shook my head.

When I entered in my room, I received a call to an unknown number....

"Hey it me Samkelo "

"Okay Samkelo"

"Have a wonderful day nkosazana "

"Okay" I hung up after.

This guy is.....I went to take a bath.

He's cute with light complexion and he has muscle(isgora) but not too much. He's sexy with a deep

voice and he has beautiful teeth. His hands are warm and gentle. Why I'm thinking about him because

I have a boyfriend.....

I went out to do some little things before I go to Cape Town.

Samkelo keep crossing my mind I don't

know why I'm thinking about him maybe he is a serial killer who kill women and take body parts and

make medicine for wealthy. No wonder he drives Jaguar XF.

3

I last spoke to my boyfriend last week when I told him the great news, but he wasn't happy at all, but I think it's because of me going far away from him. Let me introduce him. His name is Lulonke Mkhwanazi, he's 28 years old and he is studying through Unisa, but he is working at Mr Price at Eshowe. He's from Mtunzini Emoyeni and he lives with his parents at home. He loves me so much and we started to date 5 years ago. He's spoiling me with presents birthday or not, Valentine's day or not he spoils me. He's the one who broke my virginity 4years ago. He decided to further his studies through Unisa because he is working so Unisa was the best decision. Our love is strong in despite of everything that has happened between us. He cheated I don't know how many times, I used to cry when I found out that he is cheating. We decided that I had to come and visit him at Emoyeni, and I will not go home. Today it's Friday I went to Durban station and catch the taxi to Gingindlovu. I met him at Gingindlovu at KFC and then went to catch a taxi to Emoyeni separately because I didn't want to see people who are my neighbours a taxi. When I was resting in his chest my phone rang...Its Samkelo and I don't want Lulonke to be upset and he's very jealous.

Me: "Hello"

Him: "Unjani sweetheart (how are you sweetheart)?"

Me: "I'm good and you?"

Him: "I'm good too. Are you ready for us to hit a gym"

Me: "No I'm not hitting a gym in the afternoon and anyway I'm not even in Durban I'm at home"

Him: "Okay tell me when you in Durban"

Me: "Okay bye" My heartbeat fast now because I thought he will throw silly tantrums.

Lulonke: "Who was that?"

Me: "Some friend who want us to hit the gym, but I told her I'm not even in Durban"

Lulonke: "Okay" in a sleepy voice. No wonder he didn't say much because this man can talk until the dawn if he like.

Moy'ngcwele!(holy ghost). We spoke about my new job that I got in Cape Town. He understood the situation. I saw that the phone was in silent mode and I don't know why but my suspicions about him are never wrong. He went out to buy airtime for his mother. I quickly jumped into his phone. His password on his phone is my name. "*Hey babe*" the first message reads. "*I miss u too babe. I'll come fetch you when she goes back to Durban. I know it's wrong of me to say that, but I promise you that I'll break up with her to prove my love to you*" the second message read. The number is saved as Nokuthula. I took screenshots of messages and sent the screenshots to my

number and deleted screenshots. When he came back, I was so angry, but the thing is I was so calm about it. I confronted him and he denied, and he saw the screenshots on my phone, and he said he was sorry it's just that I'm too far from him that's why this bitch is dating with him. After I confronted him on Saturday night

Advertisement

I packed my things and I slept in a sofa. I cried all the night and he begged me to stay and he wanted us to fix things and he said he'll breakup with this Nokuthula chick. Sunday, I took my things and went to Durban, I was so angry. I hitchhiked to Durban luckily, I got a taxi from Eshowe and it was not full. When I was in a taxi he called, and I dropped his calls. When I got in Durban, I decided to take a walk from YMCA rank to Workshop. When I was at Pick n Pay in Workshop. I received another call from this idiot called Lulonke and I hate him so much in a moment. I decided to stay maybe an hour at Workshop park. I received a call and I was irritated and I didn't even check the caller id.

Me: "Yini ufunani (What? What do you want?)"

Samkelo: "Sweetheart what's wrong?" I sighed.

Me: "It's nothing"

Samkelo: "It can't be nothing because you're angry, what's going on?" This guy is really pissing me off right now

Samkelo: "Where are you?"

Me: "I can't talk right now"

I hung up immediately.

I ignored Lulonke's call, messages and WhatsApp messages it's been a week now. I decided to hit a

gym to relieve stress. Today I'll go for a punching bag because I'm still angry to that moron. When I

got to the gym, I hit the punching bag until I cried, and I heard someone petting my shoulder.....

"Why are you crying?"

When I turned around it's Samkelo

Me: "I'm not crying"

Samkelo: "You were crying Nompendulo"

He just pulled me in his chest and I just cried in his chest. He went to take his bag and we went to his

car. He opened the door for me, and he quickly came and sit on driver's sit.

Him: "KaMazibuko what's going on?"

I was shocked that he knew my surname and I don't know his surname. He just wiped my tears with his thumbs. He looked me in my eyes, and I dropped my eyes. He has cute brown eyes and they are deep if I can say.

Silence

Me: "Who told you my surname?"

Samkelo: "Why were you crying? I don't like to see you crying"

We are still in a car and we just stayed there.

Me: "It's personal and I don't like to talk about it"

Samkelo: "Okay its fine we won't talk about it but promise me that you won't cry again"

Me: "I promise you I won't cry ever again"

He started the car and we went off. He parked in front of my flat's building like last time.

Samkelo: "Why do you stay alone in that flat?"

Me: "How do you know that I'm staying alone?" I'm shocked, first it was surname now it this.

Samkelo: "I just know sweetheart" he folded his arms

Me: "Thanks for the lift"

He locked the doors AGAIN!! I will strangle this guy today I swear.

Samkelo: "When were you planning to tell me that you're going to Cape Town?"

My eyes popped out.

Me: "I'll strangle you now if you don't tell me that when you got all this information"

He laughed loud out.

Samkelo: "I'll be happy to be murdered by a beautiful lady like you"

This moron will be dead of me.

Samkelo: "Okay I got some information about you, but I won't tell you how"

Me: "Mxm"

He unlocked the doors after having some awkward but funny conversation.

4

I forgave Lulonke because I love him, and things are fine between us. He came to Durban to visit me at my place for one day and he left after that. We are happy. Samkelo and I were good friends and he's my gymmate if there is something like that. He offers me lunch at his place, and I agreed I don't know why I agreed to this madness. I don't know why I trust him so much, but I just trust him.

He picked me up at my place. He once mentioned him staying at North Beach, he owns an apartment there. I never thought it was that beautiful and furniture you can see that its expensive. At first when I saw his car, I thought it was his father's car. Okay now I believe him that Jaguar belongs to him, but I still think that he's one of those spoiled brats who think everything evolves around them.

Samkelo: "Lunch is ready!"

He shouted because I was going around looking this beautiful place and everything in it is beautiful including the owner. Don't ask me why I said that *smiles*

Me: "Mhm that looks beautiful. Looking at the dining table"

He's busy in the kitchen I don't know what's he doing there. I'm hungry now. He dished up for me.

Me: "I thought there were other people coming" looking at him

Samkelo: "No, it's me and you panda"

Whatever dude. I'm about to enjoy this delicious food I'm staring

Samkelo: "I'm Samkelo Khumalo, 31 years old" He says as he sips his juice

Me: "I'm feeling guilty for not asking you that kind of information. I just forgot about it and I'm enjoying this food" laughing at him

Samkelo: "You're crazy do you know that?"

Me: "Dude come on if you not gonna kill me and bury me, I'm fine"

Samkelo: "You trust so easily I can see"

Me: "I'm not like that at all it's just that you're free and easy to talk to you"

Samkelo: "You're the first one to say that I must say"

I enjoyed the lunch that he prepared. He can cook jealous down!

Samkelo: "I bought something for you"

He handed a small box to me. "Open it" The gift in small box.....Burberry watch!!!!!" *I screamed* He

just looked at me

Me: "It's beautiful but I can't accept it"

Samkelo: "Please take it" In a pleading voice

Me: "I can't Samkelo"

Samkelo: "Please take it Nompendolo, I bought it for you, and I won't take it back because when I saw

it, I just saw you in it. Please take and I won't take no for an answer"

Me: "I don't take gift from strangers" looking at him

Samkelo: "How can I be a stranger when I told you who I am and besides I bought it because you're

my friend and next Monday you're are starting at work so it's a gift from me to you"

Me: "Okay thank you for lunch and for the gift....Thank you" I blushed

When I was about to leave his place

Advertisement

I left the watch in the couch and we both left. He took me back to my place and it was 17:00pm when I entered in my flat. I just laid in my bed thinking about the amazing day I had with Samkelo....

I planned to sleep early today so I changed to my pyjama short and its matching top then I slept. I was woken by a knock in my door. On my mind I have too many questions I have but, in the end, I must open that door.

A knock again. I woke up and went to take a knife I know that is extreme, but I've never been woken up at 23:23pm by a knock which I didn't knew about.

Me: "Who is it?"

"Open the door"

Maybe its urgent I quickly opened the door and he came in.

Me: "And then? Who let you in here?"

Samkelo: "I'm here to give you the watch I bought for you"

Really?

Me: "Currently of the night? Who let you in here" angry tone?

Samkelo: "Why you left your gift?"

Me: "Answer my question"

Samkelo: "Answer my question first maybe I'll answer yours just maybe"

When I tried to push him out, he locked the door.

Me: "If you dare come near me, I'll stab you to death"

He laughed and shook his head.

Samkelo: "I'm not a pervert I'm here to give you the gift you left" he smiles

Me: "Well I don't want your gift"

Samkelo: "You don't like it? I can buy you anything you like"

He doesn't get it!

Me: "How can a lawyer be so slow like this? I'm sure you always lose your cases in court"

He laughed out loud until tears came.

Samkelo: "Please give me your hand"

He stretched his left hand out.

Me: "Isandla semfene (left-handed)"

He smiled

Samkelo: "You so rude but it's cute" What I've noticed is he has a cute smile

Me: "Please go I want to sleep"

Samkelo: "Give me your hand then I will let you sleep"

I gave him my hand and he put a watch that he bought for me.

Samkelo: "Stubborn at its best" He clapped once.

Me: "Okay leave now"

Samkelo: "Have a wonderful sleep"

Me: "Mxm"

He laughed and left my room. I'm so angry at him right now who shows up in your place at this time

of the night and it confusing because I didn't tell him my flat number and how did he get in here

because you must sign for the visitors in the ground floor first.

I got in bed looking at this beautiful watch in my wrist and I took it off before I sleep

Insert 7

I was woken up by my mom's call wishing me a safe journey.
Oh, today is Sunday I'm going to Cape

Town. My flight is at 13:00pm. Thabitha sent me SMS that she
will pick me up at Airport.

I woke up I prepared for my journey .After getting dressed I was
about to call a cab to take me to King

Shaka Airport I received a called from Samkelo....

Samkelo: "I'm in front of your flat to pick you up to Airport"

Oh God I wish this flat has another exit but no.

Me: "Okay"

I have one big suitcase with me and a handbag.

He was standing in the entrance of my flat. He took my suitcase
to his car boot. He opened the door

for me as usually and got in driver's sit and we drove off. When
we got there, we have 30 minutes to

talk before I go. We kept talking after that the time was up for
us to talk. He hugged me tight and he

kissed my cheek.

I frowned. He laughs.

Samkelo: "You want me to say sorry?"

At least he knows

Samkelo: I'm not going to apologise for that you should be the one who apologise to me because you

left your gift in my couch

Me: "Never! I folded my arms

Samkelo: "Okay we won't apologise to each other and its cool. I will miss your stubborn ass yazi"

I hit him playful in the arm and he laughed.

Me: "Mxm!"

He promised to call me, and I turned and walked away'

After I landed, I called Thabi she was there already, so we hugged and laughed. She helped me to put

my luggage to her. She is driving there Mercedes CLA200 the one the posted last month on WhatsApp.

Me: "Mngan your car is beautiful"

We got in a car then drove off.

Me: "Thanks, mngan for everything"

Thabi: "I'm your friend so stop thanking me bitch" she laughed

Me: "Awusho ke bitchikazi (so tell me bitch) how much money your man has?"

She smacked me on the back of my head. One thing I like about my friends we are so playful.

Me: "Ouch" I laughed while holding my head.

Thabi: "You're still stupid I see"

Me: "Your man is so strict yhooh. I'm sure I'm not allowed to go to clubs and not to look any direction that has boys"

Thabi: "Awushintshi wena (you will never change)"

She stops at some mansion. I take its her house. She opens the gate any go to driveway. She parks and

we got off the car. She shouts at some two boys who takes my luggage and disappear in this gigantic

house.

Holy ghost!

"Hi" a voice says.

As I turned it was Andile. I froze actually

Me: "Hi bhuti (brother) Andile"

He's not the hugging type. I can see. We laughed at Thabitha when they were in Durban for Thabitha's

serious boyfriend.

Andile: "I'm going out babes" He went towards her kissed her cheek.

Thabi: "Okay Sthandwa"

Andile: "I'll give you time to catch up" He says as walks out the door.

We caught up with my friend and I told her about Lulonke's nonsense she just laughed at. She told me about how Andile is strict like those Aunt back at home. She says she wants to know where she is going, who she is meeting up with. I told her about this my newly found friend Samkelo.

5

After I called family to tell them that I had a safe journey.

Andile came back he explained my job

description and I signed the contract. I'm the junior assistant in the IT department at Dlamini

attorneys.

My first day at work was great but it's gonna be hard working with this Luxolo guy. I'm his assistant.

This guy is scary I don't know why but I'm scared of him. The day went all although that Luxolo guy he

gives me Goosebumps.

Andile gave a lift so it's quite someone needs to break a nice

Andile: "So how was your first day?"

Me: "The day was good, but that guy is something else" I say in the backseat

Andile: "Luxolo?"

Me: "That guy is so strict, and I'm scared of him"

Andile: "Don't mind him just do your job" He laughed

I laughed too

Andile: "He is so strict when it comes to work"

Like you too bru it's just that you serious in everything that you do. Snob. I said that in my mind.

When we enter at the house Thabi is not there. He says I must come to his office in five minutes. When

I entered in his office

Andile: "Oh, you here"

Me: "Yes I'm here"

Andile: "Please close the door"

Okay dude what's going on here. I went to close the door and sat down.

Andile: "I need you to track someone" He turned the laptop to my side

Me: "Mhm okay" I say starting to work on a given assignment.

I have questions but I'm not going to ask something.....

Andile: "You can track him down using his cell phone" He gave me a piece of paper.

It's easy to do this because he has this MAC address for that phone I'm supposed to track down.

Andile: "How long will it take?"

Me: "One hour to be exact"

I'm busy doing what I enjoy the most but what made not to try to track that Lulonke's cell phone or to hack his WhatsApp and I'll get what I need to know....

Me: "Reading....Loading." I was tapping my fingers.

Andile: "Reading what?" He looked at me.

Me: "There it is. The cell phone is in Durban central, but it keeps changing the GPS coordinates. I think this person is moving but not too fast and I think he is walking because the coordinates change slowly"

I say focusing on the screen.

Andile: "Okay. What is the building or something he is next to?"

Me: "Corner of Smith street and Doroth Nyembe street next to Absa building" I say checking properly

Andile: "Okay. I need to know who is that person" He brushed his head.

I took my phone and made a call to my old friend. We were doing same course at varsity, so he calls in favours so am I.

Me: "Ntwana I need you to do favour for me"

Him: "Ufunani shlama?"

Me: "I need some information I'll send the IP address to you now. Its urgent ntwana"

Him: "Okay check your e-mails in next 10 minutes" He hung up after.

He works at Vodacom. He is an IT Technician there, so I have a great connection here. After 15 minutes

I got all the information I needed.

Me: "Sabelo Kubheka, from kwa Nongoma he has some great tracking/hacking skill. He has worked for some other businessman" I glanced him.

Him: "Mhmmmm" He takes his phone and car keys. He went out. Thabi came back after some long time and started to cook. The dinner was ready and Andile's food was in the microwave.

It was the last week of the first month I came here. I haven't gone out to club because of "Baba"

Andile. He said it was not safe for me to go out. He promised to take us out but Thabi said he was very

busy with his work. Last night he said Friday were going to Durban. He booked the three first class tickets to Durban this coming Friday.

He summoned me at his office, and he told me to close the door behind me. He thanks me for yesterdays for that I got that information about that guy. He reacted strange though but I'm not asking questions I'm just doing my job here.

He gave me the brown bag and I took it...

Andile: "Open it" He smiled.

I opened it and I saw ...the....

Me: "Where I'm supposed to take it to?" I say as I'm shocked. I've never saw so much money in my life.

Andile: it's yours

Me: Sorry?

Andile: "Yes it's you're for the job you did yesterday and that R50000 is a small change after what you've done for me" he was smiling

Me: "Thank you I don't know what to say but thank you" I got up.

I thank him for so much money he paid me for yesterday. When we went home, his house because

I'm stay in his house. Anyway, tomorrow we flying to Durban. After landing I went straight to Durban station to catch a taxi to Gingindlovu. Its' two hours' drive. I always fell asleep but today it's different

I think it the money I'm carrying here. I was afraid to fall asleep thinking that will be stolen.

I was relieved when we were heading at Dokodweni Toll Plaza so soon enough I'll be at home. I decided

to get off at Shopping Centre at Gingindlovu. I decided to deposit R5000 to my mother and R2500 to

my sister she will get the small amount because she is working. I bought KFC because I'm tired, I won't

be starting to cook when I get home.

I made grocery at Spar because its near to the Taxi rank. When the taxi went by Emoyeni I missed my

Lulonke. My grandma was surprised to see me because I didn't tell that I was coming home. Saturday

morning, I lied that I was going to Gingindlovu, but my first stop will beat Emoyeni to see my man. He

was surprised when I called him yesterday that I'm at home. My day was great before too many

questions.....

Lulonke: "Great watch and it looks expensive" he says I don't know whether it came in a good or bad

place

Me: "Thanks babe"

Him: "Who bought it for you"

Me: "Thabi bought it for me when she first took me out to the mall there"

Jehovah!

Him: "Okay..." He says the most annoying 'okay' I've ever heard in my life like he doesn't trust me at

all.

Sigh

We said our goodbyes, but I hate goodbyes though. I went to Gingindlovu to get something for a cover

up for my unholy ways. We promised each other that I will stop by at Emoyeni maybe for an hour, but

he cancelled in last minutes luckily

Advertisement

I was at home by the time he cancelled.

I get off to Shopping at Gingindlovu I need to eat so I decided to go to KFC to eat and go to hitchhike

to Durban. I went to KFC when I entered there, I saw someone like Lulongke, but I thought it because I

was thinking about him. I went to place my order and I got it early I didn't wait too long. I picked the

table to stay to. I heard someone laughing like Lulongke.

Okay Nompe....Breathe in....Breathe out you to be calm. I decided to take my handbag and my meal

because I needed to check this voice I'm hearing.

Oh wow!

Me: "Sanibonani (hello)" calmly

He told me that that girl I saw in his phone wash is cousin that's why he was sitting with her having

lunch with him. I told him that I don't have time for his nonsense. I went to hitchhike after some time

I got a taxi from Eshowe again.

I was angry at him and I don't want to talk to him. I sent a text to Samkelo

"Hey. Are you available today?"

He calls after that message I sent him.

Him: "Where are you?" he says in a very deep and sexy voice, but he sounds as if I woke him up

Me: "I'm on my way to Durban. I'm at Dokodweni Toll Plaza "

Him: "You crazy you're so far away but I'll do lunch with you sweetheart " he laughed and hung up

I like his voice, or I like him, or I have a crush..... Nompe you're crazy now just calm down with this

nonsense but damn the guy is damn hot! Just to think about his beautiful dark lips to die for, his broad

shoulders and that chest. I even forgot that I was angry at that moron.

I called Thabi and she said our flight is at 15:30pm so I must do lunch because its 11:20.

I went to ground floor and waited for him at the building entrance. When I saw him coming towards

me? He was wearing a ripped dark grey jean, a mustard long-sleeve T-shirt, a black k-way warmer and

black Police boots, I froze when he hugged me but I'm glad he didn't notice anything because he was

just himself. I'm the one who took him out for lunch so MacDonald by the way and I'm paying. After having lunch, he received a call that made him less happy than he was at first. He took me to my place after that and he said he was in hurry and he will call me. I was worried about him, but I don't like what am doing because I have a boyfriend, or I say childish boyfriend, but I should be focusing to fix our relationship but I'm busy thinking about Samkelo.

Thabi and Andile picked me up at my flat and went to airport. All the way I was happy that I'm leaving all my problems behind, when I say problem, I'm referring to Lulonke because he's nothing but trouble.

He called he and he apologized for what happened and I started to believe his story but me knowing that anything is possible with that one I'm in between, but I forgave him because I love him so much.

He froze when he me saw in front of their table. Holy ghost it that girl I saw in his phone yesterday.

Lulonke: "Hi"

Me: "Lulonke is this a reason you cancelled our plans for today?" I'm still calm

Lulonke: "Nompe it's not what you think" He got up and took me outside.

Him: "I'm sorry babe it's not what you think" He took my hand trying to apologize but I yanked it from him.

6

Everything was going well at work and my love life is doing good. I've been here for three months now

but still no clubbing because of Andile. He went on business trip to Durban for 3 days so it's me and

Thabi. I cooked supper today for my friend to thank her for everything. After that we went to sit at tv

room. She went to the kitchen and she came with a wine and two glasses.

Me: "We are free from Bab'Andile is not here" I say waving my hand

Thabi: "You can say that again"

We talk about our love lives

Thabi: "I miss my man but the is so strict shame" she laughed as she says that

Me: "Haaah I won't survive that sweetheart"

She smacked my head.

Me: "Ouch"

I told her about Lulonke's recently saga she just laughed at me. The three of us as friends everything

is good for us. We catch up when Andile is not around. We use Skype most of the time. Nokwe told us

about her new boyfriend. She is dating a Xhosa guy and she likes to imitate the guy's voice and accent.

She loves him I can tell you.

Me: "Mngan there is some guy and he is cute...." I sip on my wine

Thabi: "Speak!!"

Me: "He is Samkelo and he is a lawyer"

She just looks at me and I know she says "continue"

Me: "He is lighter in complexion, has muscle, dark lips, gentle hands..." I say rolling my eyes and laugh

at what I'm saying actually

Thabi: "You bitch you che....." She says looking at me like her eyes are about to pop out

Me: "No silly! I met him at the gym, and I hurt my ankle so caught me when I almost fell, and he

massage my ankle and stretched it and gave me a lift to my flat. He locked the car doors and wanted

my number so it's like that" I blushed.

Thabi: "Ncooah you like him, and I know that" she clapped her hands loudly.

Me: "I have a man"

Her: "Arggh that pig who always cheat on you when he gets a chance. Leave him and date with S-a-mk-e-l-o" she says I smacked her hear after saying that, but I know that she is telling me the truth, but I still love him.

Thabi: "Is he there one who bought you an expensive Burberry watch?"

Me: "Yes as a present to my new job" I blushed

Thabi: "He has an expensive taste if I can say and you will make a great couple" she's smiling and shaking her head.

Me: "I won't dump my man for him. I love Lulonke with all my heart and I can't imagine my life without him" I poured another third glass of wine.

Thabi: "Mxm"

I call my family almost every day. I love them so much and I like to spoil them so next month it is

Andile's birthday so I'm helping Thabi to plan a surprise party for 33 years old. He's going to freak out when we say "surprise" to him.

Me: "He is a snob" I whisper to Thabi pointing to Andile

Thabi: "And too strict but in bed he's so wild" she laughed

I smacked her head

Thabi: "What?" She laughs and I went to my room

I decided to call my man....

Me: "Hey babe"

"Hi" a female voice says.....Lord help me!!!!!!!

Me: "Who is this?" I say calmly

Her: "I'm Nokuthula and you are?" she says with an attitude

Me: "I'm Nompe. Can I speak to Lulonke?"

Her: "He is at work try again later" she says with bitchy attitude

Me: "Why his phone is with you?"

Her: "I'm his girlfriend and we exchanged our cell phones"

I'm going to lose my mind right now. I just cried. I tried to call him, but he didn't pick up my calls, but

she said he is at work. At 20:20pm he returned to my call

Me: "Hello"

Silence

Me: "I tried to call you earlier on, but another girl answered, and she said she is your girlfriend" I said

calmly and I'm about to cry now. I thought maybe I'm dreaming or that girl was pranking me.

Him: "She is my girlfriend"

I felt like I was losing my mind and I felt my world crumbling down on me. I've never been hurt like

this in my life. I thought he was pranking me, but he was not.....

Him: "Kukhona okunye (is there something else)?"

Me: "Nop"

Him: "Good I need to sleep now and please stop calling from now on" He said and hung up

I've never cried in my life like that. I wished I listened to my friends when they told me that he was not

good for me. After this what am I going to do or try to move on. I was so heartbroken

Advertisement

hurt,

disappointed, hating him so hard for this 5 year of waste.

I'm glad he told me himself. I told Thabi about this break up she was comforting and supporting me

through that time. I deleted his numbers and his photos and our photos. That was the first step I took

to my healing process. Luckily, they had a gym on this gigantic house, so I went there to punch the

punching bag until I cry. That helps me a lot.

Andile's surprise party distracted me and helping Thabi helped me a lot.

At the office when I was coming towards Luxolo yes that guy who is always serious. He jumped and

almost fell from the chair when I touched his shoulder.

Luxolo: "What is it? Don't sneak upon me like that" he is furious

Me: "Boss said I must tell you to come to him now"

Him: "Okay. Did he told you why you must call me?"

Me: "No"

Why he was so jumpy and ask me so many questions on why he is being summoned by the boss. I

don't trust him if I can tell. No one touches his laptop why? If I get free time I must research and dig

on this guy. He only answers the landline, but his cell phone rings, and he barely touched it when it

rings

Its Friday and the last day of the working days and tomorrow its Andile's birthday so I must buy him a

gift for his birthday. He welcomed me on his house, and he takes me like his younger sister. There's this annoying friend of him and I don't want him near me, he's been asking me out and I told him that

even he was the last man on earth I will never date him. I forgot about my stress when I'm around

people but when I'm alone I just cry. It's been two weeks after we broke up. It's still new but its feels

like it happened yesterday but the say time heals.

Okay its Saturday morning and we woke up first me and Thabi to finalise everything for tonight. Thabi

spoke with Kat who is Khethokuhle and he is Andile's best friend. I saw him twice. He was in Argentina for business trip for a week and he came back on Thursday. He is residing here in Cape Town I don't know where because I don't know this place and thanks to Andile

Kat is strict like his friend here and they are scary in an indescribable way but they are friendly but there is something about them. Next weekend I'm going to Durban I need to clear my head I can't carry on this way. Nokwe is coming today for Andile's birthday but Thabi has no clue. I gave her address.

After they went out Kat and birthday boy the catering and the décor people came in after they drove off. They put a white stretch tent and organized the mini bar on the stretch tent and chairs. There is one long table and Phoenix chairs it was on Patio and theme was clear. The main course is breast meat or beef with mushroom sauce with broccoli and cauliflower. Drinks are from soft to strong drinks. Nokwe

is here bubbly as always and guys were looking at her. After two hours Kat sent a text to Thabi telling her that they are at entrance gate. We disappeared to the house to hide.

The front door opened

Andile: "Heee my Queen said happy birthday only, no present, kiss or sex. I think she is pregnant...."

"SURPRISE!!!!!"

Silence

Andile: "Zirhama!"

Thabi: "Happy birthday my love"

Thabi went towards Andile looking gorgeous in a long beige silk dress with black high heels and gold studs.

Andile: "Thank you my love" They shared a kiss

Ncooah they are in love and they make a great couple. Andile is blessed to have Thabi in his life and

he is treating her like a glass. He tried to convince her to quit her job, but she said no.

The guys are here with their wives' others with girlfriends looking gorgeous. They know Thabi but they don't know me. I'm wearing a dust pink dress with cream red bottom high heels and tied my thick braids but my mind not there but Nokwe came to me and I told her everything. Thabi introduced me us as her best friends Me and Nokwe.

Party went well. Kat said S.K said he must apologize in his behalf for not coming he has some business to take care of. Other guy he said some words like Kat for apologises . Nokwe and I were sipping wine as Kat came towards us, he greeted and introduced himself and we did that too. I was so bored at the end, but others came to say their goodbyes. Mxm snobs. I went to the bathroom downstairs. I heard the guys speaking. I couldn't hear the other voices....

Andile: "I think I got the IT guru"

Guy: "We don't want an amateur here mjita"

Andile: "She is the one who found Sabelo Kubheka"

Another guy: "We have to meet up tomorrow to discuss this"

I'm the one who found that Sabelo Kubheka. They think I'm an amateur. Why Andile says "for us" who is this us referring to? I have many questions that needs answers. Sometimes he goes out at midnight and comes back at ewe hours. Something doesn't add up here.

7

I'm in the office and now I'm keeping a close eye to Luxolo. He is not jumpy to me only but to everyone

here. When he goes out, he takes his laptop with him. Okay. Let me test him...

Me: "Can you please lend me your laptop I need some file and my laptop has a technical problem"

Luxolo: "I'm not sharing my laptop with anyone here and it won't start with you!" He said furiously.

Me: "Okay sorry"

This start to confirm something to me even though I must make some diggings. The day was slow

today, but it knocks off time. I called a taxi because Andile has meeting to attend but it's after hours

now.

What I think now is Andile has some "other" business besides the Dlamini attorneys and I think there

are some threats he has but maybe I'm speculating.

When I came home Thabi was not back yet, but she said she will order something to eat on her way

back, so I better do my work.

I got Luxolo's surname. He is Luxolo Mbangatha from Eastern Cape and he is very rude .He is an IT

guru that one, but I'll get bottom of this tonight. I went to get my laptop, so I start to find something

on this Sabelo Kubheka who stress Andile.

I have his MAC address, so I have something to work on. I know his location but the thing I must do is

to hack his emails. I changed my VPN on my laptop, so it won't point back to me and I'm using dark

Web so its untraceable.

Me: "Reading, Obtaining IP address, Loading...."

"Yes" I say I'm talking to myself.

I managed to hack his emails, but it was hard to hack him, but I was taught by the best hacker I ever

known. I found loopholes in his firewalls, so I was in.

Whoaaaaaaa!

"E-mail from Luxolo" me reading out loud

I wonder who is this Luxolo?

"I got the bank statements for Dlamini attorneys, but we will discuss when I'm at Durban next

weekend” I read not loud. Why he has Dlamini attorneys bank statements.

Wait..... The only Luxolo who is in Dlamini attorneys and he is IT department. What is the connection between him And Finance department?

“I think his laundering money with this company and I also managed to plant listening devices in his offices” I read. My suspicions were right about him.

Thabi came later from work and minutes later Andile came in. I want to talk to him about this, but I’ll talk about it in the morning.

In the morning I did my daily routine and got ready to go to work.

When he started to drive out....

Me: “Bhuti Andile”

Andile: “Yes sisi”

Me: “What I'm about to say might change everything but I think you have to know this” I’m scared to say this but...

Andile: “I'm not dying right”

After he said that I didn't laugh.

Andile : “Okay”

I took a deep sigh.

Me: “Luxolo is snitching on you to Sabelo Kubheka. I have some emails that proves on what I’m saying”

Silence.

I’m regretting why I told but it was a must....

Andile: “Are you sure? Wait we will talk about when we got to the office” I heard panic in his voice

Me: “Your office has listening devices and that was mentioned in one of emails”

Andile: “Fuck!” he hit a steering wheel out of frustration

I continued

Me: “Worst part is he thinks you laundering money through you company. He has the actual bank

statements for the last six months not the revised one by the auditor”

Andile: “Geez” He is angry about this matter. He goes to some Estate houses. He said I must call in sick

today and I did as he said.

We got to this beautiful house with an expensive taste in everything in it. He made some few calls.

After 30 minutes the guys were here and were at Kat's house I noticed because he was wearing gown.

My phone rings oh God its Samkelo....

Me: "Hey"

Him: "How are you"

Me: "I'm good can I please call you later. Duty calls"

Him: "Okay. Have a nice day"

Me: "Same to you"

I say and hung up

Kat: "How did you find out about Sabelo"

Me: "Andile said I must track him, so I did that"

I took a seat. I think they don't trust me, but I must prove myself.

Me: "I'm going to be honest to you guys" I'm scared because there about 13 guys here and I think they are armed but I'm going tell the truth anyway.

Me: "After Andile said I must track Sabelo Kubheka, I saw that he was stressed about it. Luxolo was

behaving strange if I can say I even tested him to try to borrow his laptop but he said no, he only

answer the landline but when his cell phone rings he don't answer it and that gave me suspicions and

I decided to hack Sabelo again without Andile's permiss.....”

Kat: “Who gave you permission to hack him?” He said with an irritated tone

Me: “No one gave me the permission”

Kat: “Get out of my house!”

Me: “I think Andile has another business on the side that why they have his company’s bank

statements and planted hearing devices in his office. I think they are ganging up on him to bring him

down” I say still on my seat I haven’t moved any bit

Silence

Other guy: “How do you know about Andile's other business?”

Kat: “I said GET OUT!” he roared.

Andile: “Kat bra there's no need for that she managed to trace Sabelo and She’ll help us, and we need

her so please man”

They all went to speak in private after some while they came back where I was.

Kat: "Okay you can stay and help us, but I need to trust you" He says to me.

My skills will speak for me.

Another guy: "We need to ask her some questions boss"

Me: "Asking many questions won't help Andile with anything. Right now

Advertisement

I need my laptop, laptop's

charge and comfortable place where I can start to work and a strong black coffee with no sugar" I was

looking at Kat.

I've never been so brave in my life. I was offered a place to work in Dining room are, so I started to

work. I'm glad he hadn't seen there is a parasite in his system.

Me: "Guys!"

They all come in once.

Me: "Guys Sabelo and Luxolo are working for Kagiso Maite...."

Them: "What!" they all say in once

Me: "Who is Kagiso Maite?"

Kat: "None of your business"

Silence

I see anger in all the men here I don't know why. I wish one of them can speak now

Andile: "Kagiso Maite is a gang leader from our rival gang"

Me: "So why are you freaking out?"

Kat: "We not going to discuss serious matters with you"

This Kat guy hates me I can say that. He is fighting with me even if I'm trying to help them. I'm sure

they are scared this Kagiso. I'm in the fourth cup of black coffee. So, I checked Andile's firewall is easy

to crack even amateur can crack it.

Me: "I found so many loopholes in your system's firewall and it's easy to crack. Its Luxolo's job was to

make sure we don't have loopholes, but I think he made it intentionally for that Sabelo have easy

access to emails and everything that is happening at work and in your life"

Kat: "Wow!" he said with a sigh

Me: "He knew about the Diamond deal because you sent an email to Phila saying that diamond deal is on so that he to arrange a meeting with the guys" I say looking at laptop's screen.

Andile "That's why it was cancelled on last minute....."

Other Guy: "And that Rhino horn's deal was also cancelled"

They talked about other deals that needs to be postponed for this. They must talk about fake deals using Andile's mailbox so that Kagiso's gang have false information.

I got an e-mail that was sent to Kagiso by Sabelo, so I tried to hack Kagiso's email and I got the information about their server, so I think I know what to do now but I must discuss everything with the guys

Me: "Guys I hacked Kagiso's emails, so I have everything I need so...I....."

Kat: "Yhuu this girl" he clapped once

Me: "What now? Do you think you can do this better than me or are you undermining me?" I'm calmly but irritated now

Silence

Me: "I can jam their gadgets to get all the information they have on you"

If Kat thinks I'm going to need his permission to do my "job" he can think again. I was taught by the

genius to hack. Rambo taught me the hacking skills I'm talking about the guy who hacks anything like

Absa, UKZN even his girlfriend's WhatsApp in fact all her social apps, he even hacked his mother's

WhatsApp because she reduced his allowance but he stopped when he saw his mother's nude pictures

being send to his father. LOL. So, Kat can back off

Andile: "Do what you have to do Nompe"

After 30 minutes I was done. I formatted all the information they have on Andile and gave them a

bonus and formatted everything on their gadgets and I made it look like fault and formatted the

everything on Kagiso's cloud account, so they have nothing and its untraceable. I out done myself

today. I called in few favours but with my friends everything is possible.

I woke up early just to check that everything is under control after what I did yesterday. I went to take a shower when I checked the time on my phone, I saw Samkelo's missed call...

Me: who died.

Him: "No one died"

This guy though.

Him: "Mhm okay I missed your voice that's why I called you this early"

Holy ghost.

Me: "Sorry for not getting back to you. I slept early yesterday. In fact, I slept fully dressed I was so tired"

Him: "Sies ulale ungagezile (you didn't bath yesterday before you sleep)" he is just being himself right now

Me: "I was tired nje and to dodge one day won't hurt anyone"

Him: "I miss you especially when you laugh yaz (you know)"

That's my cue to go

Me: "I have to prepare to....go..."

Him: "Okay nana have a wonderful day then"

Me: "Have a wonderful day too" I hung up after

I don't know why Samkelo call me almost every day just to check up on me. Really? It's nice to receive

a call from someone each an everyday but I find it awkward when he calls but I like his deep voice and

everything about him actually but I need to be single for a year just to get over my ex and pick up the

pieces and then I'll be ready to do anything.

Thabi: "We need to go or else you will be late" She says she is giving the lift to work today because

Andile has an "early meeting"

I guess Thabi don't know about Andile's shadiness and I guess she is better that way because she will

lose it. She is sweet and caring but if you mess with her or put her life in danger, she loses it big time.

Me: "Okay I'm coming now"

I went downstairs and after that we drove off. There is a helper, but she comes on Monday,

Wednesday and Friday. Their house is a gigantic single storey the décor in it is Thabi's taste from the kitchen to curtains and dining room and cutlery, but tiles furnish it is Andile's expensive taste.

Their house is in Fancourt Estate in Gorge in prestigious links Avenue

Thabi: "On Andile's birthday party I saw Kat talking to you"

Me: "Mxm that serious idiot" I rolled my eyes

Thabi: "I think he likes you"

If she knew how much the guy hate me for knowing their "business" without their permission. I hate

him too for asking too many questions instead of thanking for helping them to find a rat in their house.

Me: "No mngan I don't think so plus he is not my type"

Thabi: "Samkelo is your type?" she was stealing glances.

Me: "Hawu ngangikutshelelani (I don't know why I told you)"

She laughs at me and I joined in .In minutes I was at work and Wednesdays are the most boring days

to me. I plan my trip to Durban on the weekend to pamper myself after earning another R50000 from

Andile, so I booked the flight for Friday. I saw Luxolo at his desk and I'm sure he doesn't know that his days are numbered in this company. I think I will get promotion when he is gone.

Andile and Kat decided to when there is a meeting, I must make sure that there is a technical problem and delete his work so they Andile can fire him fair and square. I did what I was supposed to do and put my plan on motion.

Luxolo: "Arggh" he is irritated and not himself today.

Me: "What is it?" I asked him. He is pissed off and his facial expression says that too.

Him: "Nothing"

Whatever dude I don't give a damn to your "issues". Its knockoff time so I was waiting for Andile in the parking lot I told him about angry Luxolo....

Andile: "Yeah I called him in the meeting saying that I'm experiencing a technical problem and he wasn't able to fix it"

Me: "I knew it. No wonder he was so angry, an IT guru being beaten on his own game" I laughed

Thanks to Rambo.

Andile: "Thank you for going that far to help me" I told him about my trip he said he is giving a Monday

off, but I must call in sick at the office. What kind of the boss that tells you to dodge work?

8

They took me to airport and my flight was at 20:00 pm to Durban. I called a cab after landing and when

I got to my flat, I had to clean first so ate the food that I bought in Cape. I called my family, but I didn't

tell them that I'm in Durban I just wanted to be alone. At 23:00pm I went to sleep.

At 03:00am I woken up by a beep on my phone "leave my man alone" I read out loud it's a SMS. Nxaa

whoever this bitch is pissing me off. Firstly, I'm single and who is this. I must call this number now....

Me: "Who am I talking too?" I'm irritated.

Voice: "Nokuthula Lulonke's girlfriend"

Me: "Nxaa listen here wena doti (you rubbish) we broke up with that useless man of yours so leave me

alone" I say and hung up.

I don't have time for useless bitch. Her man left me for her, so I won't entertain her. I'm angry in a

way I won't fall asleep, so I check my emails and I close my laptop. I must think about this bitch, and I

don't know what to do next.

In the morning I went to the bank and I deposited another R5000 to my mother, R2500 for grocery at home and R3000 to my grandma. I receive a call while I was inside the bank

Lulonke: "What exactly do you from my girlfriend?" he snapped. He must not test me. That bitch of his is the one who called me

Me: "Lalela (listen) Lulonke your floozy called me at 03:00am and I don't like..." I say calmly but in deep voice with anger

Lulonke: "Nompe I know you're the one that called Nokuthula and I want to know why!"

Me: "I told you that I didn't call her, and I won't explain myself to you. If you don't trust me of what I'm saying to you go to hell with a bucket of ice, Voetsek!"

After I hung up, I sent a text to Samkelo "Dude are you available for drinks?" I needed some grocery

to last me for this day, so I went to Shoprite in West Street on the left-hand side.

When I started to take some few things, I received a call from Samkelo. He said he will pick me up

when I'm done.

Samkelo: "You planned to clean out Shoprite today" he says in sarcastic tone.

Me: "No" I pinched him on the arm. "I want to cook for myself a very delicious meal for super"

Samkelo: "Yeah so the venue is my place. I'll give you anything utensil and help you if you need me to please" he is begging

Me: "Okay. Drop me off first then you will pick me up later"

Samkelo: "No. Drinks on my house and please don't argue with me" I didn't argue. He drove straight to his place.

I poured myself a wine and tried to relax on the leather 4 sitter couch. I borrow his push-in and he

gave me the comfortable one, but they are big on me. We took my grocery with us after he ambushed

me and decided to ruin my plans not that I have any so I will make chicken club sandwiches and juice

for both of us to eat.

Me: "Lunch is ready!"

I think he went to take a shower because he changed the clothes to grey adidas tracksuits and navy slippers. He came with some cute smile....

Him: "Wow! KaMazibuko made me lunch...Mhm" he rubbed his hands looking at his plate.

I'm glad he is excited I thought he would make another thing to eat.

Me: "Sit down and eat"

Him: "I can't wait for supper" He is licked his fingers. This one can be childish I tell you.

I'm glad he enjoyed it. I didn't expect him to be a great cooker I was amazed when I had lunch with

him for the first time here so if I want him to eat my food, I must go an extra mile. We watched movies

after eating lunch and weather changed after that in midday it was cloudy but not cold but now it's

cold, so he went to take a throw. I can tell that he is neat, and everything here is clean.

When I woke up it was 17:15pm mxm I fell asleep when we were watching a movie. To be honest that

movie bored me that's why I fell asleep. I freak out when I saw him looking at me like I'm an alien....

Me: "You scared me dude"

Him: "Sorry I didn't mean to scare you"

Me: "Okay" I sighed

Me: "I need to use a bathroom" I got up on the couch and walked to bathroom. I know things around

here it's not the first time I'm here anyway.

I went straight to the kitchen and I started to chop, and he came in the kitchen and he sat on the

kitchen counter. I'm making chicken breast meat with mushroom sauce and grilled butternut and

mash and vegetables. He sat there and watched me slaving in the kitchen. At 19:30pm the supper was served with red wine. It's the both of us no friends today I found it strange because on weekends he

is always with his friends. Okay I'm one of his friends the last time I checked I must remind myself that.

Him: "The food is....." he up looked to me

I guess it's not delicious or that great I thought I will be.

Him: "The food is delicious. Thank you"

Me: "I'm glad you're enjoying the food"

Him: "I hope you will be cooking such great food every day when you are Mrs Khumalo"

I won't answer that one and who said I want to be Mrs Khumalo . I take plate to kitchen and I started to clean, and I washed the dishes and he helped me to wiper the dishes and packed them. I poured another glass of wine.

Him: "I'm serious about it Nompendulo. I loved you the first day I saw you, I was so heartbroken when I saw you crying on that punching bag. You're the first person I want to talk to in the morning and the last person to talk to when I go to sleep. I want to wake up next to you for the rest of my life" he was holding both of my hands.

Me: "I don't know what to say but I can't be in a relationship right now...."

I love him but I can't just tell him today

Him: "I love you nana as much as I love you

Advertisement

but I can't share....”

Me: “No! I'm single! I'm not in a relationship with someone if that what you mean” I was looking at his eyes. Sexy eyes.

Why did I say the word “single” out loud?

Him: “If you single as you say kiss me” He is looking deep in my eyes.

Me: “Not that I don't love you, but I must deal with my d.....”

I didn't finish the sentence he just grabbed me by waist and kissed me and I kissed him back we shared along and passionate kiss after a while I pulled out.

Okay. Awkward. He took his keys and phone to take me to my place.

Him: “I love you sweetheart”

He kissed my forehead and we shared a hug also a brief kiss. Stepped out and he locked the door.

When we arrived at my place and we got off the car and he left when I was inside and drove off

I was woken up by Nokwe’s incoming call.

Nokwe: "Mngan what's going on?" Her voice says she is wide awake

Me: "It 06:00am and some of us are still sleeping" I yawned

Nokwe: "Your pictures are over Facebook saying that Lulonke dumped you and you are still begging

him for love backs"

That bitch must not test me.

Me: "Mngan who posted those pictures?" I don't like my reaction at things like this

Nokwe: "Some girl called Nokuthula Noku Masilela"

Me: "I knew it that it's that bitch who can do this" I will deal with this bitch accordingly

This bitch is really testing me.

After that I got calls from My Mother, Sister and Grandma.

Surely my mother called Grandma and told

her this madness but luckily, it's not nude pictures. I will stop this madness once and for all. I must call

Samkelo okay my man.

I delete my pictures on her Facebook account. Yes, I hacked her account and I got some her nude

pictures on her phone gallery, but I will lay low maybe a month or two then leak her nudes to

Facebook. I won't tag her, and I will use fake Facebook account or something. I must call my man....

Him: "Morning my love"

He can read my mind sometimes.

Me: "I was about to call you yazi"

Him: "Great minds think alike. How are you sweetheart?"

Me: "I'm good. I hope you calling about my pictures being splashed on Facebook"

Him: "What? I don't know what you are talking about"

Me: "Yeah but I will deal with it don't worry"

Him: "Be ready I'm coming to pick you up. You won't stay alone when you're angry"

He is pissing me off right now. I need to be alone and plot revenge for this bitch. I received call from

Thabi, and I told her that I fixed that little incident and I'm not angry anymore. He came to pick me up

and when we got to his place, he dropped me, and he said there is something he needs to do he will

be back shortly.

After preparing lunch for my man who has returned after he dropped me off here. I went to guestroom and my phone rings.....

Me: "Boss" its Andile

Andile: "Nompe how are you"

Me: "I'm good boss"

Silence

Andile: "Do you think its Kagiso posting your pictures"

Me: "I don't think so boss its some bitch that happens to be the girlfriend of my ex that posted those pictures"

Andile: "Mhm okay but I think something is going on"

Maybe there is something really going on, but I think it that bored bitch who wants my attention.

Me: "Boss it's an amateur who did that, if it was him, he would have used important people to me"

Andile: "Okay. Bye then" he hung up.

I explained that Facebook incident to Andile and I really think it's her because if it was someone, he

would have posted them anonymously and she used her really account. When I get up to go tv room

I found him leaning on the opened door to the room I'm in.

Me: "I didn't hear you when you came in"

I was shocked I didn't expect him at all, and I think he heard me talking to Andile

Samkelo: "Who were you talking to?" He folds his arms across his chest

He was eavesdropping.

Me: "I was talk to my boss and he saw those pictures on Facebook" I walked out of the guestroom to the kitchen.

I wonder where he was the whole two hours, but I won't ask him I'm not that type. If he wants me to

know he will tell me, but I think he isn't that type who tells his about. I just take his food and juice I

served him with a tray, and he was so amazed by that he can be stupid sometimes

Me: "I'm not going back to Cape Town today I have a Monday off tomorrow" I switched tv on

Samkelo: "When are you planning to buy furniture for that flat of yours?"

Me: "How did you know about my flat because I didn't take you to my flat?"

I will strangle him if I find cameras in my flat.

Me: "Did you planted cameras in my flat?"

Samkelo: "No. Do you remember when I went there to give you the gift you left here?" he laughed

Me: "Mxm!"

Nxaa this idiot is laughing when I'm this angry, I forgot that he once came uninvited in my place and I

was so pissed that day. I stand up to take dishes and I went straight to kitchen and I washed dishes

when I wiped them...I felt him behind me... He must not test me I'm angry can't he see that; he must

stay away from me or else one of these plates will land on his face

Samkelo: "Babe"

I'm not turning to see him he can forget. I felt his warm hands around my waist, and he was breathing

on my right ear. Why is he doing that because its turns me on.

Samkelo: "I'm sorry babe about what I said"

Mxm I'm not even thinking about that my focus is on this great feeling

Samkelo: "Please talk to me my love" He started to kiss me on neck

Silence.

I like what he is doing but I won't give it to him not tonight he can forget about that. He just turned

me to face him and I can't see him in his eyes I don't want him to know my weakness. He just scooped

my face to look at him and he kissed me, and I kissed him back.....

Samkelo: "I'm sorry babe" He is looking at me.

Me: "Okay" I continued to wipe dishes and he helped me to pack them in their place

What I noticed about him is neat. His place is always clean and fresh. I think white is his favourite

colour because most of the things around here is white from tiles to curtains and towels that I have

seen.

9

Samkelo: "Babe are you there!"

Me: "Yes, babe I'm here" Why did he ask me that? Mxm I'm going to ignore him, but I think he left the room

When I came out of the shower, I got a clean blue gown and it smells nice and fresh. I found him and he was in a gown too.

Me: "It your turn to take a bath" I think he wanted to give me space

Samkelo: "I went to take a bath in the guestroom's bathroom I thought I have to give you space" he sat back in the couch.

Me: "You're such a gentleman babe" I say rubbing his shoulder

Samkelo: "This is torture though" he says with a smirk on his face

LOL

I think to give him something to cheer him up but no I must maintain a 90-days-rule, but I doubt this

one can bear that. He is the type that don't need permission to do something.

I felt a kiss on my forehead it was him but why he is wearing black tracksuit and I think its midnight....

Samkelo: "Babe there is crisis I have to attend" he leaned for a kiss.

Me: "It's midnight though" in a yawning voice

Samkelo: "Go back to sleep I have to go now babe" his voice is a bit firm

What is it with him? I get up as he gets off from bed, I followed him as he went to the main door. He is angry I'm wearing his pyjama top....

Me: "You can't leave me here at midnight!" I screamed and I'm angry now I don't understand why he is leaving me here.

Samkelo: "Nompendulo I said go back to sleep" he shouted back at me. I heard a key turning in the door.

I went back to sleep I checked the time on my phone it was 02:10am and started crying. I couldn't

sleep after that, so I went to tv room, so I switched on the tv. I went to the kitchen and I took a box of

Ferrero Roche I went back to tv room. I started to cry again.

I didn't receive any call from him, and my flight is at 15:30pm so I must get ready to go and take my

clothes, but I can't get out of here because he locked outside.

I felt something touching me on my head I jumped from the couch.....

Samkelo: "It's me my love" he says so calmly.

He shocked me.

Silence

Me: "Can you please drop me to my place I have to go back Cape I'm going to work tomorrow" I say

walking out to main bedroom

Silence.

I changed and took my handbag and went back to the tv room.

Samkelo: "You can't go when you are this angry" he put his hands to his head and sat back.

Me: "I'm going to work tomorrow so I have to book another flight" I'm still standing

He looks at like me like I'm mad but now I'm going to my place even its mean I must walk to my place.

Him: "Nompe I said you are not going!" he says with a bit firm tone

Me: "I'm going to my place now!" I was shouting and shaking out of anger. I went towards the door

and he jumped to the door he grabbed me with my upper arm

Me: "You're hurting me Samkelo!" I'm shouting now. He leaves my arm.

I didn't sign up for this nonsense. I won't tolerate this kind of a behaviour

Him: "I'm sorry my love can we please sit down" he says pointing to the couch.

I went to sit on the couch because I feared that little incident that happened minutes early. I saw

another side of him but I'm certain that I don't want so to see ever again in my life.

Him: "I've prepared everything for you to go to Cape later tonight" he is looking at me

Who does he think he I won't be control by anyone?

Me: "I'm going now Samkelo" I stood up

Him: "Okay I understand that you are angry, but we have to talk" he stood up I don't know why I'm

looking at him

Damn him so he thinks he can lock me whenever we have an argument. To get things straight it's not

an argument it is a big fight. I started to cry and went to the kitchen I took those chocolate. When he

came back, he was wearing black Jordan tracksuits and white Jordan sneakers.

I hate him right now and I'm still crying eating my chocolates....

Him: "Babe why are you crying?" he towards me and sat down on the couch

Me: "Why did you left me here in the middle of the night" I'm crying now

I hate to cry specially to cry in front of him

Him: "Babe I had a serious situation that I had to attend to" he tried to hold my hands, but I flinched

He pulled me close to him I first didn't want to but finally I gave in I cried to his chest.

Him: "I'm sorry babe. Please don't cry I don't like to see to you crying" he was trying to calm me down.

He wiped my tears with his thumbs, and he kissed me, and I kissed him back. I was waiting for serious explanation but not I didn't get any from him beside "serious situation". He is weird sometimes.

I went to Cape Town with his friend Private Jet. I went alone because he has some business to take care off at Pietermaritzburg after dropping me in the airport. Everything was great my family is fine, and besties are great and working everything is cool but there is Thabitha is acting weird I'm not sure why.

I got an email from Nokwe she was telling that she got job at Old Mutual she is in Finance department.

I think she likes Joburg am so happy for. I just want to go to Joburg to visit her so we can have fun. Next month its Nokwe's birthday so Thabi and I planned to take her to Zanzibar. Andile has a rental

house there so we can take other people as well. It will be a gift for her from Thabi. Thabi said we must

take others soon my side I'm taking my sister and my cousin and they both know them and comfortable around them.

I remember the other day when we still in varsity we went for a girl's night out, so it was me, Nokwe,

Thabi, Nontu (my sister) and Zenele (my cousin). We were banned to that club because

Nontu and Zenele beat the other guy for touching Thabi's breast. Even today we still laugh at that when we see each other.

This Tuesday was busy because of loadshedding so servers and Wi-Fi was giving us problem. After

work we got out with colleagues for drinks. When I got home, I decided to call my mpintshi (bestie)

Nokwe....

Me: "Haaah you want to call me now"

Nokwe: "You don't greet now" She is the one that humbles you she always telling us about manners

over the phone

Me: "Yhuuuu Mnguni hayi" I say with a bitchy tone

I miss her smile though.

Me: “Your birthday next month?” I'm just teasing her I know her birthday. You won't forget her birthday even if you try to because she will be on your case almost all year long.

Nokwe: “Yes, sweetie and I want some serious present because you now dating a lawyer

Advertisement

so you better

start now to save your fat allowance” She can talk but I'm the one who can speak all day, but she loves to like to laugh a lot.

Me: “I will buy you anything you want sweetie”

We can be crazy, and we have a bit loose cannon characters compare to Thabi. We all talk like to laugh and friendly but don't mess with us.

Nokwe: “I broke up with that moron” she laughed

Okay moron is that Xhosa guy and she don't tolerate nonsense this one.

Me: “When did this happen?”

Nokwe: "A month ago" I didn't know about it

Nokwe: "There is a new guy, but we are not dating for now" we laughed

Me: "Okay I'm all ears"

Nokwe: "Okay mngan he is Sakhile and he is a Pilot" she giggled

Me: "Haaah please tell him to take us for a ride mngani!" I screamed sometimes I can behave like a kid.

Nokwe: "We are not dating" I'm sure she is blushing a little

Me: "He is loaded mngan I'm sure of that" I teased her with the truth

Sometimes I'm grateful for being dumped by that idiot and please don't ask me why...

Nokwe: "You bitch you really love money"

Me: "Money makes world go around" I laughed out loud.

Nokwe: "Mngani I have to go now" she hung up

I love her so much actually both.

Thabi is always fighting with Andile lately over little something. The other day Thabi got angry because

Andile refused to pass her salt at breakfast. I don't understand it, but couples are always fighting.

So, its Saturday morning Andile has offered to take usto shopping and it's on him. After going to three

shops Thabi was complaining about being hungry and tired.

When we went to restaurant as we were

about to sit down some guy spanked Thabi and Andile's face turned red immediately and he grabbed

that guy by his collar is shirt and he beat the crap out of him.

The was blood on the floor.

The manager called the police we tried to pull Andile away from that guy but no he didn't hear us.

Andile can beat a person to death especially when it comes to Thabi. He was pissed off, so police came

and took Andile with them.

We went to the car Thabi called some guy called S.K to come to fix this before media blow this up. She

also called Kat and other Andile's friends to tell them about this incident. I started to cook for the

people who will be here when Andile gets home.

After 4 hours we heard cars pulling up outside. Thabi went to the door and she came back looking sad.

Kat: "Don't worry Thabi, Andile will be here today okay" he says as he comes in with a crew. I know some few faces around here.

After serving drinks to them we heard a car pulling outside and Thabi went to the door and I went upstairs to charge my phone. When I came down, I heard Andile's voice and the others are laughing.

They are in Patio as I made my way to Patio, I heard a familiar voice.....

"Nompendulo" a voice says

I lift my head up.....

Me: "Samkelo what are you doing here?" I was shocked to see him here let.

Everyone stopped talking and looked at both of us.

Another guy: "Do you know each other?"

Wft?

Samkelo: "She is my girlfriend that I was telling you about" he was looking at Kat

Kat & Andile: "What?"

Samkelo: "Yeah it's her and I really love her guys"

I'm still shocked.

We ate after that we cleared the table. Samkelo took Kat outside and they were whispering about something. Kat who is Khethokuhle is Samkelo's old brother and now I see the resemblance in them it's just that Kat is darker than Samkelo.

My man and I went to the place he is using as he is here for few days. We entered at Steenbarg Golf

Estate I'm sure he found it awkward for us to share a room on his friend's house and please don't tell me that he is renting for this few days.

We parked outside to a beautiful house and we went in. He took both us over the night bags and he disappeared to this gigantic house. I took at us to this house. It has a big tv room with a black leather 7 seater couch and white curtains. When I went to the kitchen, I found him there making a freshly squeezed orange juice.

Is it over the kitchen counter as I'm looking at his busy at what he is doing?

Me: "The house is beautiful babe" I am looking around to this beautiful house.

He is comfortable around here.

Samkelo: "Thanks babe" he gave me a juice

I'm looking at him confused by what he just said

Samkelo: "Babe this is my house whenever I'm here I use it that why we came here instead of sleeping

at Andile's"

He is loaded and I mean he worked hard for everything. I saw him talking with the guys that I don't

know at Andile's, but they know his old brother or I'm over thinking it.

Samkelo: "I missed you" he took my glass and put it on the sink.

He spreads my thighs luckily; I was wearing a skinny jean with a pink adidas sweater. He kissed me and

I kissed him back....

Me: "I missed you too" I whisper on his ear. He looked at me in the eyes

I think to give to him tonight and I think I have spider web down there. I wanted to take a shower with

him, but he said he must do some paperwork first and he will give me my time. He ordered food for

us at some restaurant and it was delivered at "our" house.

He went to take shower and I prepared food for us. We ate and I went to change a pyjama to a black

lacy lingerie. I wanted out first night to be special. I tied my robe and went back to tv room and I found

him looking at tv. He made to sit on his lap, and he kissed me.

His hand went to under the rope and I looked at me....

Samkelo: "Please stand up babe" I do as he says, and he started to untie my rope....

He cleared his throat and has that smirk on his face

Samkelo: "You look so beautiful and sexy....." he looked amazed and I climbed on top of him. His

hands went to my ass and I didn't wear a panty.

Samkelo: "Mhmm" he lets out a little moan. He switched off the tv and he got up with me wrapping

my legs around his waist. He gently put me on the bed.

I untied his rope and it landed on the floor and he took off a lingerie and it landed on the floor. I felt

his warm skin to my skin he kisses me, and he is between my thighs now. I felt something warm and

he is inside me.....

Samkelo: "I love you....." he whispered on my ear. He started to move slow and he is doing it with

passion.

He was moving faster now I really love him

Me: "I love.... you t....." I managed to mumble.

He moved faster and faster till we both came. After our love making session, I went to bathroom to

clean myself and I went back to bed, and I laid my head on his chest....

Samkelo: "Are you okay my love?" He wrapped his arms around me and held me tight.

Me: "I'm good babe and you?" I looked at him in his eyes. I was lying I'm sore down there.

Him: "I'm very good babe" he has a smirk on his face

I looked at him.

Him: "Ungiphe kamnandi phela babe (you gave it to me nicely)"
he smiled. He tapped my back and I
felt my eyes slowly opening and closing...

He served me breakfast in bed and he was already dressed by
that time. We both ate my breakfast

after that I went to take shower when I came out of shower. I
chose to wear a maroon velvet dress

with long sleeve but is below my knees and silver studs and
that Burberry watch and black high heels.

Samkelo: "Wow babe you look so gorgeous" he is looking at me
like I'm an alien walking in the planet
earth

Me: "Thanks babe" I walked towards the kitchen where he is
standing

He received a call and he looked at me....

Samkelo: "Yes....Okay.....Both of us? Sure" He smiled at me.

Who was he talking too over the phone? I want to know but I
won't ask him. Early on he said he will
take me to work now he is heading to Andile's house.

Me: "I'm late for work. Please drop me at work then go to
Andile after dropping me"

He keeps quiet. Can he say something now?

I let out a sigh

Samkelo: "What is it?" he kept his head straight

Me: "I hate what you're doing right now" I'm angry within a second

Samkelo: "What am I doing?"

Mxm!

When we get there Thabi has gone to work and she left early today. She is really gaining weight, but

her man spoils her that's why she is gaining weight. Money is everything forget about those who say

money can't buy you happiness that's a lie.

Andile: "Thanks for coming at a short notice"

We find the all guys here that I saw yesterday in dining room.

"As we are all here, I need to introduce the new member....."

He says looking at me. I stood up I

wanted to give them space

Kat: "Please sit sisi"

Wtf bra?

I took a sit next to my man.

Kat: "You must join us..." I'm shocked by that.

Silence

Samkelo: "I hope this a joke" he said with a creepy voice

Andile: "SK bra this is the lady we told you about. She is going to handle the IT department for our operations"

I don't know why I'm here. He is angry I don't want to see that side of him.

Samkelo: "Take her out" he stood up

I don't know what to do but I sat still on the chair.

Kat: "We can't take her out she helped us to find to Sabelo Kubheka"

I'm not sure I'm following here.

Samkelo: "You did what?" he freaked out about what he heard.

So, what I learned here is Samkelo is SK. Fuck that SK who didn't show up at Andile's party why I'm so slow to connect the dots here but what I don't understand is that why is he so upset....

Samkelo: "Take her out. She is my girlfriend I won't let her to join the gang. I will protect her and make sure that she is safe"

I don't want to join the gang. Why they didn't ask me this first

Kat: "She hacked Kagiso Maite"

Samkelo: "Is she the one that hacked Bra KG?" He started to pace up and down.

I don't understand why are panicking about this Bra KG. Can one of them please explain this K.G for me.

Me: "Who is Kagiso Maite?"

Silence

Mxm I must go to work. I won't sit here all day listening to them speaking in riddles.

Samkelo: "Pleases sit Nompe"

Andile called at the office. He said him and I have urgent meeting to attend to so I'm not going to work

today. I was looking forward to going to work and I was looking good and felt good after the night we had with my man.

Samkelo: “Kagiso Maite is Bra KG who is a gang leader of our rival gang. He killed Andile's little sister

and killed our members. He sabotaged our deals and we stole from him” He took my hands to his.

So Samkelo is a gangster.....Maybe that’s why he left me that day and locked me in. There are many

questions I need to ask here.

Samkelo: “If he finds out that you're hacked him.... I don't want to even think about it” he tightened

my hands.

I'm still shocked. What have I got myself into? What if my family is in danger?

I called my grandma to go and visit my aunt at another village called Endlovini. I want to extent the

house. I wanted to extent, but I must get my grandma out in the village, and I will make sure that I

track her moves.

10

My life is about to turn upside down but no I must be strong and do anything to protect my family and

I mean anything.

Three weeks passed and we didn't see anything I made sure that everything go slow at home on that extending so my Grandma spend long time at my aunt's house.

So, we planned to leave early for Zanzibar so its five of us girls. My man was sulking that I'm going for

3 days he was complaining about boredom and who is going to cook for him.

Nontu, Zee and Nokwe came here to Cape so that we will travel together. Nontu and Zee went to

shopping these bitches like shopping but in fact we all like shopping. When I have the min my corner,

I know that nothing can come to me they beat the crap out of you these two.

When we got there, everything was perfect the way we planned it. The house is beautiful Thabi's snob

is loaded I can see that, but she doesn't know that, and I was told not tell her anything about Andile

being a Gangster.

Thabi: "Welcome Bitches" She is drinking non-alcoholic champagne.

I'm so happy I called my man to update him and he is still sulking. I don't have time for that I'm here to have fun!!!

We went to our designated rooms and change to top and sort pyjamas and went to downstairs. Moët came flooding. I was told to lock the doors and not to open the door for our safety.

Zee: "You man is loaded girl!" to Thabi

She is not drinking. I don't know why but I remember the other day she said is she don't like alcohol anymore. Okay I'm not here for that.

Thabi: "Yeah its hard work sweetheart"

Hard work with a pinch of Gangsterism and blood. I'm just thinking.

Nokwe: "Yeah he must buy private jet for us just for travelling"

Me: "Your man will control it for us" I didn't mean to say it loud.

Nontu: "You are dating a Pilot!" she screamed at Nokwe

She pinched me after that.

Me: "Ouch! How is quickie in the plane?"

Us: "Tell us"

Nokwe: "Point of correction we don't do quickie on plane. We have sex in his bed!"

Us: "Wuuuuuuu"

Nokwe: "How is Mr Muscle in bed?"

Mhm where can I start to describe him

Me: "Yummy, Hot, He rock my world yhuuuuu" I closed my eyes. I miss him

Them: "mhmmm"

I last spoke to him 30 minutes ago

Nontu: "How is your snob in bed?" she asked Thabi. She pinched her on the arm, and she screamed.

That guy is freaking serious and he is scary

Thabi: "He is serious on you not to me"

Me: "You give him your vagina on a silver platter" She smacked my head

Me: "Ouch!"

The bitch smacked me.

Thabi: "He likes it rough" she licked her lips

Us: "Wuuuuu"

She really loves him you can see it on her eyes.

We spoke till late. We celebrated Nokwe's birthday with style this year. We are in Zanzibar and we gave

her the present on the next morning. The hung over was bad. Yesterday we had moët, terqulie, mojito

and we had fun so Thabi made something that tasted awful, but it helped so much.

Zee: "You love alcohol you bitch" We have network problem here

Thabi's phone rings she went upstairs to talk to her man. She came back and gave me her phone...

"Your man wants to talk to you"

Me: "Hey babe"

Him: "I've been trying to call you, but your phone is on voicemail" he is angry. Not today I will not

argue with him

Me: "Sorry babe I forgot to charge my phone" I don't know where my phone is but I'm sure it here somewhere

Him: "Okay babe I miss you please come back" He is not attractive when he is sulking.

Me: "I'm having fun here babe. When I come back, I will wear that little number that you lik..."

They look at me like I'm an alien on planet earth.

Them: "Get a room!"

Me: "I have to go babe I will call you later on"

Him: "I love you Babe"

Me: "I love you too Mbulazi"

I found my phone and I called my mother and Grandma telling that we are fine.

****Samkelo****

I'm sitting here bored. I really miss her.

My phone rang

Spikes: "Axe we have a problem"

Me: "What is it?"

Spikes: "I just found out that KG's boys were seen in the island"

Me: "Shit! Make few calls and I will make calls too" I hung up

I dialled Sakhi's number

Me: "Get the Jet ready we going to Zanzibar now"

Sakhi: "Sure Axe" he hung up.

I dialled Machete's number.

Machete: "Ta"

Me: "Listen get the girls out now using basement the backup is on the way"

Machete: "Sure Ta"

I called to them back and they said there were informed and, on the way, there.

I was against this trip, but I wanted to her to be happy but now everything is not going according to

the plan.

****Nompe****

We are still sipping wine while eating pizza having a light and crazy conversation with my girls a bell rang off

Me: "We don't expect anyone the last time I checked"

Thabi's phone rang again and it was Andile and she put the call on loudspeaker.

Andile: "There are people in the door who are there to take all of you, so I need you to listen to them"

he dropped the call after that.

Men 1: "Please follow me"

We all looked at each other confused but we did as tell. When we got outside, we got in black SUV's

and we were told our things will follow us with other bodyguards. We arrived at the airport and I felt

my blood boiling, but I didn't fight anyone I got in the private jet and settle down.

I felt someone shaking me and I woke up. The bodyguard was telling me that we in Durban now I must

get off the jet. I stretched my angry self and followed the others. The cars were waiting for us. We got

in and they drove us to this beautiful house. We found the guys in the lounge.

****Samkelo****

Me: "Babe are you're okay?"

Nompe: "I'm tired I need to sleep"

He frowned.

Me: "Okay. Let me show you the room" he tried to touch me I gave him a death stare.

When we got in the room.

Me: "Babe I'm sorry it wasn't our intention to cut your trip short, but we wanted to keep you safe"

Nompe: "Mmh"

Me: "Babe you have to understand"

Me: "I need to sleep"

She got in bed and face the opposite side. I know she is angry, but I don't care about all I want is her

to be safe. After a while I heard her soft snores, I took a throw and put it on top of her.

When I went to amajita they were alone.

Andile: "She will sulk the whole week"

Me: "I think that is better. That one can sulk even the whole month" he laughed.

Spiro: "Good luck guys. Amathekeni ane drama hayi" he shook his head.

Me: "I don't want to comment maybe she is not asleep" they laughed.

Spikes: "You won't get any in next few weeks" he laughed.

Me: "You not funny dude" we laughed.

Silence.

Andile: "What was KG's boys doing in the island?"

Spikes: "I think he knows about Nompe. He thought maybe his boys can snatch her in island"

Me: "KG wants war now"

Andile: "I'm tired of him we need to take care of him for once and for all"

I nodded.

My mother wanted us to come home for traditional ceremony that was going happen on my mother's side.

I'm living with Samkelo in Cape Town because he says he wants to protect me after what happened.

So, we are taking a flight from Cape to Durban he hired a guy call Syanda to come with his to fetch us at the airport. I need something that I was told to buy in Durban.

We left Syanda at town. We went to do my errands. I thought he will leave me at Durban Station yo

take a taxi to home. When I called Nontu she was at Gingindlovu by that time. Nontu has bodyguards

now thanks to Kat but it's a good to know that my sister is safe.

Why we are going to his place....

Me: "And?"

Silence

Samkelo: "Hawu babe ngeke nje usangipha before Uhambe?" he was looking at me.

Please help me to find some tree to hang him. He is not getting anything until he fully explains why he

refused when they said I must join the gang.

Me: “Nop awutholi nix” I was looking out the window. He looks at me and says nothing.

Silence

Samkelo: “This is torture” he thinks I didn't I hear him.

I just gave him a stare. Even if we are fighting but I love him. I waited for him in the car and I didn't

want to go with him inside. A short while he came with a bag. I'm sure it guns and bullets.

Me: “What is in the bag?”

He didn't answer me he started the car and drove off.

Me: “My man is not attractive when he is sulking” I was trying to hold myself from laughing

He pouted his mouth because he is “angry” its suit him thought cute and sexy.

Samkelo: “My lady is not attractive too when she doesn't want me to shag”

Wtf. I pinched his arm and screamed.

He leaned for a kiss and I kissed him too. I never thought I will love someone like this after what I've

been through.

Samkelo: "Babe please drop me inside the taxi rank at Durban Station"

He gave a stare, but I don't like it. It was like I'm crazy or something.

Samkelo: "What?"

I looked at him at

Samkelo: "Never I'm taking you home" he says going past by Durban Station.

Me: "But babe....."

Silence

Samkelo: "Nompendulo I'm your man and you have to listen to me. I'm taking you home and that is final!" he says with some attitude I don't understand.

I nod and kept quiet. I don't know why he is like this or it that Bra KG thing.

Mxm

Me: "I don't like it when you travel at night all alone"

Samkelo: "I will sleep at Mtunzini lodge"

Me: "What?"

Samkelo: "Yeah you heard me, and I will go back to Durban with you on Sunday night" he is serious

I will commit murder and suicide at him!

Me: "Okay"

He just kept quiet.

Oh Lord

I told him that I want to buy grocery for my mother to support her at this ceremony that is going to take place.

Me: "There is a parking space babe" He parked, and we started at Shoprite.

I'm sure it's his first time here.

Samkelo: "The name of the place again?"

Me: "Gingindlovu" I took the troll.

Gingindlovu is a small town if can say. It has a shopping centre with not more than 15 stores. You will never be got lost in Gingindlovu. It's simple.

He took the trolley and pushes it for me. He is a gentleman but forget it when it's come to open the

passengers it for me. NEVER! He doesn't do that.

We went to the till to pay. I was busy taking off the thing from the trolley.....

The cashier was friendly

Advertisement

but I think it's my man that makes her smiles like that.

Voice: "Sawubona Nompendulo"

When I turned my head.....Fuck!! They laughed. He held my upper arm.

Lulonke: "Ngifuna ukukhuluma nawe ngiyacela (I want to talk to you please)" Samkelo went crazy

Samkelo: "Ei sonny leave that arm now" he said calmly but I know him he is angry.

They just laughed at him

Hawe mah Jehovah.....

Lulonke: "Or what?"

A harsh slap landed on his face I'm sure he saw izinkanyezi. People just turned to look at our direction.

Silence.

Samkelo: "Don't you ever touch my woman like that sonny" He took his friends to another till and left

us with peace.

I'm so happy that I got revenge after breaking my heart like that. He earned another slap together.

When we felt the store, he asked me if I knew that guy.

Samkelo: "Do you know him?" he packed the grocery in the boot of the car.

I wanted to lie but why would I lie

Me: "Ex-boyfriend" I got in the front it.

Silence.

We drove off. The sugarcane plantation here reminds me that I'm at home and I feel the fresh I know.

When we passed by Emoyeni I remember the incident that happened early on. We pass by

eMasundwini people hitchhiking and he just drove fast.

We took left to Obanjeni Store It was a store but not now. I showed him the road to Mtunzini. He gave

me a stare

Samkelo: "Babe Yinhle lendawo"

No wonder he was quiet sometimes he acts strange. We went by Ehlathini ka Hlabisa....

Samkelo: "Haah you have a bottle store here?"

Me: "It's the only thing you saw" I rolled my eyes

He gave a bored look.

I told him to take right. He started to complain about how bad the road is for his car. Can he please

shut up!

He wanted to buy a car for me, but I said no. There as on is there are things, I need to fix like joining....

Samkelo: "Hello!" he shook me

We were passing Emacottage when I saw my uncle luckily the car Windows are tinted. We went by a

shop called KwaCelani and I told him to drive straight he must not take right. I told him to stop the car

at KwaMasinga cars lash bus stop. I showed him at my house.

He leaned to kiss me, and I know he don't want me to go but I must.

Samkelo: "I love you babe" he hugged me.

I called my sister and we took grocery in the boot. He waited for me and my sister to drop us on my

mother's home. My sister got off first and I kissed my man and left.

He called when he got to Mtunzini lodge I hate it, but I don't have a say.

My mother was happy to us. She asked about what happened at Zanzibar. I told her that it was thugs

who robbed us, and they only wanted jewellery and phones. I don't want her to know the full story

because she will overreact.

Mom: "Ngicela niqale ukupheka Manje"

Okay I will be cooking all the weekend. My mother sometimes she can tell you to clean and she will

cook before you know it you will cook.

Me: "Are you fine?"

Nontu: "Yeah I'm fine and you?"

She acts weird

Me: "I'm fine too" I started chopping onions

My aunt came in she is my mother's little sister. My mother is the eldest the aunt and uncle. Their

parents passed way long time ago. We greet her and went to greet the other elders who were in

rondavel. We came back to the kitchen. We find our cousin busy with her phone I'm sure she chatting

to "him". She is studying at UKZN I don't know which course but its UKZN that's all I know. When the

supper was served, and cousin washed the dishes with other young ones. I called my man who was

still sulking, and he told me that he will come to the ceremony and I hope he is joking. Me and my

sister were drinking wine in juice bottles and it was my idea. I hope I will see heaven. They always say

that I'm a bad influence on others. Mxm suka!

"I'm sure you are drinking something there" the other I don't know said.

What now bitch? You want to expensive wine. Never!

"We have alcohol under Luthando's bed" she whispers

Bloody teenagers. She is Anele Luthando's best friend. She can talk yhoos.

A beep on my phone. I hope it's not my man.....

"How is Mtunzini treating you" SMS reads.

Wtf?

I called Samkelo to check on him and he was okay. We continued to drink but I was not drinking now

I was sipping.

“I hope you will bring meat for me. I saw the cow early on”
another SMS

I jumped dropped my phone from shock. They asked if everything was okay and I said yes. I don't want

to scare them especially Nontu she been through enough but at least Nontu's bodyguards we here

too.

I didn't call him because his crew will be here in no minute. I tried to call this number, but it's not

existed. I think I must be careful on what I do.

I was woken by a call on my phone.

Its private number...

Me: “Hello” I yawned

Whoever this is they are playing some silly games. The ceremony went well but I was so worried, but

everything went well.

Mom: "You are glowing"

Lol

Me: "Haa Mah"

Mom: "I hope you are not pregnant" They all looked at me

She is unpredictable.

Me: "No, I'm not pregnant Mah"

Nontu laughed at me the whole day. She said I must tell mom that I'm dating.

Weeeeeeeh. I won't. Never!

We spoke to her about her to take early pension. She can still work so she will continue. We told her

that we are working now so there is no need for her to work now.

Mom: "What is the plan?"

What is she talking about? We both looked at her.

Mom: "I have to do something here. I won't stay at home the whole day"

Nontu: "You can do anything you like Mah"

Okay we managed to do that, but we will pay for it. I can do anything for her and my grandma. They

took care of us when we young till now so they must have everything they need. Nontu and I do everything at home. Every payment, grocery to everything they want or need. She earns a real money at Transnet on the other side I also earn money from my real job and the other cash that learn. Don't ask me.

We went to sleep early today everyone was tired some tomorrow I'm going back to "Cape". That is Durban to be exact, but we needed something strong to go because there was Jazz concert in Durban.

I was worried about those SMS, but nothing happened so everything went well.

I was woken by mom it was early in the morning. I was dreaming and I was crying and fighting in it. I wiped tears with my pyjama top. I couldn't sleep went to the toilet the toilet is outside the house she

I got out the toilet I found a big gift box one bodyguard came towards me then he opened the box. It was a cow's head it was black. It is a warning, but I don't know from who.

I made sure the family didn't see that because they will find something to say like it's a warning from

ancestors, but I think someone out there wants to join the ancestors. I was trying to fake a smile and I

didn't eat the breakfast. I told my mother that I need bodyguards for her and my grandmother.

Mom: "Are you in trouble?" after I told her about this bodyguard situation

Either she likes it or not, but they will have bodyguards

Me: "No Mah I'm not in trouble but my job is dangerous, so I need to know that you are safe"

Can she please try to understand the situation here?

Me: "If you say so"

We said our goodbyes to my mother's family and went back to home. It's a walkable distance and we

are in the same village. When I got home, I found my grandma watching tv and she likes Channel 182.

I tried to explain the bodyguard's situation.

Grandma: "I will not stay with men I don't know!"

It Sunday we were supposed to chill before we go back to Durban.

Me: "Gogo my job is so dangerous, so I have to protect you. Please try to understand that they will protect you"

I didn't want to scare them but there is something bad coming my way. They both understood. We

had lunch with mom and grandma. I called my man and told him that I'm ready for us to go. I told him

that the bodyguards will stay behind and Nontu will get another one. We left Nontu's car so she will get it tomorrow.

I got my licence last week and he force me to drive sometimes. We swiped and I was in driver's seats.

I'm prepared to be shouted at all the to Emabhawuzini to join Tire road. We will swipe when we get there.

Samkelo: "Nontu how is Joburg?"

Nontu: "Great but those bodyguards give me hard time yoh!" she clapped once.

I hope he will not be finding it intimidating. At least he is laughing so he is not intimidated by it.

Samkelo: "I hope they don't give you at work"

Me: “No, they don't it's just that they are too serious”

I'm sure she can't spend some time with her man because of these bloody bodyguards. Nokwe also complained about her bodyguards she said she can't even party properly. When we got to Durban, we had some shopping and I saw that he wasn't happy about it, but we didn't care about it. I cooked and invited Thabi and Andile to join us in Samkelo's apartment after that we went to Jazz concert and they went with us.

Snobs.

I don't like Jazz, but my sister loves it, so I did it for her.

Thabi, Andile and Nontu went to Cape in the morning because Andile has urgent "meeting". Who has urgent meeting in Sunday? So, I made lunch for him and he came with his crew and I was introduced as “Ka Mazibuko”.

11

Samkelo: "Thanks, babe, for lunch" he kissed my cheek. He went to main bedroom.

I'm tired now so I better go to freshen up. I went to them a in bedroom and the door was locked.

Me: "Babe please open up"

He took some time to open the door. Why he locked the door.

Him: "I was dressing up babe" He was fixing his shirt.

I won't ask him further because he will annoy me with silly answers. I went to bathroom and when I got out.

Him: "Babe I need to go to Zimbali"

He will leave me here again at least this time he won't lock me up.

Me: "Okay" I walked away.

I wanted to spend time with him, but he has better things to do.

Him: "Okay babe we will go together" he grabbed me by my waist.

I miss him so much I know I'm the one who gave him punishment, but the truth is I miss him. I will give him something to end this sulking of his. We left early to Zimbali in Ballito. He was quiet I don't know why but I'm going to shut up too.

He played my favourite song. This car has his scent I like it.

Me: "Ncooah babe how did you know?"

He just gave me a stare.

Him: "What are you talking about babe"

I asked you first you moron. I better keep this stupid thought to me to my mind.

Me: "I love this song" I looked at him.

It is Adorn by Miguel. Zee and I love this song. We used to sing it loud when we drunk.

Him: "It's my favourite song" he was surprised.

Me: "No, it's my favourite song"

Silence

He bursts in laughter

Him: "I'm ready for lawsuit for stealing your song" he cracked in laughter

Stupid idiot but I love him so much.

He parked in front of a big beautiful house. We are in Zimbali Coastal Resort and Estate, so I don't

know why we are here, but I won't ask him anyway. I haven't told him about what happened at home,

but I will find the right time.

Him: "We won't stay longer babe" he took my hand to hold it.

And now?

He opened the door with a key in his hands. I hope it's not his parents' house. I once asked him about

them he just kept quiet. I don't know why he is so secretive. I only know his old brother Kat.

"Zirhama!" he shouted.

Okay we are here to see his friends.

Him: "Haah bra I didn't know that you're in town!" I don't know him.

These gangsters have money. These boys are young you can tell when you are looking at them. I can

be at the crap out my child being a gangster at this young age. They look they are 18 or 19 why did they allow kids to join gang at a young age.

Samkelo: "Why my house is so dirty?" he looked around he is annoyed.

Huh??

Him: "I'm sorry bra I will clean now!"

The house is beautiful, but it is dirty I can tell that they were hosting a party. I think these are his tenants.

Samkelo: "Go and wake up the others" he stood looking the young guy and shook his head

The young guy came towards me.

"Sawubona sisi" he says to me

Me: "Yebo unjani?"

He is cute. He is a rich kid you can tell with his clothes and that Rolex watch on his wrist. He is tall and skinny. I don't think they eat proper food here. When he smiles the thing. you see Versace grills on his canine on upper and lower teeth.

Samkelo: “Yeyii yeka lapho Hamba uyovusa abanye” he smiled

The young guy came with 3 other rich kids like him. They slept with their clothes on. They were

shocked to see Samkelo

“Hello” the other say with great accent. He went to private schools I can say that judging on his accent.

Samkelo: “Yeyii Nina why my house is like a pigsty?” he asked folding his arms on his chest

“Sorry bra we will clean please don't kick us out” the other one says

Drama! He didn't threaten to kick them out.

I'm still standing next to Samkelo

“She is your girl....” says the tall one pointing to me.

Samkelo: “Musa ukuphapha wena”

They laughed at least. They started to clean, and we were watching them. Samkelo ordered Pizza. The

is no food here as I thought no wonder, they are so thin all of them. We all sat down when they were

done.

Samkelo: “Guys this is my girlfriend Nompendulo”

They looked at each other. What is now?

“Uyajola bra?” the tall guy

The cracked out of laughter.

Samkelo: “Uyaphapha wena”

Samkelo: “Babe this is Lwandile my younger brother” he pointed the tall guy.

They don't look alike though. So, he has two brothers Kat and Lwandile at least he them as family.

Lwandile: “It’s good to meet you Nompe. No wonder we don't see him now Haah bra uyajola kumele

ngixoxele uKat lendaba” Lwandile laughed. I don't know why they are surprised when he has a

girlfriend.

They all laughed.

Samkelo: “Babe this is Mbuso Andile's little brother, Sphelele my cousin and his brother Zamokwakhe”

I thought they were his tenants but okay they are his family including Andile's little brother. I excused

myself to bathroom. On my way back to tv room the I saw the dining room are I saw pictures it was

Samkelo's graduation pictures and another one old picture there are four boys and one beautiful girl,

but I don't recognise anyone of them. He came to me as I saw looking the pictures .Kat was a soldier I

saw his picture on soldier's uniform no wonder he is a hardcore and scary.

Where are the parents? I won't ask him, but I would like to know.

Lwandile: “Bra we don't have cosmetics can you please give us R5000 at least”

He voice is so loud I don't know why.

Samkelo: “Uyanya ngeke nikubone lokho. You're spent money on booze, and you forgot to buy

cosmetics” They looked at each other

Samkelo: “And I won't give you my petrol card. I'm tired of you all misusing money”

They were quite looking at him.

Samkelo: “I will call Kat and tell him to come here to teach you on how to spend money when you are

a student”

Them: “Please don't!”

I can sense that they fear him. No wonder why he has no girlfriend at his age girls fear him. He laughed out loud

Zamo: "Haah bra please Kat will kill us when he hears that"
Its unlike them.

He gave them money and we said our goodbyes and we left. Now I know he has a house at Zimbali and an apartment. He has an expensive taste I can say.

We went straight to his house. We have 3 months since we started dating. I live with him now in his house in Cape town. I hope Thabi and Andile have freedom to go around naked around the house when I left them. Lol!

I love him so much. He is my friend and my love we are so close together. He always calls me when I'm at work just to check if I'm okay. I'm laying my head on his chest after having a good sex. He is brushing my arms.

Me: "Babe there is something I need to tell you"

Silence

He means “continue”

Me: “When I was at home, I received messages that was threatening me, and my family”

Silence

Samkelo: “And you decided to keep quiet about this because?”

I didn’t say anything.

Me: “I need to join the Gang I'm not safe and my family is not safe”

Why he is so calm about this and he is not asking so many questions

Me: “Who told you about this because I told the bodyguard not to tell you?”

I don’t like my calmness because I react so stupidly when I'm calmly, I don't know why. Even when I was young, I was not that child to use to talk about my anger or something that made me angry.

Samkelo: “I know because I was around just to keep an eye...” I gave him a stare

No wonder he didn’t respond to my call that day in morning. I wanted to check up on him.

Me: “Who sent that cow’s head?”

Samkelo: "Sleep my love" he covered me with a duvet

He went to en-suite bathroom to our room.

Me: "But babe...."

He comes toward the bed and climbed on.

Samkelo: "Sleep my love" he wrapped his arms around my body.

Why he like to cover my face with duvet when he goes to bathroom. I never had shower with him ever

since we started to date. I always wake up when he dressed.

Why? Maybe he has reasons for that. I

won't ask him.

Samkelo: "You won't join the Gang" he brushed my back.

Silence

I was woken by a call from my mother and he was not in bed but the I heard running water coming

from bathroom.

Me: "Mom" Why she is calling me at 5:30

Her: "Someone broke in Nompe" she is crying

What????

Me: "Mom are you both okay!"

Her: "Yes, we are both okay but there is a note that says Tell Nompendulo that I know how much she loves her family" she read the note that she found on the kitchen counter.

Me: "I'm sorry mom about I will organise a flights tickets for both of you to Joburg" my lips are trembling and hung up

Samkelo stormed out of shower and I told him what happened at home, so I must move them to

Nontu place. I will find the best bodyguards to guard them there. I booked them a flight tickets and I

called one if the useless bodyguard to take to them to Richards Bay airport.

I need to find the person who did this on my own, but I don't have resources.

Me: "I will join the Gang I need their protection now than ever. My family isin danger I will do anything to protect them"

Him: "I said you won't join the Gang!" he went to walk-in closet.

He must not test me not today please. He came to the room dressed.

Me: "I don't need your permission to join whatever I need to join. My family is in danger don't you

understand that. If me being with you will cost me my family's safety, I can pack my clothes now and

get the hell out of here" my voice is high now

He sat on the edge of the bed.

Me: "I can protect your family withou."

He can't protect them because I'm not one of them so can he please shut up.

Me: "I will do it myself even if I lose my life in the process it will be fine" I'm crying now.

Silence

Samkelo: "Come here" I just went to bathroom and closed a door behind me.

Me: "I will call Andile to ask him to join the Gang"

He was quite

After a while he went to out of the room

Advertisement

I called Andile and he agreed to see me today.

Me: "Can you please lend me your car?"

He gave a "where are you going to" look

Me: "I'm meeting Andile at his house in an hour"

Samkelo: "I will take you and drop you off"

I made him something to eat. I always serve him his food with a tray even if I'm angry at him. I don't

want to disrespect him because I'm angry. He ate all his food and I didn't have appetite after the call I

received in the morning. I hate to hear the crying.

Samkelo: "Please don't talk to me like that ever again like you did this morning"

Argh. I hate this tension between us, but I won't back down about it.

Me: "I'm sorry babe it won't happen again"

What a bully nxaa but I must neutralise the situation here.

Samkelo: "I hate that you want to join the gang but I will let you to because you want to protect your

family and the job that you are doNgiyaphilaing is so dangerous so sometimes I won't be able to protect you" his

voice gives me Goosebumps.

Mxm as if I needed your permission dude.

Samkelo: "I spoke to Kat and Andile they will see us this evening at 20:00" he looked the glass in front

of him.

I think I must be brave for tonight but I'm ready to crush any leech that is coming my way.

Samkelo: "Andile said you can work at home for today" he stood up.

He took his car keys and went to the office. He has offices here in town he is working on this side. He

said he is working on a big case I'm not even interested on that case of his. I checked my emails.

I did a background check on Luxolo. He is Luxolo Mbangatha born and bred in Eastern Cape Matatiele

he has parents and three siblings. He went to University of Johannesburg he has Degree in computer

science. I need to find one of his family members.

I really need information on him. I must duplicate his phone I need something on his mother or

someone. I will keep digging and I will do it myself without anyone's help.

Samkelo: "Babe I'm back"

I felt his hands around my waist.

Samkelo: "Are you okay" he kissed my neck.

That alone makes me wet let alone his scent and everything.

Me: "I'm okay and you?"

He didn't say anything but continue what he was doing. He slowly turned me to look at him. He picked

me up and he gently put me on the kitchen counter and open my legs and I felt his hand inside my

panty.....

"Get a room"

He quickly took out his gun and took me off from the kitchen.....

"Nxaa Voetsek take that away" he is laughing.

What is he doing here? How did he get in here?

Samkelo: "Nxaa wena srhama"

What the hell is going on here. I thought we are going to die seconds ago but now he is laughing to

that idiot

Guy: "Please make something to eat I'm hungry"

Who is he to tell me to what to do I don't even know him?

Samkelo bursted in laughter. I went to bathroom and when I came back to the kitchen, he was busy

in my kitchen. The kitchen was the mess in 2 minutes this guy is annoying me. I went to stand next to

my man.

Guy: "I'm Avela Mnethu" he is frying bacon.

Who eat breakfast at 15:00pm? He better cleans my kitchen when he is done because I'm not cleaning

after him. He disturbed us nxaa bloody Mr muscle.

Me: "I'm Nompendulo"

He is a Xhosa I can tell by his accent. Who invited him because I don't remember Samkelo telling me

that he is expecting someone? I freaked out when he took out his gun thanks to this idiot to freak us

out.

Samkelo: "How did you get in here?"

This is an Estate for crying out loud

Avela: "Have you forgot who I am?"

What is funny on what he said? My man joined in hayi I give up

Me: "I will give you space"

Samkelo: "Ka Mazibuko please stay with us" he grabbed my waist gentle. My man he can be a

gentleman sometimes

He looks at us.

Avela: "Your surname is Mazibuko?"

He heard so why asking again

Me: "Yeah"

Avela: "Mazibuko and Mnethu is one thing" he sat on a couch. He better not leaves the crumbs there.

Continue you moron. I'm confused by this

Avela: "Yes, Mnethu is Mazibuko it's just that Mnethu ivan"

Can he please continue with this confusion?

Avela: "Yhuuu hayi marn Mazibuko is the main surname and Mnethu is sub surname in Xhosa" he said

in between his chewing

I need him gone. I won't tolerate his rudeness.

Samkelo: "What are you doing on this side?"

Wrong question you moron.

Avela: "None of your business. And you Please prepare a guestroom for me" he pointed me.

I will strangle this Avela ndini. I called to check mom they had a safe journey I must deal with this.

After a week Nokwe, Nontu and Zee were coming to visit us here in Cape Town and they planned that

we must go to the club just to have fun and it's been long we did girls night out. I was so happy when

Samkelo told me that he is going to Durban because of board meeting and I didn't care about that,

but I was happy because I will go out with my friends and he won't be here. Today its Thursday

tomorrow he is going, and he will be back on Sunday.

Samkelo: "Babe you don't want to go with me?"

Me: "I'm going to work tomorrow so I won't be available to go with you"

Samkelo: "Okay"

I was so tired, but he kissed me, so thing lead to another....

In the morning he got ready and he drove me to work and he went to airport after that. Andile is in

Gauteng in a business meeting so we don't have to worry about boyfriends. My day went so fast and I was excited about our date. When I knocked off, I went to the house. I cleaned the house and I

ordered pizza. At 20:00 pm my phone beeped, and I was ready.

Okay. I was wearing a skinny jean with black vest and blue coat with black heels and red bag I tied my

dread in a bun and dark plum lipstick. I switched off the lights locked the door I went to the gate. I

stepped in a car and we drove off to a fancy club and my bitches were on point like old times.

Nokwe: "Only if my parents allowed me to come and study here!"

We all laughed because we know she say that because guys are hot in here.

Me: "Ei we would've destroyed friend" I gave her high five

Thabi: "Bitches!"

The waiter came and we ordered Mojitos and sat in our table. We took few selfies.

Zee: "It's been long time we did this"

She us right in that one.

Nontu: "Who remember that guy who was used take us out and buy drinks for us because she wanted

Nompe?" we laughed

Me: "Ei he was such a pain on my ass that one, but we drank his money guys"

Other mojitos came and we were having fun!

Me: "Shooters now!" I signalled the waiter to come to our table. Our shooters came and we counted, and we drank them the same time.

Nokwe: "Keep them coming"

Nontu: "I won't be able to wake up tomorrow because of Nokwe and Nompe"

We were drunk but not that much. Nokwe and I got up and dance to the song, which was playing, and

shooters were flooding. Thabi tapped me and gave me my phone which was ringing when I checked it

was Samkelo and I didn't answer it because I knew he will shout at me and all that. I gave it back to

Thabi and continued to dance and the other two guys came to join me and Nokwe .The club now was

packed up because its Friday vele! I felt someone tapping my shoulder when I turned to look....

I froze...

The guy I was dancing with was on the floor and his nose was bleeding. I went from drunk to be sober

when I saw him standing in front of me.

Him: "What are you doing here?" he is angry.

Me: "I can't hear you!" I shouted on his ear the music was loud.

When I checked Thabi Andile was here too angry as hell.

Him: "Let's go. Now!" he grabbed with my upper arm and his grip was tight. He signalled to my friends

to follow us. Andile took Thabi, Zee, Nontu and Nokwe with him and Samkelo took me to his car and

he drove off we were both quiet. When we got home, he opens the door and we got in. I feared the

way he was angry at, but I must face him.

I went to sit on the couch in the lounge he went to the kitchen he came back with two bottles of water.

He sat next to me and I slowly shifted from him. I want to run to lock myself in a guestroom because

he looks like he wants to beat me up

Samkelo: "Who told you to go to a club?" he is calmly.

I didn't answer to that.

Me: "Him: "You'll speak angithi?" he looked at me.

Me: "My friends and. I went...to a club. to have" I was scared to answer his question.

Samkelo: "Yeyii wena!" he looked at me.

Me: "Babe I'm so sorry..." I was about to cry.

Samkelo: "Don't cry because I haven't done to you" I jumped of a couch and he catch me before I ran away to him.

Samkelo: "You don't want to make me angry than I am. You didn't tell me that you going out because?

What if you got hurt there or got kidnapped?" his voice was deeper, and I was really scared.

Me: "Babe I'm sorry..." I wanted to go to sleep and I was feeling sleepy.

He looked at me and he got up from where he was sitting, and he disappeared in the house and I slept on the couch.

Samkelo: "Wake up!" he shouted, and I sat straight. He was carrying two bottles of whiskey and a teaspoon.

Samkelo: "You wanted to drink right? Drink here and use this teaspoon. Now!" I felt tears in my eyes.

Silence.

Samkelo: "Nompendulo I don't have all night I want to go to sleep"

I sat still.

He opened the bottle and poured the whiskey in the teaspoon and forced me to drink. I opened the mouth and it was burning including my throat. I don't drink whiskey unless I'm angry or trying to calm down.

Samkelo: "Yeyii sdakwa drink here" I didn't open my mouth.

He stood up and I stood up too trying to follow him. The hot slap landed on my face and it made me

to fall on the couch that I was sitting in. I just wailed.

I was woken by something cold on my back and I was naked. I wailed again when I looked around, he

was sitting on top of a seat of the toilet looking at me. When I tried to get up.

Samkelo: "Don't test me"

I sat still and this so cold and I cried.

Samkelo: "Why you weren't taking my calls last night?"

Me: "I didn't hear my phone" I was shaking

Samkelo: "Don't lie to me I called you when I was looking at you and saw that I was calling you gave

phone back to Thabi and I want to know why"

Me: "I was scared that you will shout at me because I was in the club" I was looking down.

Samkelo: "Why did you go there in the first place?"

Me: "I like clubbing, but you don't want me to, so I wanted to have a good time with my friends"

12

Samkelo: "Having a good time by dancing with idiots you don't know?" his face changed.

Me: "Babe I'm so sorry I won't do it again" I was now shaking and coughing he picked me up from the

tub and placed me on the bed. I was shaking and my coughs were dry.

Asthma was kicking in.

Samkelo: "Can I make you something to eat?"

Me: "Please give me my phone" He didn't but he got from the bed and exited the door. I stretched my

arm, but I couldn't reach my phone I moved slowly and reached it I took it and I called my sister.

Samkelo: "You said you want in so don't be nervous" he snapped.

What is his problem now? I'm the one who should be grumpy about unfinished business.

Me: "I'm not nervous"

We were behind the warehouse. They were so many cars and motorbikes. The others are sitting, and

the others are standing. At least I'm not only lady here I saw other ladies but not too many. They are all dressed like Samkelo, but ladies have high heel police boots I think it's their dress code. They started to laugh at Samkelo.

Another guy: "Haaah SK uhamba ne cherry" He laughed at him.

I hate it when his friends are laughing at him in my presence.

Samkelo: "Ngizokukhahlela sani" he brushed that Guy's head.

He greeted and they all came close. I was offered a place in front of the mall. We all are sitting but

Kat, Andile and Samkelo remained standing.

Kat: "I'm glad you all came here"

Silence

Kat: "This is a new member Nompendulo" he continues

Them: "Heita Nompendulo"

Mhm

I don't know what to say but I kept quiet. I was briefed on what to do or not to do.

Ta Kat: "She is the one who found Sabelo Kubheka and that Luxolo was a snitch"

Why he is the only one talking here. I think he is the leader here.

Kat: "From today she is our IT lady. Those who are doing IT in other branches I will like you to work with her. Her skills are good, and she will also assist the seniors in missions as you know how we work.

That will be all"

I made vows to the Gang and told everything I must know. I did all the protocols that is done when

you join this Gang. I'm a fully member of THE EAGLES. An EAGLE means power, wisdom and determination.

The three ladies came to take me away they told me that our tattoo artist is ready for me. I didn't think about not that I'm scared of pain.

Another lady: "We all have the same tattoo"

The EAGLE bird is the signature of the Gang. The tattoo is black big EAGLE with spreaded wings, and it is drawn across the shoulders. The tattoo guy has one, so I know that he is one of us. After few our I

was done they poured whiskey for me and I gulped it. I got the same clothes as them I wore them, and

I was one of them now. I got the access card to use in when going in or out the warehouse.

Kat: "You are one of us now"

Silence

Samkelo: "You will be trained on how to fight and how to kill"

I don't know the person he is right now what I see it not my sweet and crazy Samkelo.

Me: "Please come here. I need to .go to.The doctor. Now..." I was coughing my chest was so painful.

Nontu: "Eish okay I'll come now!" she said and hung up.

He came back with food and he forced me to eat but I couldn't eat because I was coughing.

Samkelo: "Are you alright?"

I shook my head yes. He sat and ate His sandwich after a while time Nontu called and he went to open

for her.

Nontu: "I went to the doctor straight and I bought Venteze for you and they gave other pills they said

it will help you” Samkelo was confused.

She went to get water for me. I drank the pills that she gave me, and I drifted off to sleep. When I woke up, he was sleeping so peaceful next to me. I got off the bed and I went to the kitchen I wanted to make food, but I saw a very sharp knife I took it and went to our bedroom and I found him sleeping so peaceful. I placed a knife in his face and made it to move slow. He jumped and took his gun under the pillow...

Samkelo: “What the fuck are you doing. Are you crazy?” he is breathing fast.

I laughed out loud and cause me to cough.

Me: “Nxaa suka. I wanted you to pay for what you did earlier on”

He put his gun away and went to the bathroom. He is angry and I don't care about it.

Samkelo: “Don’t you ever do that again do you hear me?”

Me: “Don’t tell me what to do or not what to do”

Samkelo: “Yazi ngiyalingwala (I’m being tested here)”

Me: "It's over" I got up. He laughed.

Samkelo: "You not going anywhere" I laughed.

Me: "Watch me!" I went to the closet.

When I was taking my clothes.

Samkelo: "Leave those clothes Nompendulo"

Me: "Samkelo please leave me alone" I wasn't even looking at him.

I felt his hand grabbing my hand he pulled me towards him with force. He kissed me before I try to

speak. I kissed him back he picked me up and went to the bed and gently put me on down in the bed.

He took off my pyjama pant I took his boxer off. He broke the kiss.

Samkelo: "Is it still over?" he said with a smirk in his face.

Me: "Mxm" He laughed at me.

Samkelo: "You can't resist this body"

Me: "Kiss me please" He laughed again.

Samkelo: "Few minutes back you broke up with me now you want me to kiss you?" he said in between

of his laugh.

Me: "Please get off me" I was little irritated.

He kissed me and we had a great sex after that we went to take a shower. We made love again in the shower after shower we went to bed, and we slept.

I found out that Luxolo was in Mtunzini on the day of the ceremony, so it confirms my suspicions. He

is a bitter loser because he lost his snitching job, I will deal with him. I will keep my promise to him.

I made supper Avela is still here so much annoying. I heard that he is a Civil Engineer by profession,

but I don't trust him though this guy can talk. He broke in here because no one called 'to come and

sign for him in the main gate, but he is here demanding everything.

Avela: "So, do you love him?" he asked me to drink his juice.

What the kind of question is that. He found us kissing or he didn't saw that.

Me: "Yeah I love him so much" I sat next to my man.

Avela: "Please love my friend the way he is. Don't change him to something he is not" he is serious.

Wow! He can be serious for a second.

Me: "I won't change him I love him the way he is" I brushed my man's shoulder.

Avela: "Good"

I changed to a black skinny jean and white long sleeve t-shirt with brown high heel Timberland boots.

I found him in the kitchen wearing a wearing a black Jean with black long sleeve and a black ankle coat with a mustard scarf and black police boots.

Samkelo: "I'm ready to go babe"

He just took his phone and car keys. He is acting weird now
Mxm I don't care.

Me: "You look...." I was trying to compliment him

Samkelo: "Please don't"

Why he must spoil a good moment thought.

Silence.

Where did he took these clothes because I found him already dressed? Strange because I was in the

main bedroom, but I won't ask him. I don't know the location, but he is taking me there. I thought we

were going to Andile's house, but this looks like a warehouse. I was nervous at first, but I must do this.

I'm quiet.

Andile: "You will have to prove yourself to us and you will earn your own respect here"

I'm still quite

Kat: "The proper training will be given to due to the sudden joining in under circumstances, but you'll

informed about"

Finally, I will get a proper training to fight and bring down Luxolo.

I want to do shopping so Thabi is the one that I should go with. I went to pick her up. I'm driving myself

now, so I always have my gun with me but I'm not happy to hide this thing of them about me being a

Gangster to my best friends, but I must shut up.

Me: "Mngani you look different"

She laughs

Me: "Talk what is going on? I first noticed when we went to Zanzibar, but I thought it money"

She laughs

Thabi: "Haa mngani it nothing I'm just happy and everything is perfect"

Why she acts dumb here?

Me: "Are you pregnant?"

Silence

Thabi: "What? No! I'm not pregnant I'm on contraceptive pill mngani" she is shocked on what I just asked.

Me: "I still don't understand the sudden change"

Maybe she is not then. I was too observant.

Silence

She looks like she is thinking hard. When we got to the mall we went to few stores and she was hungry.

I don't understand this new habit of hers she is a diet type of girl. She is thin and tall than me with a dark complexion but too dark now she is the opposite she gained weight and she is having a light

complexion. I don't want you stress her, but she has changed.

She ordered a chicken burger with chips and juice. Can someone please go find my Thabi because I

don't know this one. I ordered the same as hers I'm the fan of burgers. I will buy pregnancy test for

her today!

Me: "I forgot to tell you what happened when I was in Shoprite at Gingindlovu" I laughed

Thabi: "What happened?" she is curious

Me: "I was with Samkelo when Lulonke grabbed me with my upper arm, he gave him the best slap

one" I was laughing, and she joined in.

Thabi: "That's why I like him" she laughed

He made my year when he slapped that idiot. I never thought I will get over him but here I am, I have

never been happy in a relationship like I am now.

On our way back Thabi wanted chicken burger again. Haaa she can nag sometimes.

Me: "I bought pregnancy test for you"

Silence

Thabi: "I'm not pregnant" she snapped.

She is irritated but I don't care about that.

Me: "I know that you're not pregnant, but you have to be sure. You are acting weird mngani I'm worried"

Thabi: "Whatever" with attitude.

We went to her house and we found guys there.

Andile: "You back" Andile say to us.

Thabi just looked annoyed about that. What is it about her?

My man came to hug and kiss me. He can be sweet sometimes, but I love him every minute of every day.

We left the guys downstairs we went to them a in bedroom upstairs. The main bedroom is big

everything is white here with a touch of silver. The bed is the Italian bed with white bedding on it, a

chandelier that changes the colours, a white couch and a silver table and a white fluffy mat.

Me: "Here take this and use it now" I say giving her the Brown paper from pharmacy

She will smack my head. I pushed her to the bathroom and locked the door outside.

Thabi: "I won't do it"

Me: "We have all the time sweetheart!"

Thabi: "I hate you!"

Me: "I love you more!"

Thabi: "Whatever"

Minutes later she cried out loud I quickly opened the bathroom door. She cried out and I tried to calm

her down, but she became worse.

The guys came running with their guns. These idiots.

Me: "Go away"

Luckily

Advertisement

she didn't see the guns because her head was looking in the bed and my head was looking in

the door.

They quickly went out and she calm down.

Thabi: "What I'm going to do mngani?"

She is pregnant I concluded when I heard a loud cry.

Me: “You have your man he will support throughout the pregnancy”

She knows that she has my support all the time.

Thabi: “What I'm going to say to my parents?”

She got a child out of wedlock, but she is old enough to take care of her and the baby. I will talk to her

when she is calm. I went downstairs to call Andile for her. I pity him, he will be walking on eggs for the

next eight months. I found Andile pacing up and down he was freaked out the guys were looking at

him.

I just remembered that I still have pictures of Nokuthula, so it's been three months after she posted

my pictures calling me bitch who wants her man. So today it her because I will post her nudes picture

with her own Facebook account, I didn't spend 4 years at Ukzn for nothing.

Me: “Done!”

This bitch messed with a wrong woman.

Samkelo : “Why are you doing that?”

Why are you always sneaking on me?

Me: “It’s payback time sweetheart”

I planned this long time ago, so I don’t hold her a grudge anymore.

I need to go to Joburg I miss my family. They are still there but my grandma is complaining about her

garden, but I’m worried about her life I don't give a damn about those vegetables.

Samkelo: “Babe uzongishiya ngedwa nge weekend?”

Here we go again. He is always sulking I’m sure he was a crying baby when he was young.

Incoming call.....

“Nompe I lost my access card to the warehouse please deactivate it” she said and hung up.

At least it not a big thing. That was Phindi who was in the phone. She is a female hardcore gangster I

once heard that she stabbed her husband's side chick from top to bottom of her body.

I think I need her on my side to pass her bipolar to me when it comes to side chicks. I went to main

bedroom, but he was not there I found him in the kitchen drinking coffee. I never thought I will see this day Samkelo thee SK drinking coffee.

Me: "I didn't know that you drink coffee"

He is in deep thoughts.

Me: "Babe" I spanked him.

He smiled

Me: "Something on your mind" I made a cup of coffee

Incoming call again.....

Kat: "Cash heist Saturday night"

Me: "Sure Ta Kat" he hung after he said what he wanted to say.

My plans are cancelled on Wednesday. I can't go during weekdays because I must go to work. My job

at Dlamini attorneys is just a cover nje qha but I like what I'm doing.

He is a Gang leader and we call him Ta Kat. Andile is right hand man and Samkelo is a leader in Durban.

I did my training, but I was trained with real people. I fought with a snitch and I killed another one on

the killing training.

Samkelo: "Cash heist?"

Our night convo.

Me: "Yes, babe cash heist my plans are cancelled"

I never thought I will have such conversation with my man but here I am. I gave him massage but he

is tense I don't know why.

Samkelo: "Saturday you are going with me, Kat, Andile and the others"

Silence.

Samkelo: "I don't like it babe but you're in now there is no turning back"

Me: "Yeah I know babe"

He is cruel when it comes to the gym. I must be fit so I go to the gym at 04:00am before I go to work.

They told me that he has no mercy on the gym but what I saw was torture in all forms.

Its Saturday morning when I woke up Samkelo was not in bed. Where is he?

My phone rings

Samkelo: "Babe I'm at Kat's house you will meet me here for lunch"

Me: "Okay babe" I ended the call.

No Good morning. It's okay but I miss him though.

On the night I joined "The EAGLES" I saw his back for the first time. I saw his tattoo our Gang tattoo .

When I asked him why he hid it from me he said it was too dangerous for both us to see his tattoo and

tell someone about it. That man can hide things just to think he hid tattoo maybe they are so many

hidden things about him. I know the bad side of him I don't think the is worse side of him than that.

I went to Kat's house the guys and their Ladies were here including Thabi. He came to me.

Samkelo: "Sthandwa sam" he said with that deep sexy voice.

He can put me in any mood from now on.... but I'm not here for that.... I came for lunch.

Ta Kat cooked what are we celebrating? We went to dining room and sitter the table was set already

when I got there. Ladies are sipping wine and gents are on beers. My poor friend is drinking Orange

juice.

Kat: "I would like to congratulate Andile and Thabi"

Silence.

We heard door opening everyone was surprised by that. Kat took his gun out and they all took in the

door. They all stood up but us ladies we were witted.

"There is a party but no bothered to tell us" it's the rich kids(Lwandile, Mbuso, Sphe and Zamo).

They quickly sit down and put away their guns.

Kat: "Nxaa it you

Why they are here? Nxaa its September school holidays.

Oh, Father God! They found chairs and came to the dining room.

Mbuso: "We can eat now"

Samkelo smacked his head.

Kat: "Who invited you here"

They laughed him and he was laughing too. It's the first time to see him laughing so hard.

Kat: "As I was saying Andile and Thabi are expecting"

I heard lots of congrats around the table.

Mbuso: "I will name him Nogwaja ozikhundlakhundla"

Silence

We all busted out laughing. I wasn't expecting that from Mbuso.

Andile: "Uyanya ingane kabana leyo ozoyiqambanga leyonto?(you're crazy. Whose child we will be named by the name?)"

Thabi is starting to show now.

Kat: "Do you know what that means or you just like saying it nje"

Model C was impressed by that saying nje.

Mbuso: "No bra I heard someone saying it and I like it"

We laughed at him even Thabi is laughing. Andile was complaining about her mood swings and cravings.

Lol

It's their first child and Andile is so obsessed about it on other hand Thabi don't want Andile near her.

They are always fighting I like to see them doing that .Andile paid the damages to Thabi's parents for the baby.

In Zulu culture when you got the child out of wedlock the father of the baby must pay the damages, but it's not given him the rights to the baby. He can take care of a child and see the child, but the child belongs on its mother's family.

Lwandile: "When will I get a nephew or niece?"

I wonder who he is talking to. I hope it's not my man it should be Kat he is old but no kid.

Kat: "Uzoshayeka boy"

We all cracked out laughing. We knew the question was direct to him but indirectly. I was laughing

but I was thinking about today's mission. I hope this brat will spend their holidays here not at my

"house". I don't know why they didn't spend the holidays in Durban.

Andile: "I don't want any brat on my house, my lady here has no time to entertain you"

I'm not alone who don't want them near me.

Kat : “You will stay here with me

They just looked worried after he said that.

Them: “Okay”

They are not happy about it. That means no clubbing, no house parties and no gets together.

I heard that Lwandile and Mbuso grew up here in Cape Town but Sphe and Zamo grew up in Vryheird

with their parents. Zamo and Sphe’s father is a brother of Samkelo’s mother. Their surname is Ndlovu

so Lwandile asked Kat to take them from Vryheird to Cape Town to get better education so it’s like it’s

his kids.

He keeps them in line.

We left them there so it just the two of us here....

Me: “Babe” I spanked him.

He is standing in the dining room looking outside the window.

What I don’t understand is what is he

looking at because its dark outside. I’m behind him my hand went down there.....

He is quiet.

Samkelo: "Babe not now" he walked away.

But I miss him.

Samkelo: "I have to focus. I'm leading the cash heist"

Wait he said he is leading this mission. I must work with him tonight. I must physical and emotional fit

because when he is leading a mission, he is sexier and cuter.

When I got to main bedroom, I found him

sitting on the edge of the bed. I took my black skinny jean, black long sleeve, mustard scarf and police

high heel boots I dressed up and he was looking at me.

Samkelo: "You and I will always be together"

Silence.

He got up and dressed. I went to the kitchen poured myself in his whiskey and gulped it

Samkelo: "My love"

I turned to look in his direction.

Samkelo: "I never thought I will see this day. I'm a hardcore gangster but I never thought I can be on

a mission with the woman I love"

He is behind me now. He is breathing on my ear. Okay that my cue.

Me: "I never thought I can be a gangster let alone to love one but here I am loving you and we are in this together"

It's like feels like goodbye but we will make it.

Me: "Let's do this my love

Reaching my hand to him. He gave me his hand, so we are doing it together. Our mission is at the mall,

but we will in the bush 45km away from the mall so it a perfect spot. When we got there, we found

Kat and Andile and the guys already there, but we were early.

Ayanda: "How are my two love birds" One of our guys.

I smacked his head

SK: "Good babe"

Tomorrow we must be in Durban the is a situation there so first thing in the morning. After two hours

in the bush we took our guns and we headed to the mall. We got in and we did the safe and clean job.

We used another Exit to leave the mall, so the cars were on another side. I was nervous but with him near me I was fine.

Sigh.

It was my first time so nothing bad happened so I can relax now. We went to the warehouse to count all the money. Andile's company will launder the money this time. We have been our own Chartered accountants, Police as our spies, doctors in every department we have our member there, so we don't have to beg.

When we arrived in our house, we took a long bath in a shower. We have a big shower, but he was behind me in not time.

He is breathing on my ear in a deep lust breathe.

Samkelo: "I miss you"

He is kissing me on my neck. I'm enjoying it but I won't show it to him. I'm still bathing, and I act as if I'm not interested in what he is doing.

Samkelo: "Babe"

I kept quiet. He continued what he was doing.

Samkelo: "Please babe"

He turned me to look at him. He scooped my face up to face him. Our eyes met. He kissed me and I'm

glad I kissed him back. His hands were on my waist just before I knew it.... He grabbed me up by my

waist and my legs were around his waist... He pinned me on the shower wall and water is still dripping

on us

He is rough today, but I won't stop him.... I like it rough on other days.

"Ahhhh babe" he is groaning like an animal

I never saw him behaving like this. He is really moving faster, and my arms are around his neck. I love

him so much, but he can hit me sometimes. We both came he put me down. We stood on a dripping

water him hugging me from behind.

I know that we are not done yet it's going to be a long night.....

In the morning I woke up and I started from bathroom then to the kitchen. I must make breakfast for

my man I'm sure he is so hungry after a long night we had.....

I'm wearing his t-shirt and no panty when I was about to finish,
he came to the kitchen he now spoiled

the breakfast in bed.

Okay.

13

He came behind I felt his warm hands on my bums. No, he can't we had a lot of sex last night.

Samkelo: "Babe" that deep sexy voice of his....

Me: "Hayi manje Mbulazi"

I wonder what he is thinking.

Samkelo: "Ngikuphe Kahle babe"

I just turned to look at him. We kissed I felt my body warm. He turned off the stove and we shared

along and passionate kiss. His hands on my ass touching...

Samkelo: "You don't need panties babe it saves me time"

He is naughty.....

Kat: "Hayi get a room!"

We just stopped!

Luckily, I wasn't on the counter this time. They are here. Who invited them early in the morning ruining

our moment? Yhooo!

Samkelo: "What do you want vele ekuseni kangaka?" he is irritated tone.

LOL.

Why they are still standing.

Samkelo: "Go to the tv room"

I must go to the main bedroom to get dressed.

Mbuso: "But we are hungry...."

Samkelo: "Voetsek"

They laughed at him.

I ran to the main bedroom, so I came out more representable. I must make the full breakfast because

the hood is here. Thabi and Andile came too but Thabi is the first to come in following by Andile with

her bag. She came to me to the kitchen and they went to the dining room.

Thabi: "He is really annoying me!"

She is five months pregnant and "Nogwaja ozikhundlakhundla" make them fight all the time.

Me: "What happened mngani?"

She took her phone typed something

Thabi: "Done"

I wonder what she is going.

Thabi: "He refused to stop at the filling station because I wanted a burger" She is angry

Me: "Sorry mngani"

Minutes later the doorbell rings he quickly went to get it. She came eating her chicken burger and another burger take away.

Andile: "Babe you can't eat a burger early in the morning..."

She is eating that burger in a slow motion to annoy Andile.

Thabi: "Can you please don't disturb me"

We are looking at them now. Andile came towards her and tried to take the takeaway. She just cried.

Yhooo! Pregnant women are drama Queens I tell you.

Mbuso : "Haah bra just let her eats her burgers"

Andile has a soft spot for his little brother he smiles more often in his presence I also saw that to Kat

and Lwandile. He gave her back her burgers and Lwandile tried to calm her down.

Thabi: "Mxm"

She sat down and we all looked at her eating that chicken burgers that made her cry you'd swear as if she is eating something she never ate before.

We all laughed at her.

Kat: "Please sort that problem in Durban" he told to Samkelo
I must get to pack our overnight bags for Durban.

Mbuso & Lwandile: "We will stay here"

Bloody opportunistic brats.

Kat: "No, you are going with me"

They looked at each other than to Samkelo.

Samkelo: "Okay stay but I will be back tomorrow then you will leave"

They just laughed and looked at each other.

I call my family each an everyday. I want them to go back home now but I must sort things first.

In last two weeks Lulonke called me asking why I posted Nokuthula's nude pictures. I didn't deny I told him that I would not let any bitch do anything to me.

My aunt called me last week and asked if I'm stilling using my flat. She wanted a place for her daughter who is my cousin Luthando. I gave her the place with that Anele I don't know. I don't understand there as on they wanted a flat because they were living in Res. I must check the place tomorrow before I leave.

“Babe please be ready at 19:00 we have a meeting with the gang at 20:00” SMS from him

Okay I know some of the members but not all of them. I won't cook because he is not here. In second

thoughts I will cook in case he wants his food. I remember the other day he went out with the guys in

Cape he came home drunk and he wanted his food at 02:43. He was singing and doing all the annoying things.

Avela: “Hayi marn ufuna ntoni? (What do you want?)”

He is rude naturally and I've accepted that.

Me: “Can you please plant 720P WiFi IP light bulb camera I need to spy on Luxolo Mbangatha's family”

I ended the call after

You must get to the point when speaking to him because he hates to be disturbed with whatever he is doing. I heard that he is engaged to a Xhosa girl. I wish to see her.

He is light in complexion like my man and he also have muscles small eyes.

It's time for Luxolo to meet his forefathers. He will feel my wrath.

He came back at 19:00 and he went to take shower. When he came back, he was smelling fresh and clean.

Samkelo: "Babe I'm hungry"

God works in mysterious way!

Luckily, I cooked so I went to dished up for him. We ate together.

Samkelo: "Thanks, babe, for the delicious food"

That what I like about him. He always complements my food appreciate my efforts.

I went to get ready for the meeting. I took my laptop, my black pistols that are loaded and my phone

I was ready to go.

Samkelo: "Are you sure that your pistols are loaded?"

Just to think I'm speaking with my man you will not believe it.

Me: "Yes, babe I'm sure I checked them"

He always reminds me that. He is always driving when we are going to the mission or meetings. We

went to the warehouse but behind it. We found them there, but I was told that the others are on the

way. I greeted and I found a chair to sit on I'm tired.

At 20:00 they were all here. I was introduced to the Gang on this side but well some of the I know

them.

Samkelo: "Fly what happened with drugs?" He is the one who is standing and talking.

Silence.

Samkelo: "Mahlafuna what happened with the rhino horns?"

He is so scary right now and his voice is even deeper when he is angry.

Fly: "Boss we were hijacked that's why they were delays about the drug distribution"

Use masimbeni lomjita!

Samkelo: "What do we do when we have that problem?"

Us: "We lay low and strike like an EAGLE"

So why did they didn't strike. He is just like his brother he can make you to walk on eggs.

Samkelo: "Someone is after us, so you have a clue?"

Mahlafuna: "Boss the is the new Gang in town I think its them"

Another problem now is the new rival gang. We haven't dealt with the old rival gang and now this.

The meeting took time because we have to rich the decision of new rival gang must be eliminated.

When the meeting was adjourned, we stayed there.....

I think my eyes are deceiving me.

Me: "Zee!"

She is not shocked to see me.

Zee: "Hey Gazi"

I'm still shocked.

Me: "I wasn't expecting to see you here"

She laughed at me. I hope it's not what I'm thinking....

Zee: "I heard that you joined us"

Wait....

This explains why she saved Samkelo's number as SK (boss).

When we were having dinner with girls

my battery died so asked her to use her phone that's how I saw it. It didn't make sense but now I see.

Me: "Yeah I joined the Gang"

I have my reasons for that. My family is everything. I can do anything for them I can crossfire, go under

the water or anything just to save them. My Mom used to say I was supposed to be a boy not a girl.

I'm a hardcore naturally.

Me: "We must plan Thabi's baby shower"

Zee: "Yeah sure call me then" she hugged me and said goodbyes.

I think she has a mission, or she is rushing to her man. I must call her, Nontu and Nokwe will take over

I'm sure. I must plan it to, and it must be at Cape but not in her house, but we will figure something

out.

Our boys went to install them when the whole family was in church. He will not see me coming. They

confirmed when Paul fetched us at the airport.

Samkelo's phone rang when Paul fetched us, but he didn't answer.

I hope it's not one of his floozies.

It rings again.

Samkelo: "Ehhen....Eish....Okay" he hung up

He must not test me. I will not lose focus now because everything will turn upside down.

Silence.

When we got home the police cars, ambulance was there in front of our house. What is going on here?

Samkelo: "Fuck!"

Police raided our house. There is no illegal substance or objects in that house. We got inside.

Mayhem!

The furniture is upside down. It a mess.

Stains of blood on the floor when you're enter in the main door. The passage is messy dining chairs

are broken in the passage. The kitchen is a pigsty. The tv screen is broken and Samkelo's favourite

white fluffy mat has blood stains and couches has bottles.

Samkelo: "What the fuck happened here!"

His expensive Italian style furniture is broken, and his house is a mess.

Kat: "Calm do..."

Samkelo: "Don't tell me to calm down!"

I won't even try to talk to him when he is this angry. Where is the "Big Four" the brats? We call them

the Big Four because they are always together. We left them here but when we came back, they are

not here.

Me: "What happened?"

Silence.

Kat: "They hosted a party here

but something went wrong. Avela came here to check up on you guys

but he found them here partying"

Me: "Where are they now?"

Kat: "Police station. They will spend a night there just. I'm not getting involved"

Samkelo is somewhere in the house and he is so angry.

Me: "I will go to the Police station"

Kat just looked at me.

Samkelo: "You won't do that" I didn't see him coming.

Me: "I will go and get them. They must face their sins"

I understand that he is angry right now but punishing them with jail is a bit wrong. I will find a good punishment for them.

Samkelo: "I don't want to fight with you today so please just listen to me" his voice is cold.

I went to main bedroom I changed a dress and I wore white Jordan tracksuits and Jordan sneakers

and I took my overnight bag and I filled it with money. I found them still standing in the kitchen I took

my phone and his car keys.

Samkelo: "You don't listen to me" he said as I made my way to the door.

I didn't say anything.

Samkelo: "I dare you to walk out to that door!"

I walked out to that door and I went to his black Mercedes AMG Cla 200. I started the car and drove off. I declared a war to him leaving when he said I must not go to the police station.

Me: "My four boys are arrested. I'm on my way there"

Austin: "Sure Noms" he ended the call

Austin is a policeman, but he is a gangster he is the spy inside the police station.

The last time I checked I was Nompe not Noms but ke. When I got to the police station, I called Austin

and he sorted everything, and the boys were out with some silly "bail".

Them: "Thanks, sis'Nompe" they all hugged me.

They think I was sent to get them out. We went to the car and we drove off on our way to Samkelo's.

Lwandile: "We are so sorry Sis'Nompe it will never happen again"

He is they spokesperson now.

Me: "I don't want you fucken sorry. I risked my relationship with your brother to bail you out!"

Silence.

They realised how tense the situation is.

Zamo: "We are s...."

I sigh.

When we entered at the main gate Thabi's car was following mine. They saw Kat's car and they freaked

out. I opened the main door and they were following me and Thabi came in. Andile took Thabi outside.

He didn't want her to witness the beating that is going to happen now.

We heard a car driving out, so he took her away from this mess.

Kat: "What happened here?"

Silence.

Kat: "I won't repeated myself again or you want to cry?"

Silence.

Kat: "I see you have forgotten me" he came towards them.

They all jumped trying to run.

Kat: "Good way or bad way?"

Them: "Good way" their voices were so low.

They came to him. He first slapped Lwandile and he was in the floor crying, then Mbuso, Sphe and Zamo. Those slaps gave me Goosebumps.

Kat: "You wanted to stay here to throw a party?"

He took out the sjambok. They didn't jump out they all laid down on the floor with their stomachs.

The way they did that it's not the first time Kat is beating them up and they know him too well .I won't speak for them I played my part to get them out of jail.

Samkelo took out a cigarette and lit it the first time I see him smoking. Is it anger or what?

Samkelo: "What happened here? I need the whole story" he was puffing cigarette.

Silence.

Zamo: "We planned a party and invited our friends and our girlfriends" say bowing down his head.

I sigh.

Lwandile: "Everything went well until our other girlfriends came in uninvited"

I don't think I need to hear this.

Mbuso: "They found us in the tv room with our girlfriends who we invited"

This will take all night.

Sphe: "They started shouting and cursing each other and they started to fight"

Those bitches can fight but I can do same thing if he invites another girl in his party when I'm not invited.

My phone is ringing.....

Austin: "We have a problem here. Those girls who came with your boys one of them is Commissioner's daughter"

Austin: "He is here. His daughter's boyfriend is Lwandile and he knows everything that happened there.

Be prepared" he ended the call after.

I sigh

This is bigger than I thought. But to think the other girls were here uninvited? This is an Estate there

is a foul play here. How can Lwandile be so careless now we are all in this.

Me: "One of those girls that was here fighting is Commissioner's daughter and he knows that Lwandile is her boyfriend"

Samkelo & Kat: "What?" Avela is also here so maybe he can come up with solution

Me: "Did you take drugs?"

Silence

This silence means they took the drugs.

Me: "Fuck! Cocaine or Pills?"

Them: "Cocaine"

I can't believe this.

Kat: "Kiss your future goodbye boys"

Commissioner is after Kat the whole gang and now this. The worst part is the drugs belonged to the boys.

Me: "Sise masimbeni bafana"

I told the boys to go and take shower. I called the cleaning company to come and clean this mess.

Samkelo: "What to do now?"

Silence.

Me: “He has a son in Durban so temp his car breaks or something”

Them: “What?”

They look at me like I've gone crazy.

Me: “We need something that he can focus on right now while we think what to do next”

Avela: “Or plan hijack and beat him up”

At least someone here is thinking.

Kat: “He doesn't have to die”

Wow! That's rich coming from him but he is right on that one. He doesn't have to die.

Samkelo: “I will call our boys in Durban to organise it quickly”

I'm still thinking of the punishment I'm going to give those brats.

The following morning, I wanted to check on Thabi. I drove to their house first found Andile in the kitchen.

Me: “Morning Baba kaNogwaja”

Nogwaja is the rabbit but in Zulu we call it Nogwaja. He bursted out laughing.

Me: "Where is madam?"

She comes downstairs dressed in some ugly wool dress. My friend likes classy clothes unlike me.

Pregnancy changed her completely.

Andile: "You can't wear those shoes"

She walks towards us in the kitchen.

Me: "Maka Nogwaja"

I hugged her. She laughed and turned to give Andile a scary stare.

Andile: "Thabi please don't test me in the morning take those shoes off. You will hurt yourself and my child" he is irritated.

She doesn't give a damn what he just said now.

He drives her to work. He makes sure that her healthy lunch is delivery to her. He doesn't want her to wear high heel because she might get hurt.

Me: "I hope you heard the whole story of Nogwaja's uncle, and His friends did to my house"

He sighs.

Andile: "I will deal with them today!"

He gave me a look. I take it as he heard about the Commissioner being after us for this saga. Thabi went upstairs she said she forgot something.

Andile: "We must clean our warehouse" he whispered.

Me: "Sure" We went out and I drove off to work.

I'm still an assistant. Andile said he won't promote me because he doesn't want me to have a lot of work, he wants me to focus on the other "business" that is the Gang.

Mondays are slow and I hate them. I'm tired I just need my bed. I'm quiet around the office but they say I'm full of myself and I think that I'm better than them.

I will let that pass.

My phone is ringing.....

Nokwe: "Mngani"

Me: "Unjani mngani?"

Nokwe: "I didn't call for that. I planned Thabi's baby shower, but I will need your help about the

venue”

Me: “Okay sweetheart I will talk to Andile first and hear what he will suggest”

Nokwe: “Don't ask him Mngani. We can book some lodge or something”

Me: “Andile don't want Thabi to be out there especially in her condition so I will ask him first”

Nokwe: “But mngani”

Me: “I will go ask him now so I will get back to you in after 10 minutes”

I continued with my work after 10 minutes I called her. I will not put their lives in danger. Many of our

enemies are after us. Thabi is seven months pregnant now. Her tummy is big. She doesn't understand

I see. I don't want anything bad happen to us especially to Thabi. Andile will give us his house. I will

not entertain her about this.

Me: “He said the venue is at his house as I told you”

Nokwe: “Mxm” she hung up.

I went to Andile's office and I told him about baby shower, and I told him that the venue is at his house.

He thanks me for dealing with Nokwe for him. Nokwe can talk and she will call him and give him a piece of her mind.

Zee and I oversee guarding their girlfriends and wives who don't know about their Gangsters boyfriends and husbands.

One day the truth will come out....

Its time now. Samkelo is in Durban to handle a shipment there. I'm alone in this house so I better do what I promised. I went to study and opened my laptop. I have pictures and videos of Luxolo's family.

I told the guys to install the trackers on their empty suitcases in case Luxolo try to move them.

“Your family is beautiful but your little sister I can make money out of her” SMS I sent to Luxolo I

attached their pictures when they we asleep.

He will go crazy and the number I'm using is untraceable. He will feel my wrath soon. I know everything

about his family. His mother is diabetic, his father have a heart problems, his old brother has

depression, his little brother is an alcoholic and his little sister is allergic to red meat so even if I wanted

his attention it would be so easy to do something with them.

“I know that you killed your brother's wife in the cash heist that happened in Sandton 3 years ago”

SMS, I sent to him after 5 minutes.

He killed his brother's wife who was a police officer in Sandton.

The police were tipped about the cash

heist so the time they started his brother's wife saw him, so he decided to kill her and the other police

who were there to avoid going jail. I will tell him the facts I know about him.

I stayed up until 2:00am. I must sleep because tomorrow after work I must go to sonke place I don't

know thanks Nokwe who live to order me around. I must order a cake for Thabi's baby shower she

even sent me a picture of a cake.

Her relationship with a pilot is great and she is so happy he showers he with money. I must set an

alarm because he is not here. About 20 minutes in bed I heard my phone ringing....

This can't be happening!

"Can you please come here in my house"-she say.

I must come up with an idea to get that woman out of the house. Its 08:00am I must take her for shopping.

Me: "Mama ka Nogwaja!"

Thabi: "Yini!?"

Yhooo I can't wait to be next month. She is due next month so she will go back to her old self.

Me: "Take your bag we are going out!" I shouted going upstairs.

What is she doing here?

God.

She is busy hiding Andile's clothes.

Me: "What the hell?" She laughed.

Pregnancy can change a sweet little thing to a big monster with sharp teeth and red eyes ready to bite your head off.

Thabi: "I'm hiding his clothes I hate this crap"

She is hiding her man's t-shirts and shorts.

Thabi: “Ungicika kabi Bese egqoke eveza amadolo acijile”

She is irritated by those clothes. Like really?

Andile is thin and tall. He is a yellow bone if I can put in that way. He is cute with a baby face with

dimples with big ears. That's why his nickname is Madlebe and its suits him so perfect.

Maybe that why his child will be named Nogwaja or it something I don't know.

Me: “Let's go!” I took her bag on the couch in the main bedroom.

We are using my “car”. I must accept that offer of him buying me a car. I wanted to finish extending

at home then “buy” a car after that. “On our way to mall” I sent SMS to Nokwe.

She doesn't know anything about it. She is buying another baby's clothes. Andile bought Jeep baby

pram. The baby is a boy and he is too excited this child will turn him to a softie.

I wonder how he hides all this gangster is thing to Thabi.

Thabi: “I'm hungry now”

She is alive. This is the first sign I concluded that she is pregnant. We headed to the restaurant. She ordered chicken burger she is always craving it. We spend almost 2 hours in the mall, but I was forcing her. She complained that she is tired so yeah, we must go back now but I need 30 minutes

Thabi: "I wish to know where he is?"

Huh?

Thabi: "I miss him now" she smiled.

Me: "I thought you hate him in the moment"

She is talking about her man.

Thabi: "He annoys me that what I can say. I love him and I miss him so much"

I gave her a silly stare.

Thabi: "Yeah I love him for foot massages mhm"

I don't know what to think now.

Thabi: "I like it gently these days"

Lord give me strength.

Me: "Unborn Child Abuse!"

Men are bad creatures I tell you.

Me: "With this big tummy of yours?"

"On our way back so be ready" I sent SMS to Nokwe.

She is a baby shower/party/bash/problem organiser.

Thabi: "Yes, Hunny with a big tummy"

Lol.

This woman will amaze you.

Incoming call....

Me: "Boss"

Andile: "Is she okay?"

Me: "She is fine. We on our way back"

Andile: "Mhm okay"

I told them not to park their cars in front of the house. Andile's car is here but I know that he is not

there Kat took him out. Samkelo is in Durban for two weeks.

We are here so I have she has to go first.....

"Surprise!!"

She is quiet. She is crying now. Why she is crying now? Or hormones are acting up now.

Thabi: “Thanks, my friends” she is crying and laughing at the same time.

Nontu, Zee, Phindi and other ladies and her female colleagues are here so the place is packed. She went to change that sack she was wearing to long silk mustard dress with grey sleepers. Thabi that I know!

Nokwe: “The party can start now!”

14

Nontu was MC and we have a camerawoman here.

I did background check about her I didn't want strangers here.

The party continued until five. Phindi

was the first to leave. The other ladies followed her. It was us

now we were drinking wine I made sure

not to have too much. Kat and Andile came in at 19:00.

I said my goodbyes and I'm taking Nontu with me in my house.

Thabi's baby shower was perfect! So

Nokwe is off my case now.

I prepared a guestroom for Nontu while she toured the house.

Nontu: "This house is beautiful mtase!" she screamed

Me: "Ngiyambongela mtase"

Finally, I remembered that this is not my house.

Nontu: "Who designed it?"

Oh God!

Me: "I don't know. Go to the guestroom and take a shower"

She can ask you so many questions. She was supposed to be a Journalist.

Nontu: "Okay" she walked away.

I quickly went to the study. I wanted to check how far my plan is. The tracker that our guys installed of on the luggage is on and its moving.

I need to find the location....

Nontu: "I was looking for you" she peeped on the door.

Haaa I will check it later.

Me: "Let's go to the kitchen" I closed the laptop and got up from the chair before she asks many questions.

We went to the kitchen and made something to eat so tomorrow she is living and Monday she is in morning shift. I like when she is around, but I worry about her safety. We ate and catch up. She went to sleep so I went back to study to continue what I was doing. The tracker now is in Durban, but I don't know whether it's his or his sister or who but whoever this is I will get what I want.

"Have a nice holiday in Durban with your family" another SMS from me to him.

I'm sure he is cracking his head now trying to figure out that who is sending this message. He won't see me coming. This Monday I'm off so I need to go to Durban to put this Luxolo thing in rest.

So, we had a great Sunday with my sister. At 19:00 I must go to Thabi's to pick up Nokwe I will drive them to airport.

I'm leaving in the morning to Durban. I don't understand why we don't use Kat's private jet, but I won't ask anyone but I'm curious.

Bloody Soldier!

I've been trying to call Samkelo, but he is not answering to my calls, but I think he is in court. I will surprise him then. I organised everything with the Gang on that side so today's its Luxolo's day. I'm leaving now. I'm in the first-class flight as always.

LOL.

I called Lwandile but he is in Campus so I will see them tomorrow before I go. I hope they are behaving

well but you will never trust boys. I called the cab and it took me straight to Samkelo's apartment in South Beach, so I want to relax because tonight I say TONIGHT! I tried to call him again, but he didn't answer so I will go in because I have my keys to his apartment. I took my key and tried to unlock the door.... What is happening because I can't open the door. There is a key inside that is the reason.

I knocked.

Samkelo: "Who is that!"

It's better he is here.

Me: "It's me open!"

He took long to open the door. He is so shocked to see me.

Samkelo: "What are you doing here?" He looks like he saw a ghost.

Me: "What are you doing here at this time? Aren't you supposed to be in the office?"

This place looks unusual, but I don't pay attention to it.

Me: "I'm going to put this in the main bedroom"

Samkelo: "Give me that I will do that for you" he took my bag

Why he is acting weird? I need to put his washing into a washing machine first then prepare a lunch for him.

There is a smell of new perfume....

He took long to come back to the kitchen.

Me: "Babe!"

I went to tv room I want to switch on before I.....

What is this?

Woman gold watch. It was under the coffee table. The coffee table is a glass, so I saw it and I looked

at it. New perfume and now a woman gold watch and he went to put my bag to main bedroom, but

he hasn't come back. I went to lock the door and I putted my keys and his keys to my breast luckily,

I'm wearing a skinny jean. Whatever is going on here I will get to bottom of it. Now!

I went to check the guestroom I checked everything but nothing.

Me: "Babe!"

Samkelo: "Babe I'm coming!"

What took him so long. The main bedroom door is locked. The last time he closed the main bedroom door was the time he was hiding a tattoo.

Why now?

Me: "Please open up" I knocked on the door.

Silence.

Samkelo: "Okay"

He took time but he inside the bedroom why it takes him so long.

Me: "Samkelo open up before I stab you!"

Silence

This silence confirms my suspicions.

Me: "Samkelo! I will kick this door now if you don't open now!"

This man will make me crazy. I took my gun and corked it and kicked the door with force. Today I will shoot or slaughter someone. There is someone standing behind him....

It's a girl the weave and hips confirmed it.

Why I'm so calm about what I'm seeing right now? I know we have 6 months been to get her, but I

have a right to react like this.

Me: "Is this the reason you don't answer my calls?" the gun is still in my hand.

Silence

Samkelo: "I'm so sorry babe"

Me: "Tell that bitch to sit on the bed and face on my direction now"

Before I said that I looked to the wall. They are whispering.

Me: "I said now!"

They must not test me.

My phone rings. I look at the screen.

Me: "You got something for me?"

Spiro: "Yeah I planted Neroflaux Gas"

Me: "Everything is in order. I will call you"

Spiro: "Sure" he ended the call.

I must not lose my temper for tonight's sake.

Me: "I want to shoot you now"

Samkelo: "Babe pleas...."

I don't want to hear his voice. I gave him a deadly stare and he quickly looked down.

Me: "I feel sorry for your parents because you supposed to be at varsity"

"I'm so sorry...." she says, and she is crying.

Me: "If you were at my age, I would have killed you now, but I will spare your life because you remind

me of my cousin. If I ever find a missed call, messages, WhatsApp, emails, call back or find you again

here I will cut you take your heart and put it in your mouth"

Silence.

Me: "Take your things and go now!"

Samkelo is quiet. I went to open the door

"Thank yo...." she walked out the door with her bags.

It looks like she was staying here with him. This man I don't know what to say to him. I went to the

kitchen and I found him standing.

Him: "Babe I'm..."

Me: "Save it!"

I don't want to talk to him I wish I could strangle him to death or shoot him or something. I'm so angry.

I wanted to kill that little bitch, but she was so young, and I just saw my cousin when I looked at her and I felt something.

Me: "Do you want something to eat?"

He lifts his eyes and he is confused by my question.

Him: "No thanks I'm fine"

He thinks I will poison his food. I'm not hungry either. I went to main bedroom and I took my bag to the guestroom and I took long cold shower. I need to be focused right now.

Me: "I planted Neroflaux Gas cylinders in Luxolo's house" I went to sit next to him. I leaned back and looked at the ceiling board.

Him: "I thought you will abort the mission after what happened"

Me: "I will not abort my mission because of you and your dick"
Silence.

Him: "Need some help?"

I gave him a stare.

Him: "I will be there. I know you hate me, but I will be there to make sure you are fine"

I don't need his assistance

but I know him so well he will go with me whether I like or not.

I went to

take my laptop and I tampered his mother's phone I will need this if it happens that he is not at home.

He is in Ballito he is renting a house there, so we must leave early here. The guys are looking at his

moves.

I switched off the laptop and watched the movie. I woke up at 17:30pm and he put a throw in my

lower body.

Mxm? He must go and find the deepest lake to throw himself in.

Him: "I cooked something I can dish it up if you want"

Me: "I'll take a shower first" I looked for my sleepers.

He didn't miss my food, or he thinks I might poison his food. I'm still angry but I must calm down. At

19:00pm we must be in Ballito.

I took a quick shower and I wore a gown. I went to kitchen I found him talking.....

Him: "I will come this weekend"

Come where. He didn't see me coming.

Him: "Lutho Mntungwa" he is laughing.

I almost interrupted his conversation.

Him: "Send my love to them" he ended the call after saying goodbye.

Maybe its Kat but I never heard him calling him with their clan names. When he turned at my direction, he was shocked.

Him: "I didn't see you coming" he said with a smile.

I wish I can wipe that smile with a big harsh slap.

Me: "Mmm"

I don't care about he says I don't trust him. I took my food to my bedroom I know how he hates it

when you take food to bedroom especially full meal, he says, "It will leave stains" and cockroaches.

Him: "Babe please don't take..."

I will not pay attention to that bullshit. I walked away with my plate to the guestroom. I will sleep here today.

Him: "Babe I know that you're angry but please don't eat here"

He doesn't want me to eat. I went to put the plate in the kitchen he followed me.

Him: "Babe please talk to me or shout or scream"

Me: "I need to get ready now for tonight's mission"

Him: "I will be ready too in 15 minutes"

After 15 minutes I was ready to go so I went to kitchen to drink orange juice. He came in black clothes with mustard scarf. He is sexy and smell nice I miss him but I'm angry at him.

I hate to feel like that.... I really do.

Him: "Bulletsproof vest, full loaded pistols, bullets, your laptop, black gloves..."

Me: "Checked"

He laughs and I smiled.

When we got there our guys and Zee is here, so everything is cool. Luckily, he was as home he didn't

go all this afternoon. I jammed the network on their phones and the guys inside his house will jam the doors too. Almost everything in that house is a remote controlled.

The gas will make them to sleep. After 15 minutes we will go inside using the back door with our musks

on and they will undress Luxolo and dress him in new clothes in case he has a tracker on the boot or to whatever he is wearing.

The time was going slow.

At last....

My phone rings...

Avela: "We about to drive out to the warehouse now"

Me: "Take him to the car"

He is the master of breaking in others houses so he oversaw that. We came in and found the 5 of them

on the floor and Luxolo is one of them. The quickly undressed him and dress him in new clothes.

Me: "Take him to the car"

I dumped his clothes on the bin on my way out. We went to the warehouse and he was still asleep when we got there.

Me: "Chain him and undress him leave his underwear"

Samkelo: "Are you serious now?"

Can he please shut up? I gave him a deadly stare. He kept quiet. He was chained in both hands and feet.

Me: "Let the game begin!"

Silence.

Me: "Wakey wakey" I slapped him lightly to wake him up.

He didn't wake up. I took the bucket of cold water.... He woke up. He was shocked where he was. He laughed when he saw me standing in front of him.

Luxolo: "You bitch!"

I slapped him.

He continued....

Another slap

He was quiet after the second one. The crew just laughed at him. I was training by the best Ta SK.

Me: "You will listen to me now" I was looking at his face.

He spit on my face. I wiped my face and I went for his balls and squeezed it. He was groaning in

seconds.

Me: "Do you remember the promise I said to you?" I squeezed him more.

Luxolo: "Whatever you bitch!"

Me: "Give me gloves, scissors and sharp blade" Avela gave me gloves

Silence.

He gave me what I wanted and stood next to me. They laughed.

Me: "I'm a doctor for today!" I pulled out a straight face.

I cut his underwear where is balls are. He started to shake

Me: "Voetsek!" I slapped him.

He started crying and shaking.

Me: "Hold him tight! I need my first operation to be a success" the two held him tight.

Me: "I will take your scrotums out with force and feed it to you, you piece of shit!"

He started to plead.

Luxolo: "Ndiyakucela..." his voice was trembling.

We all laughed.

Me: "Oh ndiyakucela [I mimicked his voice]"

I squeezed his balls and I started to cut them slowly with a sharp blade....

He was crying. I pressed the blade and the blood oozed out. I took his scrotum with force he was crying

loud now

Me: "Open your mouth!"

He cried louder.

Me: "Voetsek open your mouth!"

Avela opened his mouth with force I putted his scrotum to HIS mouth

Me: "Chew! Don't choke! You choke you die"

I pointed his throat with my gun

He swallowed

Me: "Another one"

They opened his mouth again. I put another one in his mouth.

Me: "One last time"

He closed his mouth and made him to swallow. I took my two full loaded pistols. I told the guys to

move I shot him repeatedly and at last I was crying. I'm feeling lighter now. The guys we left them at

the warehouse was going to burn his body and clean the warehouse.

I was disturbed by my phone.

Me: "Hello" I yawned

Andile: "Please come to Netcare hospital now" he hung up.

At 01:00am

Wait Thabi!

I changed my pyjamas to Nike tracksuits and sneakers. I called Samkelo to tell him that we must go to

hospital. I'm using the guestroom after what happened in Durban.

Samkelo: "Do we really have to go?"

I turned to look at him

Really dude?

I went to stand on the door. He took his car keys and phone and we went. When we got there, we

called Andile he came to us and took us to labour ward corridors he was pacing up and down.

Samkelo: "You need to sit down bra"

Andile: "She is in labour. Her contractions have worsened now, and she is in real pain dude"

I never saw him like that. He's so worried.

Me: "She will be fine"

We've been here for 2 hours now but she hasn't delivery yet.

Kat is here with "our friends" Thabi

knows that. It's better for her to know that. She went to theatre for C-section. Her man here went

crazy he wanted to go in, but Kat took him outside for few minutes. At 03:03 am the doctor came to

tell us that the mother and the baby are fine. We went to see them

Andile: "Babe" he took Thabi's hand to his hands.

She looks tired. He was kissing her hand and her forehead now and again.

Samkelo: "It's enough now"

She laughed faintly. Andile was focusing on Thabi he didn't heard Samkelo's comment.

Me: "Can we see the baby?"

She looks at Thabi.

She nodded.

Andile was still caressing Thabi. Minutes later the Nurse came in pushing baby incubator. The nurse gave the baby to Thabi. She took him.

Andile looked at Thabi then the baby... Thabi then the baby. We saw his tears dripping down in His cheeks.

Silence.

We didn't know what to do. And I must say it the first time I'm seeing him crying since I met him.

Andile: "He's so cute" he was holding a little pale finger.

I can't describe the atmosphere here but...

Andile: "He looks exactly like my late little sister" he tried to smile with tears.

Thabi is quite and she is looking at the baby.

Andile: "Lwaluhle"

We looked at him.

Andile: "His name is Lwaluhle"

I thought he would be Andile Junior Dlamini. His late little sister was Okuhle, so I understand why he

cried and named him Lwaluhle. He took the baby trying to hush him, but he wasn't crying. It's the first

think that came to his mind.

I got a chance to hold him. He is pale like a coloured with baby hair in his forehead to the sides. He is

rubbing his tiny fingers to his little forehead.

Soon the 1st of November cute Lwaluhle was born.....

In the middle of the night I was woken sound of someone who was singing

Samkelo: "Babe!"

Wtf?

Samkelo: "Babe!"

I kept quiet. He sounds like he is drunk. He must not test me on the middle of the night.

Samkelo: “Ndibethwa luvalo xa Ngibona andisakwazi nokuzibamba ndincuma....” he sings.

I love the song Nomkitha by Musa but not in the middle of the night to be disturbed.

Samkelo: “Sthandwa sami!”

I kept quiet again. He has bottle of Bernini on his hand I can't believe him right now and I will not entertain him at 02:20am.

Samkelo: “I love.... you!”

I woke up and remain sitting on the bed looking at him.

Me: “I need to sleep”

I'm so annoyed.

Samkelo: “Sthandwa.... sami... I'm so...stressed” he sat on the bed.

He kept blubbering with somethings I can't hear them.

It's the first time he ever drunk like this since I met him. Why he can't just sleep and stop this nonsense.

He is still blubbering in his drunk annoying tone. After some time, the voice was lowered but he is speaking in riddles.

Samkelo: "I can't... believe she... she aborted my ...child" he burped.

Wait. What?

I just gave him a stare. Who aborted his child? I can't even wake him up to ask... I can't believe it !He is snoring.

Father God!

In the morning I woke up and I went to take shower. I can take long time in the shower. It's Sunday so

I will try to relax....

I want to ask him when he wakes up what if he denies it. I can't believe what I heard, all along in his

trips to Durban he was cheating on me. I don't care how long we've been together, but he must learn

to keep his dick inside his pants. I love him but I didn't sign up for this nonsense and I won't tolerate

it.

When I was done, I wore a black legging with powder blue vest with sleepers. I need to see Lwaluhle's mother.

Samkelo: "Morning love" he came in the kitchen. Level of anger is rising second by second.

Me: "Morning" In a low tone.

I'm busy making breakfast.

Me: "Breakfast will be ready in few minutes" I faked a smile.

I can't real express my feelings even when I was growing up. I bottle things up. I don't really see a point

of talking about things that hurts me or broke my heart to the person who made me angry. I'm open

to my two best friends.

Samkelo: "I'll be back I need to charge my phone"

I can't believe what he said last night, and he remember what he said last night.

Samkelo: "Thanks babe for breakfast"

I faked a smile.

Samkelo: "What are your plans today?"

I wish he can shut up!

Me: "I will visit Thabi"

Samkelo: "Big Four is coming today we'll be accommodating them here because Thabi can't deal with them"

I wish I can slap him. Those brats are also annoying, but I think I can use with their company these days.

Me: "Okay I'll prepare their rooms" I drank my juice.

Samkelo: "I need to go somewhere babe" he drank His juice.

To be with that bitch of his of course.

Me: "Okay" I didn't pay attention.

Samkelo: "I will meet you at Andile's house" he kissed my cheek.

Whatever.

I need to pretend as if everything is okay. After breakfast I went to Thabi's. When I got there the big

four was there already.

Lwaluhle is three weeks old now. I wonder why they didn't come after he was born.

Me: "Ei give him to me" I said to Mbuso as I sat down. He is an uncle now.

Mbuso: "Haah Sis'Nompe I'm still bonding with him" he looked at him. He loves him you can see it in his eyes.

Lwaluhle's father is so obsessed with him that what happens when you have your first child in the mid 30's.

Mbuso: "Gwajo is cute like his uncle"

This baby will be spoiled in every way.

Mbuso: "I bought him grey Jordan tracksuits"

I wonder which gift he will get from Samkelo.

Samkelo fears infants he didn't hold him at the hospital, and he said he will hold him after 3 months.

Strict traditionalist Khumalo. I will not get a chance to speak to Thabi because they're here.

15

There are voices coming from the main door.

Kat, Andile and Samkelo.

The two are laughing so hard but the other one is not laughing.

Samkelo is carrying a black Jeep car for toddlers....

Silence.

Andile: “Lwaluhle Uncle Samkelo bought Jeep car for you my boy” he tried to hold a laugh.

Silence.

We all busted out laughing.

Thabi: “Ncooah Ngiyabonga Samkelo kakhulu” she got up from the couch and went to him. She hugged him.

Mbuso took Luhle's car and Lwandile hold him next to it and Zamo took pictures with his phone.

Lwandile: “Too much drama bra” he said to Samkelo.

They are still laughing.

Samkelo: “Voetsek wena that car is expensive”

I left early there just to prepare supper for those brats. I came with Lwandile and Sphe so Mbuso and

Zamo will come with Samkelo. They don't know that their brothers are Gangsters, but I don't blame them they're busy spending money.

I've prepared the supper and big four and Samkelo are here. I took a shower after I was done. I wore

a black pencil dress it goes under the knees so and grey sleepers. When I walk my knees touches that

is known as kiss madolo or upete, but I love myself the way I am.

Mbuso: "We've set the table"

I need to know them better.

Me: "Thank you" I went back to the kitchen.

Samkelo: "I miss you" he wraps his hands around my waist.

I need to keep my cool.

Me: "I'm busy..." I continued with what I was doing.

Samkelo: "I can't wait to touch your skin" he kissed my cheek.

He won't get anything. I chose the buffet style today on the table because this kids here can eat.

When we all sat down the doorbell rang.

Zamo: "I'll get it"

He went to the main door...

Zamo: "Haa bra what are you doing here?"

I must add one plate here...

Zamo: "Aunty!"

What?

Samkelo went to check...

Samkelo: "Mama!"

What? He has a mother.

Samkelo: "Mntungwa"

I was left alone on the table. I don't know what to do next after some minutes they came in the dining room where I was.

Samkelo was looking at me.

Samkelo: "Mama and Baba this is Nompendulo my girlfriend"
he looked at his fingers.

He is acting like a teenager now.

Silence.

His mom: "It's nice to see you" she said sarcastically.

He was quiet. I went to the kitchen to get three more plates.

Samkelo came in with the guy I don't

know.

Samkelo: "Babe this is Sakhi, Sakhi this is Nompe"

He hugged me so this is the hug type.

Sakhi: "It's nice to meet you"

Me: "Nice to meet you too"

I went to the dining room and I left the plates on the table and I left. I went to make a sandwich on

the kitchen. I ate it in the kitchen and went to the study. I heard laughter coming from the dining

room. I need to talk to Thabi.

I sat on his chair looking in the wall opposite direction with door.

Me: "Mngani I hope I'm disturbing"

Thabi: "No, you're not"

Me: "His parents are here they arrived just now so I need a place to crash in for few days"

Thabi: "You're always welcome here" Silence.

Thabi: "Are you okay friend?"

Me: "Yeah I'm okay"

Thabi: "Try again"

Me: "He was drunk last night, and he said I can't believe that she aborted his child"

Thabi: "Eish have you confronted him?"

Me: "I haven't but I think to do that"

Samkelo: "Babe" he says softly.

I turned the chair to face in his direction.

Me: "I have to go friend. I'll call you tomorrow" I ended the call.

How long he has been standing here?

Samkelo: "Ubaba uyakubiza"

I can't describe his facial expression right now. Was he eavesdropping? I went towards him and he closed the door. We both went to tv room because they were done eating.

His father: "Siyabonga ngane yami ngokudla okumnandi"

Me: "Kubonga mina baba"

His mother MaNdlovu didn't say anything. I went to the kitchen and I loaded the dishes in dishwasher

luckily the big four cleaned in the dining room. I went to put a clean linen on their designated room

and went straight to main bedroom I then changed to my dusty pink with black lace silk short pyjamas.

I don't fall asleep when I'm this angry. When I'm angry or stressed I don't fall asleep on top of that I'm a light sleeper.

He came in bed on 23:20pm I don't even miss him. Okay I'm fooling myself here. I miss him so much, but I won't entertain him after what he said yesterday.

Samkelo: "Are you okay?"

He is breathing on my right ear. He turns me on when he does that, and he knows that.

Samkelo: "I miss you" he is kissing my neck and his hand is squeezing my bum.

He didn't hear that conversation.

Me: "Ngicela ukulala"

Samkelo: "What is going on kanti Nompe?"

He can forget about it.

Me: “Nothing”

I have turned to see him.

Samkelo: “I don't know what your problem is but it's so annoying” he is angry.

Silence.

Samkelo: “I'm talking to you” his voice is deeper.

Me: “Ngicela ukulala”

Samkelo: “I'm talking to you and what you want is to sleep? Really?”

I hate to argue with him but now I'm forced to. He turned me to look at him with force...

Me: “You're hurting me”

I got up from bed and went to bathroom to pee. When I got out, he was standing in front of me. I just looked at him.

Samkelo: “What is going on with you?”

Me: “I said Nothing!”

He slapped me in a minute I was in the floor. I won't cry not today

When I woke up from the floor...

Another slap.

I need to control my temper or else it will be a war zone. I got up and sat on bed.

Me: "Taking your frustrations on me won't help you with anything"

Samkelo: "What did you say?" he came towards me.

Me: "Your bitch aborted your child and now you think I will be your punching bag? Think again"

He was shocked.

Samkelo: "Where did you get that?"

Me: "You came in drunk here yesterday, you said it yourself"

Silence.

Me: "Don't you ever lay your fucken hands on me!"

When did I became so brave?

Samkelo: "What will happen?"

Me: "World war III will take place here" I laid my head in the pillow.

Silence.

Samkelo: "Babe I'm s..." he didn't finish his sentence.

Me: "Voetsek!"

Silence.

Me: "Take all your guns and kill me now"

I must have slept after that. When I woke up, he was sitting on the bed looking at me.

Samkelo: "Morning babe"

I kept quiet. I went to take a cold shower I know it will calm me down. When I got out, he made a bed

and place that tray with breakfast he made.

I'm wearing yellow floral long dress with long sleeves, but it shows my skin on the arms and a black

figure belt with black red-bottom high heel. Tied a bun.

Yes, with my kiss madolo!

Luckily, I'm the first to be in kitchen I took my apron and I prepared breakfast. I don't know where he

is, and I don't care. I made full English breakfast with toast or crossaints and orange juice or coffee. I

have coffee only here so after work I must go and buy grocery.

Lwandile: "You're beautiful but where are going in the morning?"

Some of us are working. Duh!

Me: "To work"

Lwandile: "SK will not allow you to walk out that door looking this beautiful"

Its early in the morning and he is blubbering. I don't want to hear his name. Sphe, Mbuso and Zamo came in the kitchen.

Me: "Please me to take this to the dining room"

They helped me to do that.

Mtungwa: "Morning kids"

Mtungwa is Samkelo's father they call him with his clan name.

Us: "Morning"

I must behave well in front of his parents. MaNdlovu came in and she greeted.

MaNdlovu: "Do you have cuppacino here?"

That what happens when you come uninvited.

Me: "We have coffee and tea, but I'll call Samkelo to buy it because he went out" I don't even know

where he is.

I went to the kitchen to call him

Me: "Please buy cappuccino on your way back" I hung up first before he even answer.

He calls immediately.

Samkelo: "Good morning"

He is driving I can hear it. I hung up. He has a nerve.

car pulled outside.

Samkelo & Sakhi: "Morning everyone"

Me: "Morning" they came in the kitchen.

I'm not eating I don't have appetite.

Me: "Have a wonderful day"

Them: "To you too"

They will have quality time together. I went to work

I'm not looking forward to End of the year staff party at work, but I must attend it anyway.

Big Four is still here and they help here and there but the parents were here for one week after that

they went back to Weenen (Escourt).

Mntungwa is from Wineen they have a house there and They have another one in Athlone Park

Amanzimtoti where Samkelo and his siblings grew up, but they have another house in eMhlanga.

Mntungwa is a qualified Civil Engineer and MaNdlovu is a qualified nurse and she is a matron but they

both retired, so they have everything they need and on top of that their kids are independent except

the last born who is a brat.

Samkelo: "Babe we have mission in two days' time"

I forgave him on that saga. I can't stay angry at him for a long time.

Samkelo: "We must handle shipment"

Ok its drugs. His parents and the Big Four don't know about the Gang.

Samkelo: "Sakhi will come tomorrow"

Sakhi is Nokwe's boyfriend I learned that when she was skyping me and she introduced him. She didn't

know that I know him, but he told her that he is Samkelo's cousin.

He is a pilot and the member of THE EAGLES.

Now I must hide this Gangsterism thing from my family, Thabi and Nokwe. What I hate the most is I

must hide that Andile and Sakhi are gangsters from their partners who happens to be my best friends.

On the 16th of December there is another traditional ceremony on my mother's side so I must go home

next week Thursday.

Samkelo: "Babe I'm sorry about what happened last few weeks" he brushed his head.

Me: "I don't want to be your punching bag"

Samkelo: "I'm sorry babe it won't happen again"

He is or else. He was trying hard to apologise with gifts he bought perfume, watch, flowers, trying to

cook for me until he apologizes properly. He gave me a good sex after he apologized so I accepted his

gifts.

Samkelo: "I want us to spend festive this in Durban"

Me: "We will babe"

The weekend is in Saturday, so my dress is ready. It a blue pencil dress below my knees it is a V shape

in front, but it covers my back and its reveals cleavage it will go well with cream high heel with cream clutch bag.

Today I'm driving myself to work Samkelo is going to Durban there is a case he is working on. Its

Wednesday so I can be smart casual today so I'm wearing a navy skinny jean with white vest a blue

coat and Burberry wedge pumps. I'm using BMW it his car of course I will buy mine this month.

I called my mom and she is at Mtunzini because she is on a leave and I also spoke to grandma she was

asking me when I'm coming home, I told them that I'll on the 15th this month.

Me: "Babe I'm going now!"

I must start at filling station then work.

He came and we kissed

and he was ready to go but I left him behind. When I drove off from the main

gate there was a cleaning company car. What catch my eyes in it was the picture logo if I can say that

it was a duck wearing overall holding a bucket and mop.

I still love cartoons at this age and if I have time, I just love them. I connected my phone and I played

our favourite song Adorn by Miguel.

I was singing it but not so loudly.

My phone rang....

Nontu: "Are you okay"

Me: "I'm okay and you?"

Nontu: "I had a strange dream and it was about you"

Me: "I'm fine sweetheart. I'm driving mtase I'll call you when I get to work"

Her dreams always mean something. She was on morning shift, so I'll call her on lunch time. I went to

filling station and went to the shop to get some sweets. When I was inside the shop the was a guy

looking at him under his cap.

Why he is looking at me? When I got out the shop the same cleaning company car will was in the filling station.

I got to my car hoop in. I took my gun out just to be safe. Now I will watch my back, but I'm suspicious

maybe it's a coincide. I took left and the same car it is following me.

I tried to call my man, but he didn't pick up.

Okay.

I must calm down maybe it's nothing after the robot there was a black Land Rover in front of me and

it has a black Windows. The robot was red, so I must wait.

My phone rings...

Samkelo: "Why did you take BMW? That BMW has no tinted window..."

What?? That can't be happening when I think I'm being followed.

This robot took long to open.

Me: "I think there is some...."

I heard gunshots...

The window on driver's sit was crashed in a second, I laid down across the and I stopped the car.

I heard gunshots and I think the is cash heist or something?

Gunshot were banging so close and I think I'm being hijacked.....

I'm in a deep sleep but I can hear sounds like there a people talking but they're too far from me. I'm in a dark place I can't breathe.

Am I kidnapped or what?

I can't move I can't do anything with my body. I'm kidnapped and they drugged me. They are people coming in I can hear that but it's so far. It's been days being here but who kidnapped I can't even speak or utter a word.

At least my mind is working maybe I can figure something out. My family don't know where I am, I'm sure they are worried

What happened?

I was in a car...

I saw a little light my eyes looked on the light. Someone is shouting here, and I can hear clearly now.

Why there are many people here?

I hear gunshots...

I freaked out!

“Nurse! Nurse!” someone shouts.

“Nompendulo!” I opened my eyes slowly.

Samkelo: “Are you okay”

Me: “I’m... Okay...” I tried to move but my body is stiff.

Nurse came in and took some muck from my face.

Me: “Where... am... I?”

Nurse: “Don't worry you're safe now”

Me: “Mom...”

I scanned the room I'm at hospital and my family is here and my man.

Me: “Water...”

He was holding a glass of water and straw for me. I can't move anything from my body.

Me: “What hap...pened?”

Grandma: “Don't worry my child you're okay”

Me: “Gogo...”

Her eyes are full of tears. They all look like that.

Me: “Was I shot?”

Silence.

Me: "The gunshots....Crashing window"

I remember but not clearly.

Samkelo: "Your safe babe" he kissed my forehead.

Me: "My...Parents" They laughed.

Samkelo: "I'm so sorry it's just I'm excited that she is fine"

The doctor came in.

Doc: "It's good to see you awake"

I tried to smile.

Doc: "I will keep you here until I'm sure that you are okay"

I hate hospitals but I'm forced to be here I spent the whole two weeks in the hospital. I will not spend

another week here I'm tired of that snobbish doctor.

He discharged me on Tuesday, but I couldn't walk properly because I was shot in right side of my ribs

and four bullets in the right thigh.

Me: "Do you know who shot me?"

I will use crutches to walk but now I'm using wheelchair to go to the car.

Samkelo: "Babe I need you to heal first then we'll talk about that"

I would like to do that.

Samkelo: "Your parents are at my house, but I will be staying at Kat's house"

We drove off from the hospital to his house. I'm in pains how I wish it was me and my man alone here.

Poor soul must leave his house in account of my parents.

They shouted at me for living with him, but I understand.

I need to go to beach. Durban is a warmest place to be so in summer you just need Seabreeze

Me: "I need to go to the beach"

Silence.

Last year's festive season was dull because I was shot in 09th of December and I didn't enjoy my

birthday on the 12th.

Samkelo: "No babe you might hurt yourself"

I'm laying my head his chest we're in the couch.

Me: "I won't hurt myself babe"

Silence.

I'm able to do things on my own now and I'm walking without crashes so I'm okay.

Samkelo: "Babe do you need something to eat?"

Me: "Please babe"

He went to the kitchen to make us something to eat.

Me: "The parents said I must get a flat"

He laughs.

Samkelo: "I understand their frustrations babe"

I need to get one in case they come to visit me. Zimbali is a beautiful place so is thus gigantic house.

Me: "Gwajo and his parents are coming for lunch"

I won't be able to cook lunch today, so I'll order in everything.

He came with sandwiches and juice he

sat down, and we ate after that he took dishes to the kitchen after a while he was back. I was in

between his legs and I laid my head on his chest and he held my hands.

Samkelo: "I'm glad that you're okay" he kissed the top of my head.

Huh?

Me: "I'm okay"

Silence.

Samkelo: "I thought I lost you when I found you laying in that BMW. I was scared when I saw the blood in driver's seat and passenger seat...."

I don't like to talk about it, but I must at some stage.

Me: "What happened exactly?"

He tightens my hand.

Samkelo: "I saw your missed call and I was still in the house looking for BMW M5 keys when I couldn't find them, I took the Jaguar XF keys when I didn't see the BMW, I knew you that you were driving it.

I returned your call and I told you that car's windows are not tinted, and you said something, and you didn't finish that sentence..."

That rings a bell.

Me: "Someone was following me that day but...."

I'm trying to remember what happened exactly because my family didn't tell me the whole story. I

think I will suffer from amnesia in future because I can't really remember it.

Whoaaa...

Me: "On that day I went to Engen Sawmill filling station after the attendant was done, I went to the park the car in front of the shop. I went to take Maynard's and chips... I saw some guys looking at me under the cap he was wearing. But Uhm..."

Samkelo: "Can you see him?"

Under his cap really dude?

Me: "He was wearing a cap and overall I with a duck holding a mop..."

I got off from his chest and sat straight.

Me: "A duck holding a mop and broom wearing an overall...."

What? How did that happened without me seeing it coming?

Me: "When I drove off from the main gate to join the main road, I saw a cleaning company bakkie with

that duck I saw in that guy's overall in the shop at the filling station”

I remember the time when Nontu called and told me about that strange dream she had about me. I

was focusing because I was driving and speaking to her.

Me: “There's someone out there who wants me dead”

It's all come together now, and I connected the pieces in this puzzle.

Samkelo: “I think so too babe because that wasn't hijacking its was on purpose and they knew the route you're using from our house to work”

I smell a rat here.

Me: “There's a rat in our camp”

We both let out a sigh.

Us: “We have to find it”

He orders meal for lunch.

Thabi, Andile, Mbuso and Gwajo will be here. They went to see Andile's parents in Umhlanga. Andile's father is from eNdwedwe but they live in Umhlanga.

Nontu is at home but she is going back to Joburg next week. We had a wonderful day with our friends

and the big four and Gwajo. He is growing and he is cute.

On the second week we went back to Cape.

I heard that Commissioner's son is in hospital so it was planned by us. We have to make sure that we are careful.

That's a relief.

There's a big cash heist coming up this upcoming Friday, but I'm excluded. I hate being excluded but I

must back off until I'm good again. He told me that his sister is coming this week.

Okay...

He is the second child out of five children from his parents.

Khethokuhle, Samkelo, Mthokozisi,

Thandolwamantungwa, Lwandile. I heard that Mthokozisi and Thando are overseas they're living

there. Mthoko went there just to save himself from joining the gang.

Samkelo: "Yeah yeah I'll go bankruptcy, but I can't wait to see you" he came into main bedroom he

was on the phone. He said goodbye to whoever he was speaking too.

Samkelo: "That's my sister" he smiled and shook his head.

I hope she will be nice than MaNdlovu who is their mother wanted cappuccino with an attitude as if I

knew that she likes it.

Me: "She will be staying here?"

I hope she can go to Kat's house.

Samkelo: "She will be staying over here. Kat don't have time and he is going to Joburg".

Mxm.

Me: "Okay" I was making the bed. This bedroom is our cave.

The good times and the bad times

happened here.

I won't forget those slaps.

NEVER!!

We take shower together most of the time. I'm not in the mood today but I must take shower with

him. His skin is always warm but warmer when I'm angry.

Sometimes it's like he lives just to annoy me.

Samkelo: "Your skin is so..." he is behind me.

His hands are around my body.

Samkelo: "Babe..." he is kissing my neck.

Why he is always horny? Luckily, I'm on a pill but he doesn't know that.

I can't not now.

Me: "I'm sorry babe I can't help you

16

A big sigh came out after that. After the shooting we haven't been intimate, but he needs to understand. I need my wounds to heal first. Two bullets were stuck in my rib cage and three bullets on my left thigh but doctors managed to take them out so I need doctor to confirm that my wounds are healed so I can pleasure with him.

He was quite throughout, and he left me in the shower I understand his frustrations no man should suffer like that I found him dressed in our bedroom.

Me: "Babe I understand your frustrations, but I need my wounds to heal first"

I feel sorry for him.

Samkelo: "It's okay I understand"

I know he's not okay, but he pretends to be okay. I went to kitchen to make him a breakfast he can't be starving in all forms. If you know what I mean.

It's a beautiful Thursday morning so I have an appointment with the Doctor Zikhali after that I must

do lunch with Thabi just to catch up. I have a bodyguard now can't even drive myself. Thanks to Samkelo.

I hate pills and injections smell in surgery. I sat down in the chair after some while a doctor came to me.

Doc: "Please follow me"

I followed him. He examined me.

Doc: "Your wounds are healed now the medication worked"
Really?

Me: "Are you sure doc?"

Doc: "Yeah I'm sure Ms Mazibuko your wounds are healed"

Me: "It means I can drink anything now?"

Doc: "Yes, you can so this was the last appointment we had"

So, I can give my man what's due to him.

When on my way to the mall I received a call from unknown number....

Voice: "Unjani?"

Me: "I'm good" with attitude.

Voice: "I just wanted to check up on you" Why this voice sounds familiar.....

Me: "What do you want from me wena njandini?" its Lulonke.

Lulonke: "I still love you Nompe"

Me: "Listen here Lulonke I don't want to talk you not now ever and don't you ever call this number"

I hung up immediately. Why now?

When we got to the mall, I was so angry. I went to our favourite restaurant to meet Thabi.

Me: "I need something strong" I pulled a chair and sat down.

She is alone Gwajo is at home with his nanny.

Thabi: "Why are you so worked up"

Me: "I got a call from Lulonke"

I'm shaking now out of anger.

Thabi: "Mngani calm down drink this water" she gave me a bottle of a still water.

I don't have appetite now thanks to that moron. After a while I was calm, and I ordered a salad with

wine, but I'm not interested in salad I just need wine.

After lunch we went to few stores.

Me: "Let's go to Temptations"

She laughs out loud.

Me: "The doctor said my wounds are healed" we entered at Temptations.

Thabi: "That's great friend" she rubbed my arm.

Me: "I need a lingerie just to charm my grumpy man Friday night"

Thabi: "Why he is grumpy?"

Me: "After the I was shot; we haven't been intimate"

Thabi: "No wonder he's grumpy"

We laughed out loud.

Thabi: "I hate to deal with a grumpy man"

Me: "Is he grumpy too?"

Our conversations are always silly or naughty or crazy.

Thabi: "He's not but he was after I gave birth to Luhle (Lwaluhle)"

He was crazy.

Me: "These men can be loving and caring but crazy and controlling"

I hate to keep her in the dark about our shady dealings, but I must.

Thabi: "I will surprise him tonight"

Me: "I'll surprise him tomorrow night"

I love to have sex with him when we were in a mission for him to relax. We work hard before mission and its stressful. When we were done, we went to our separate cars shared a hug and we drove off.

When I got home, I went to guestroom and I locked the door.

I checked my new lingerie. It's a black thin lacy lingerie like a bodysuit but it's a lingerie. He can see

everything through it, and I know it will take out the beast in him I have to hide it because it's part of

tomorrow's surprise.

I must make supper.

I cook every day because he loves his food and I won't like it when he goes to bed with an empty

stomach.

I hid it to the guestroom I went to the kitchen after that. Today I'm making Creamy Garlic Parmesan

Mushroom Chicken I hope he will like it because I like to make different dishes for him. You must try something new for you man especially when it comes to food and sex. Food, sex and respect must come first then everything can follow.

I miss him last I saw him it was before I went to the doctor.

Samkelo: "Babe!" Speak of the devil or think of the devil.

Lol.

Me: "I'm in the kitchen my love!"

He didn't invite anyone.

Samkelo: "Mhm what are you cooking here babe?" he kissed my cheek.

His mood has changed.

Me: "I'm cooking a monkey" I tried to hold a laugh.

I hope he's not coming from his other girlfriends. I'll strangle him next time.

Samkelo: "Haah babe monkey won't smell this good" he laughed.

Me: "I will be done in 10 minutes babe"

We have ups and downs, but I won't hold grudges he makes me happy. He went to our bedroom I

think he went to take a shower. After 20 minutes he was here smelling fresh and clean.

Samkelo: "How was your appointment with your doctor?"

He was leaning on the fridge door looking at me busy taking casserole to dining room.

Me: "It went well babe I will go see him next week"

I'm lying I want to surprise him tomorrow. I dished up for him and we are drinking juice.

Samkelo: "Mhm babe it's so delicious" he said in between his chew. He likes it I can see it in his face.

He's so simple I just read his facial expressions that's it.

Me: "I'm glad you're enjoying it"

Samkelo: "I do babe"

He's focusing on his plate he appreciates that's what I love about him. Us women we're simple just

love, take care, compliment and appreciate us in everything we do.

Samkelo: "Thanks, babe, for the food I love it" he said when he's done eating.

Me: "I'm just glad you're enjoyed the food"

My work here is done. I put the dishes in dishwasher. We have some who helps us to with laundry,

ironing

Advertisement

cleaning but I wash our underwear. Sometimes I like to do things myself just to make sure

everything is perfect.

We went to our bedroom.

Samkelo: "Do you know that I love you?"

I'm laying my head on his chest.

Me: "Yeah babe I know"

Where is this conversation going to?

Samkelo: "I don't deserve you babe sometimes I behaviour so childish but in despite of everything I

love you"

Me: "O...kay"

Of course, you don't! Its only him in my life.

Me: "I hope it won't happen again"

He's tense I don't know why. Is it his sister? Or there's more I don't know about him he brushes my back he knows that makes me sleep.

Samkelo: "Sleep my love" he kissed my forehead

Gwajo is his father's clone but when I saw the picture of his late aunt, he's just like her. How does that happen? He is so cute little boy I just like him. His mother is like a sister to him.

Me: "How was your night yesterday friend?"

Thabi: "It was great mngani" there's something to her mind. I went to kitchen and I came with two glasses of juices.

Me: "What's eating you?"

Thabi: "I think he is cheating"

We're alone here. Guys have a meeting just to finalise everything for today's mission.

Me: "What?"

Thabi: "Yeah mngani sometimes he come late at night or he's going out for boy's night out and come back in the ewe hours"

Fuck!

Me: "Ahh Samkelo does that too but I won't think that he's cheating"

I won't let her think or try to find things out.

Me: "He always comes back to you right?"

Thabi: "Yes, he comes back"

Me: "They work so hard to make us happy and make sure we have everything we need, beautiful

houses, cars and make sure that we are protected 24/7 so sometimes they need time out just to relax"

Silence.

Thabi: "That's true friend" she nodded

I'll always have to hide things from them.

I hate it.

I left early to prepare and make sure he's read I know he can take care of himself, but I just need to

see that he's okay. When we on the mission together we don't behave like couple we behave

gangstitional around each other. He'll live at 20:00 I don't know what time he'll come back, but I'll

organise little romantic night or midnight if I can say.

I bought rose petals, so I'll make a big love on our bedroom floor but on a fluffy blue and grey mat. I'll

put strawberry, cream and champagne just to celebrate that my wounds healed.

I'll wear my new lingerie with a silk robe, so he won't suspect anything.

After he left, I went to study and to check my emails it was work-related after replying to them I went

to watch tv. I must watch Tom & Jerry those cartoons I can watch them throughout the weekend.

I can't believe that I was nyctophobic but Samkelo once locked me to a dark place for a I won't forget

that day I woke up to a dark place and I cried almost 2 and half hours but I realized later that there is

no need to cry and I stopped that day to be the darkness.

After 00:00am I went to put everything in order, but he won't come now they will wait for a G4S car

in R102 near Blue Downs it's out of town, but I'll wait for him.

He knows that I won't sleep until he

comes in.

At 01:20 I was still watching tv, but I have two loaded guns here with me just in case “that something”

happens here as I'm alone in this gigantic house.

We have a high-tech storage in the basement its only him and I who know that. I went to take ice

cream tub my favourite is blueberry cheesecake ice cream he doesn't like ice cream. I remembered

that I must do grocery because the visitors are coming tomorrow so I'll have to load that fridge and to

prepare a room for her.

Its 02:40 I heard a motorbike pulling outside.

I quickly corked my guns and went to stand behind the door. I crawled and I stood behind the door.

Its dark here I switched the light off before I watch tv.

The door was locked, and it took time to open...

Me: “Stand right there or else I paint this wall with your little brain” I pointed on his head.

Silence.

He stood there

“Why are you pointing a gun on me?”

Me: "Shut up!" One gun is on his head and another is on his spine. He came to finish me off. I'll deal with tonight.

He moves.

Me: "I said don't move or you want to fight with me?"

He went to switch on the light.

He must not test me...

Me: "Babe!"

I almost shot him.

Samkelo: "Aren't you supposed to be sleeping?" I'm shaking the motorbike made me suspicious after what he told me that night.

Me: "I was waiting for you"

I went to kitchen to drink water and I calmed down.

Silence.

Me: "Everything went well. Why are using motorbike?" I never saw him riding a motorbike and I don't think he owns one.

Samkelo: "I left my car at Kat's I took my motorbike. Why are you up at this time?"

Waiting for him is a crime now?

Me: "I couldn't sleep"

Silence.

Samkelo: "I'm going to take shower"

I know that.

Me: "Okay"

He went to take a shower. I went to throw an empty ice cream tub to a dust bin in the kitchen. I went

back to lounge thinking of what happened while ago can't believe I almost shot him, but I thought it

an enemy or some thug who was taking chances.

I sat on a couch thinking hard.

Samkelo: "Babe what is going to our bedroom?"

Oh, that I forgot the minute he switched on the light.

Samkelo: "Babe!"

He's in front of me.

He wrapped a blue towel around his waist....His six pack is like chocolate bars and he's damn hot in that towel...

Samkelo: "Can I please have water"

I went to take a bottle of water in the fridge. I remember my plant that's why I was waiting for him. I

went back to the tv room and I stood in front of him and gave him water. He opened the bottle and drank.

I fastened my robe....

He almost got choked on water.

Samkelo: "Babe..." I sat on him and face him.

I started to kiss him. After a while He pulled out.

Samkelo: "Babe you'll get hurt...." I shut him up with a kiss.

Me: "I'm okay my doctor confirmed yesterday babe" I kissed him again.

We shared a deep and passionate kiss.

Samkelo: "But you said...." he didn't finish his sentence my hands were running over his upper body.

Me: "I lied to you because I wanted to plan a special night for us"

Our eyes locked. His hands were over my breast, my back...

We kissed....

Things heated up. His hands were on my thighs.... He stopped. What's now? He looked on my left thigh.

Samkelo: "I'll kill him" That was cold. He doesn't scare me anymore.

Me: "It will never go away babe, so you'll have to accept it" I'm still on his laps.

I kissed him slowly and I pulled away. Our eyes locked again. He took off my robe.

Samkelo: "You're so sexy" he bites his lower lip.

He stood up with me in a second my legs were around his waist he went to our bedroom. He put me

down so gently inside the rose petals and he quickly went to take the continental and cushions from

our bed. He was naked and I was still on my lingerie.

Samkelo: "Never thought I'll love someone like you" he pecked my lips.

He took a strawberry and dunk it on the cream and fed me and I did the same. We both on one continental.

Me: "I love you my gangster" I kissed him.

Samkelo: "I love you too my gangsterkazi"

We both busted out laughing.

Samkelo: "We have to make our rules today"

What's his on about?

Samkelo: "Firstly, we have to take shower together no matter we're happy or not"

I laugh.

Me: "We don't keep secrets from each other"

He just looks at me he's not smiling.

Samkelo: "We don't go to bed angry and we solve everything here. This is our courtroom"

I laugh because he's the one who used to make things that makes me mad.

Samkelo: "I'll love and protect with every day I have"

I look at him.

Us: "I'll die for you"

We looked at each and we both laughed out. I got on top of him our eyes locked again.

He's naked now.... His skin is so warm....His hand is going up....

Fuck I'm wet.

17

Me: "Ahh..." he is looking me in my eyes as he starts to move slowly and gently. We're kissing. He

starts to move a little faster I'm weak now can't even look at him.

He's moving faster now he turned me to sleep with side one leg was up and he was in again.... He was

moving faster groaning so loud until we both came. After the first glory he got up on his way to

bathroom he turned his head and said "I'm not done with you" looking down at me.

When he came out, I got up and made my way to bathroom to freshen up. I found him laying on bed

naked.

Me: "Sorry please move"

He laughed first and moved, and I took the duvet to the sofa because its hot and we're going to busy

in this bed.

Samkelo: "Come here" he stretched his arm.

I love him so much even though he messes things up sometimes, but I love him with all my heart. He

took my hand and made me sleep in between of his legs and my back on his chest.

He breathes on my left ear.

Samkelo: "I missed you so much"

I missed him too. We shared a bed, but we haven't had sex in a month and 1 week but he was holding

himself because he thought he'll hurt me but that was nice of him just to take off some time from sex.

Samkelo: "Thanks for this special night babe I really appreciate it"

He's so relaxed now.

Me: "Not having sex was frustrating you?" I tried to hold myself from laughing.

He laughs loud.

Samkelo: "Too much. Looking at all of this but not getting any is a life sentence"-he say his hand

moving from my breast to my stomach...

Mhm I always knew his weakness. He started on my neck, so he knows my weakest point....

This time I was on top making my territory and we had our second glory in bed.

I hope it's not him trying to wake me up by calling me.....

I patted on bed. He's on the bed. He can be childish and annoying sometimes. Argh it's his phone ring tone.

I went to the bathroom to pee.

Samkelo: "Eita" Who call my man in the morning? Who can ask a gangster that question?

Samkelo: "Fuck I forgot please go fetch her and take her out for breakfast"

I can't hear who he is talking on the phone. I went back to bed.

Samkelo: "Voetsek. Sure" he yawned and hung up.

He turned to look at me, but I wasn't facing on his direction.

I felt his hand grabbing my ass.

Samkelo: "Morning my love"

I'm pretending to be asleep. He separated my thighs with one hand.

I felt him inside. I opened my eyes to look at him, he is on top of me.

Samkelo: "You don't like this?"

Our lips met and he knows that I don't like to be disturbed when I'm sleeping but I won't say no to morning sex.

Never!

After our morning glory we went to take shower together and continued with our thing. After taking shower I made bed.

Samkelo: "I forgot to fetch my sister on Airport, but Kat fetched her"

I assume it Kat who he was speaking to early on.

Samkelo: "They'll be here in anytime from now"

Me: "Okay babe" I made my way to the kitchen to make breakfast.

I'm so hungry and I know he is after the night we had. He went to study, but I think he needs to check

his emails. When I was about to call him, he came in.

Samkelo: "It's smells so nice and I'm so famished" he slides hands under the dress I'm wearing

I forgot to wear a panty.

Samkelo: "You turn me on babe with this thing of yours" his pattern of breathing has changed...

Me: "We have to eat babe" I tried to move but he holds me tight.

He pulled up my dress and I'm exposed on my back but luckily, we're behind the stove and we are facing on the direction of the main door.

He made me bend and stretch my legs a little bit and he was playing with my clit. Minutes he was in

pumping so hard and I was trying not to let out loud moans but he's good in stealing, he knows it

better if you know what I mean.

He came first and he was selfish. Mxm!

Samkelo: "That was greatest breakfast" he pulled out and disappeared.

Wtf?

What about me?

Okay I'll get him. I must freshen up.

I went to bathroom at the end of the passage when I came back he was already eating. I was briefed

about his sister, so I must be nice to a glamorous sister of his. She is perfect in her pictures, but I'll wait to see face to face maybe she is photogenic who knows the doorbell rang while we're eating, he went to attend the door after that I heard laughs so I assumed it was his siblings.

Sigh.

So now I must laugh on useless things just to be friendly.

Thando: "I need to rest"

What a great accent.

I think she's going to the kitchen and I need to clean here before I go. I'll give them space just to catch up.

Wow!

She's so perfect beautiful and well-structured with flat tummy and curves. I'm so grateful that she's her brother or else I would've lost it in a second.

Thando: "Hi" a flat "hi" from her.

Me: "Hey"

Silence.

Me: "I hope you travelled well"

She gives me some look.

Thando: "Yeah sure"

Okay.

I must shut up. Kat came into the kitchen and I greeted him.

Samkelo: "Babe do you have plans for today?"

She choked on her juice.

Me: "Can I get you something to drink?" I asked Kat.

Kat: "Orange juice please"

He went to the lounge.

Me: "Yes, babe I'm doing lunch with Thabi"

He smiles.

Thando: "She's your girlfriend?" she looked at me like I'm crazy or something. What does that mean.

Samkelo: "Yeah she's my girlfriend her name is Nompendulo"

He took my hand and held it.

Thando: "Mhm okay..." she left a glass on the kitchen counter and went to the guestroom.

He took Kat's juice to him in the lounge. She gives me some looks that I don't understand it's like I'm crazy. I went to our bedroom fetched my bag and I went gave to the lounge I bid them goodbyes to Kat him a kiss on the cheek and I went off.

I'll go uninvited to Thabi's I hope she won't mind.

I went Engen filling station after that I went off.

My phone is ringing....

Spikes: "Nomps I've been trying to call Ta Kat and SK, but I don't get hold of them"

Me: "They are together I left them at my house"

Spikes: "Spider was involved in a car accident in this morning"

Me: "What? We haven't heard it thanks for letting me know. I'm driving I'll call you when I get home"

we ended the call.

I took a U-turn quickly. This is not coincidence it can't be. Spider is Avela we call him that most of time

because he's so good on jumping into others houses.

When you need someone, who will break in you just call him because no matter the house is fenced

with electric fence, he goes in so that's why we call him Spider.

I tried to call SK (Samkelo) and Kat I didn't get hold of them also. I think Samkelo left his phone in the bedroom I don't know Kat's story.

When I got home, I found them watching a movie with their sister.

Me: "Avela was involved in a car accident this morning"

I know we always argue but I enjoy his company.

Them: "What?"

Kat: "Thando go to your room"

She gives him an irritating look.

Kat: "Now!"

She got up and disappeared.

Me: "This is not a coincidence someone out there wants us dead"

Silence.

Samkelo: "It might be"

Kat: "Urgent meeting today at 20:00"

Thando will go to Thabi's house and its unnegotiable.

He's based on Joburg so just updated Kat saying he is alive but in coma. Spider was working on that side for few months.

Kat told Sakhi to send more guys to Netcare Sunninghill Hospital in case those people want to finish him off.

Sakhi is leading the gang on that side.

I decided to call mom because I last spoke to her a week back. She has been busy with Lord knows what.

Mom: "I have a business plan and budget to start my business"

Me: "Hey mom" She laughs.

Mom: "I hope you're good"

Me: "I'm good mom I hope you're good too"

Mom: "Yeah. Let's talk business now" Okay businesswoman.

Mom: "I'll open an events company which will deal with catering, décors and planning events"

As if she needs money but if she wants that it's okay, she'll get it.

Me: "Okay mom how much money you'll need to start?"

Mom: "R100000 but I'm not sure about it, it might increase"

That's peanuts to me.

Me: "No problem mom please call me when you're done doing calculations"

Mom: "Just like that?" What she is on about now?

Mom: "I thought you'll complain but you're not or it's because of that man of yours"

Me: "I'm working mom and why I can't give you that money.

Mom I have to go I'll call you later" I say

and hung up.

Wheew!

Its 17:40pm so I need to prepare something for is to eat before we go to the meeting. Thando was

fetches by Thabi's chauffeur at 16:30pm so I'll relax. She has few hours here, but I can define her. That

spoilt brat called Thando she can't even wash the glass she was using.

I won't be cleaning after her I'm not her maid. She has

Samkelo's voice she can't whisper because her

voice is deep and loud. She's like a mermaid, she has round face with big eyes and a small pink lips

with small nose she don't need to use bra because her breasts are so small with a flat tummy and

have hips with big ass but I can tell that she is lazy.

Samkelo: "Babe" he is coming from the passage towards the lounge.

He's yawning and his eyes are small.

Samkelo: "Why you left me alone in bed?" he sat next to me.

Me: "I didn't want to interrupt you babe I know you're tired"

I'm eating ice cream. His hand brushes on my thighs.

Me: "Even when you're half asleep" He laughed

Samkelo: "I can't get enough of you"

I went to the kitchen just to make him something quick to eat. I won't join him in the shower because

he'll want sex.

I found him watching the news. I sit next to him. If he's not watching news its Parliament or soccer

that's bore me to the core. We went to get ready for meeting after the news

At left the house at 19:00 just to be early. I knew about our missions when I was recovering from the shooting.

Ta Kat came earlier too so when everyone is here the meeting will start. After 30 minutes we're all here so the meeting started.

Kat: "Thank you for coming here at such short notice"

Silence.

Kat: "Without wasting time there's something bothering me here"

It's quite here.

18

Kat: "Nompe was shot last month and Spider was involved in a car accident few days ago it can't be a

coincidence it's a plan someone out there is buying for our blood"

Silence.

Kat: "I need some points, ideas or anything to work on about catching whoever is behind this"

Spikes: "Ta I haven't heard about the new rival yet, but I think this has to do with KG, but he is striking us indirect"

He has a point there.

Kat: "We were all involved in attacking and steal from them, but this is personal"

His phone rings. He spoke over the phone, but his face changed when he was over the phone.

Kat: "What? I'll come tomorrow" he hung up after.

Silence

Kat: "Spider is in coma and his condition is deteriorating"

Okay In my thoughts why I keep thinking that Spider and I we were targeted? But who and why?

Me: "Ta Kat" I didn't mean to tell him this without confirming my thoughts.

Kat: "Yes Noms"

Silence.

Me: "It's a personal vendetta"

Kat: "But who because we have many enemies"

SK: "It's KG" I wouldn't survive if it was him and it's not his style but who is it then?

No.....

Me: "I was shot by an amateur if it was a pro, I wouldn't survive...."

Fuck!

Me: "This has something to do with Luxolo's death"

Kat: "It might be, but we have to be sure"

SK: "Remember she organise gas on his family and Spider was helping her to break in that house"

Andile: "Who told them that kind of Info?"

Me: “When I was shot those people knew that I was driving myself and they knew the route I'm using when I go to work”

Kat: “I'll get to bottom of this. I'm going to Joburg tomorrow there are things that I have to attend that side”

After the meeting we went to our car because we meet first go to our house then go to Thabi's house to pick up Thando. Tomorrow I will take her out to breakfast. I need to know her better.

When I woke up, he was not in bed. I forgot that he must take Kat to airport.

I was told that big four is coming here and Andile's parents are in town. I heard that Andile's mother loves Lwaluhle too much, but I think it's because he's a clone of Okuhle.

I made bed and took a shower I put a skinny jean with pink t-shirt and slippers. I like my feet to be comfortable especially when I'm in doors.

Me: “Morning” I greeted Thando when I found her in the kitchen.

Thando: "Morning"

Me: "Can we please go out for breakfast"

She just looked at me like I'm crazy.

Thando: "Already have plans"

Okay. She went to open the fridge.

Me: "We can do lunch then" I went the to sink to clean that mess.

She came to the sink where I was standing.

Thando: "Sorry I won't do breakfast, lunch or supper with you. Who do you think you are? My friend?"

she rolled her eyes.

Sigh.

I'll make breakfast just in case he come back hungry. When I was busy making breakfast, he came in

the kitchen.

Samkelo: "Babe"

I was going up and down preparing

Samkelo: "Babe I'm talking to you" he grabbed my arm.

Me: "Huh?"

Samkelo: "What's stressing you out"

What?

Me: "I'm okay babe"

Samkelo: "They called you?"

He's talking but I can't pay attention on what's he is saying.

Samkelo: "Babe what is going?"

I heard noise coming.

Lwandile: "Sis'Nompe"

Me: "I thought you'll be here on lunch time"

They're all here in the kitchen.

Mbuso: "You're such a darling you made all this for us"

What?

I can't believe I made so much food, but I didn't know that they were coming. They all dished up and

went to dining room Samkelo dished up for me.

What is going on with me.

Big Four: "Your Majesty!" they said when they saw her.

Thando: "Voetsek!"

They laughed except me.

I ate my breakfast after that I went to the study because they offered to clean after eating. Checked

my emails its work related, and I responded to some of them.

His chair here helps me to relax. I need to make some call.

Me: "Spikes"

Spikes: "Nomps"

Me: "Can you please find some information about Luxolo's brothers?"

Spikes: "Yeah sure. I'll call you if I have something tangible"

Me: "Okay sure" I hung up.

Luxolo's family or brothers are the only one who can try to kill because it's not KG's style.

"You think it's the Mbangatha's"

When I turn the chair to face on his direction he was standing there.

Me: "My guts can't be wrong babe" I stood up.

Samkelo: "That's why you made that breakfast and you seemed stress"

Me: "I'm fine babe and please don't stress about me I'm okay"

We're standing looking at each other's eyes. He took my hand and went to the lounge and we found them there.

Samkelo: "Lunch at Andile's house"

His sister is giving me some stares I don't understand but it's not nice its rude to stare at someone making some disgust facial expressions. She has been doing that since she arrived yesterday.

Me: "Fast and Furious 7?"

I love that movie. I love action, Sci-Fi, horror movies I don't like romcoms! Yes, I'm a girl.

Thando: "I need to watch Twist of Fate" she took remote control and she changed the channel.

We all just looked her.

Me: "I'll be in my room" I stood up.

I'll watch the movie to my room because we have tv there and she won't come here to cause nonsense.

I won't be bullied by her.

.....Why she wants to shoot her brother? I'll kill her myself I won't let anyone to kill my

man even it means it's his sister. Who is her? Why she is pointing a gun on Kat's head? Their only sister is betraying them to the commissioner but how did she found out or she was dating one of the guys?

o..... I'll fight just to save my man and his brothers.... Please don't shoot him... Please don't.... If one of us make it will.... Nooooooooooooo!!!!!!

“Babe”

Someone is shaking...

“Babe wake up!” he is shaking me...

I hope that was a dream.

Samkelo: “Wake up you're having a dream”

Thanks God I was dreaming but I didn't like it.

I'm sweating.

Samkelo: “You seemed shocked and worried. What was your dream about?”

I don't have to tell him, but I will anyway.

When I'm in his chest I tell him all everything I don't know why.

Me: “It was like we were kidnapped, and your sister wanted to show you and some other girl I don't

know. There was commissioner in that dream, and it was seemed your sister was working with him

and someone was shot but I don't know who was it”

I don't like to have dreams like that because dreams happen sometimes.

Samkelo: “Come here” he stretched his hand.

I went to him.

Samkelo: “Don't worry it was just a dream babe”

I went to bathroom to freshen up and I wore a tight maroon dress below my knees and black gladiators

and I neatly tied my Dread's.

Andile's father and Mntungwa are friends and they were once colleagues. They both were civil

engineers so that's why Kat made Andile his right-hand man. They're practically brothers.

Me: “I'm ready to go” I found them in the lounge.

Now we are waiting for Thando.

Samkelo: “Thando come now or we'll go without you”

Thando: “Haaah I'm here!”

Wow!

She looks so beautiful. She's that girl who dress to impress even if she's wearing a skinny jean with white shirt and high heels. Her weave is on point and manicure and that pink lipstick suits her with those cute lips of hers.

Thando: "Okay I'm here let's go"

I'll drive this beautiful black BMW M5.

Samkelo: "Are you sure you'll be fine driving that car?" he asked as I took the keys.

Me: "At some time, I have to drive it just to put past behind me"

They all looked at me.

Zamo: "I can drive"

Me: "I'm fine"

He came to check on me as I started the car and I told him that I'm fine. Zamo, Lwandile and I we're in the same car and I'm driving. Thando, Samkelo, Sphe and Mbuso are behind us with the other car.

Windows are tainted in this car. He made that when I was in hospital, he when I was discharged.

Memories come flashing in my mind. I must be strong I'm a gangster I'm tough I won't be intimidated by these little things.

When we got to Thabi's she was sweating her button the kitchen trying to impress Mother-in-law

(Mamezala). I heard that she's very fond of Thabi. I went there to greet the elders and I left them went to the kitchen to help Thabi.

Thabi: "Ei I'm almost done now"

MaNgema will be impressed here. MaNgema is Andile's mother and Lwaluhle is on her arms. That child will be spoiled to the core.

Me: "I'll help to set the table" I went to the dining room.

I wanted to cook for my man but he's going to Durban this afternoon. He must do an appeal on court for his client.

Thabi: "Thanks, mngani"

After some minutes she was done

Advertisement

and everyone was on dining table sited, so the lunch was served. I

was introduced as KaMazibuko to Andile's parents by Samkelo.

The doorbell....

Thando: "I'll go and get it" she got up quickly.

Maybe they invited others.

Girl: "Hello"

Everyone in the table was shocked to see her except Thabi and me. All the mare communicating with

their eyes, but it's don't understand why.

She went to get a chair for her. She is beautiful I can say she is thin with a dark skin she looks like a

model.

Thabi went to get a plate for her but the others here around are not smiling including the Big Four.

We started to dig in and the food is delicious. She's a great cooker and I love her food.

She is the one who booked cooking and baking classes as my birthday present when I was in tertiary.

Thando: "Thanks, Thabi the food was delicious"

Thabi gives me a confused look.

Thando: "Her name is Glenda she is my friend" At last we know her name but why everyone is looking worried.

The Big Four excused themselves and Samkelo and Andile went to study and the parents went to put Lwaluhle to bed.

Next week he'll be three months old.

Glenda: "Thabi you're look so beautiful"

She's not teasing her my friend is beautiful and her complexion suits her and everything in her body fit so perfectly.

Thabi: "Thanks"

She is not pleased by what Thando's did. She doesn't want strangers in her especially now because there's Lwaluhle here.

Me: "What do you..." I didn't finish a sentence and Samkelo came in saying we must go he has to prepare for his trip.

I was trying to make a conversation because Thabi was quiet. I went to say my goodbye to the elders and held Luhle for few seconds, so we left Mbuso at his brother's house I think he wants to spend some time with his parents.

When we went to our cars, she went to lean on Samkelo's car that he was using. Thando is laughing with her and her laugh is annoying me.

Sphe: "Who invited her? He closed the door.

She chose the front sit on Samkelo's car. I must keep calm here because I'm a LADY!

I drove off and his car was following me. They were talking but I wasn't paying attention on what they were saying.

After some while.

Me: "Who is she?"

Silence.

Didn't they heard what I said?

This phone.....

Me: "Sure"

My phone is on the speaker, so he knows that I'm not alone. If I'm alone or with Samkelo I called them

with their nicknames or names they are using in the gang.

Spikes: "I have something for you, but I'll send an email"

Me: "Sure"

What was I asking before the call....Arggh....I forgot?

When we got home, she was with us I thought She'll get off at filling station or something, but she is

here.

Samkelo: "Babe"

He took my hand and I followed him as we entered in the house, so I must pack his laptop and some

papers on the laptop.

His flight is at 15:15pm he still has time but he's busy with something I don't know but he so busy. He

won't be here for a week but he's not in the mood, so I'll leave him like that.

Samkelo: "Babe Phiwe will drive me to the airport"

He still doesn't want me to drive alone but it's okay if he has arranged Phiwe to drive him.

Me: "It's okay babe"

He took a quick shower. When he walked out of the closet, he was wearing a black skinny fit with white with gold and black shirt and brown formal shoes.

He's not in the mood!

Samkelo: "Babe I'll call you when I land" he sat next to me in the bed.

Why he's so rushing because he still has time, but I won't ask him.

Me: "Please do and I love you"

I hope he isn't rushing to his meet his other chick in Durban. He took my hand again he put his arm to my shoulder, and I was carrying his laptop bag we went to the lounge he took his arm off my shoulder.

Samkelo: "Please behave yourselves guys I'm going to Durban for few days I'll be back in few days" he fixed his shirt.

They all laugh except Glenda.

Samkelo: "I put her in charge for these few days so please behave" he pointed me.

I smile but I don't know why. We heard the car hoot, so I think it's for him.

Samkelo: "Bye" I followed him.

When we stepped outside. He hugged me and kissed me

Samkelo: "I love you"

Me: "I love you too"

He kissed my forehead and left. I'll miss him. They drove off.

When I got inside, I heard them laughing

but when I got there, they were quiet.

Me: "I'm not cooking today"

Lwandile: "I'll order something for all us"

They're quite and watching a boring romcom so I need to check that email that was sent earlier on. I

went to the study I took my laptop.

"Sisa and Daluxolo Mbangatha they were in town around the time you were shot, and I heard they

joined "THE DESTROYERS" before you were shot" email coming from Spikes.

They joined KG's gang that is our rival gang, so they want revenge. What I don't understand is who

told them that I killed their brother unless there's someone who is leaking information.

I need to check the ins and outs from the warehouse hidden cameras maybe I can find information

that I can use, or I need someone who can tail them for me just to know every move they make.

I spent two hours here trying to figure out or trying to think on what to do next. If I found out its them,

I'll sent two body bags to their parents for them to start preparing for two funerals for their stupid

kids.

Glenda: "Nice study here" Who said that she must enter?

Manners?

Me: "Thanks"

Glenda: "The supper is here"

I feel hungry and I need to eat so I'll go....I must go now because I might not get food because of the

big four those kids eat in another way but they a thin.

Lwandile: "I ordered pizza and burgers"

Me: "I hope you have chicken there because I'm allergic to red meat"

Lwandile: "Relax you're sorted" he smiled.

This Glenda girl is looking at me but when I look at her, she pretends as if she wasn't look at me.

I ate my junk food supper after that I went back to study to continue what I was doing but I wasn't

finding anything to work on so after 22:30pm I went to check on them they were on the pyjamas in

the lounge including Glenda.

I'm tired now it's because of that junk food I ate so I'll go watch tv in my bedroom to avoid conflict

between me and Thando.

Me: "Please lock the main door before you sleep"

They all looked at me. What now?

Them: "Goodnight"

I went to the bathroom and I took shower first and I changed to Samkelo T-shirt. I miss and I always

do this when he's not around just to smell and feel him through his T-shirt. I love him.

It helps me to fall asleep because when he's around I don't fall asleep when I'm not in his arms and in his chest.

Mxm I won't even switch this tv on because I'll fall asleep while it's on.

When I woke up in the morning it was quiet, but I didn't pay attention to it. I went to the kitchen to make a shake before I make breakfast. They are always awake by this time. I went to check in the lounge but there was no one there.

I went to back to my bedroom to take my phone to call one of them maybe they woke up first then went for breakfast. I found my phone ringing.

Me: "Babe"

Samkelo: "Where is Lwandile I've been trying to get hold of him but nothing"

Me: "I woke up few minutes ago and the house is too quiet, and I thought they went out for breakfast"

Samkelo: "Okay. Try to get hold of them if you don't get back to me"

Me: "Okay I will" he hung up.

I went to their rooms but they were nowhere to be found. I tried to call all of them but nothing.

My phone rings...

Me: "Eita"

Austin: "Police are on their way to your house make sure everything is in order there"

Me: "Thanks bra everything is okay"

Austin: "Sure" he hung up.

I tried to call them but nothing.

My phone rings...

Me: "Ta" it was Kat

Kat: "How can you condone that nonsense?"

Me: "Ta what are you talking about?"

Kat: "You gave them permission to go partying"

Me: "I don't know what you are talking about"

The bell rang.

Me: "I have to go. I'll call you back now"

When I opened the door it was two Detectives and Sergents.

Detective1: "Good Morning"

Me: "How can I help you gentlemen?"

Detective1: "I'm Detective Grootbroom and this is Detective Sibisi"

The second detective opened the search warrant and he gave me the warrant.

Grootbroom: "Gentlemen get in. Make this upside down. Let's get to work"

I just gave them a stare.

My phone rings...

Samkelo: "What is going on there?" I went outside the house.

Me: "I don't know but there police here with search warrant. They are turning everything upside down"

Samkelo: "Why did you allowed them to go partying?"

Me: "I didn't give anyone permission to go partying"

Samkelo: "Thando, Big Four and Glenda are in holding cells as we speak"

Me: "What?"

Samkelo: "Yeah but Machete and Spiro are sorting that out. If you don't know that they are not there

where were you last night when they went out?"

Me: “last night I didn’t cook they ordered pizza and we ate. I felt tired and sleep I went to my room

took a shower and slept. I woke up when you called earlier on”

Samkelo: “Fuck! I think they drugged you then went to the party when you were asleep”

Me: “Okay” these brats...

He ended the call after he told me that Spiro and Machete managed to get them out of holding cells.

The police took long after they were done.

19

Grootbroom: "We didn't find anything but next time you be this lucky"

I smiled.

Me: "Thanks for wasting my time Detective so now please go"

Grootbroom gave me a stare for a very long time after they that they left.

I called Austin back...

Austin: "Are they done?"

Me: "They just left. What happened exactly?"

Austin: "Apparently the Big Four, Thando and that Girl they were with went to the club yesterday. They

were drinking and using drugs. Sphe and other boy got in a fight the rest helped Sphe to beat up the

boy and they called police on them. Later we got an anonymous tip of saying the address of your house

saying the are drugs there. I spoke to them earlier on Sphe said he took the drugs before the left for

the party meaning who have made that call was there too"

Me: “Eish Austin I don’t know what to do right now but thanks man for everything”

Austin: “Don’t thank me I was just doing my job nomps”

After the call with Austin The Big four, Thando and Glenda came in.

Lwandile: “Sis’Nompe?”

Me: “Don’t! What the fuck happened?”

Lwandile and Sphe narrated the story as o heard from Austin.

Thando: “Can I go to sleep now?” I turned to look at her with raised eyebrows.

Zamo: “Thando please not now”

Thando: “I don’t have time for her nonsense I need to sleep”

Me: “What did say? I’m talking nonsense when your brothers about to skin me alive after what

happened worse Samkelo’s house is a mess and all you care about is to sleep?”

Thando: “Listen here girlie I need to sleep I’ll listen to your nonsense later on” when she was about to

pass me. I slap her so hard she even for a balance, but she balanced quick.

Me: "Say shit again you'll know me"

I went to the bedroom and fixed the bed and broken lambs.
Samkelo will go cray when he sees his
house in this state.

When I was about to enter in the lounge.

Lwandile: "Please be nice to her"

Thando: "I won't be nice to that bitch she slaps me last night. I
won't forgive her"

Its Thando she's the one I hit last night. I'm the bitch now.

Mbuso: "Thando please don't add another drama" His voice is
scratchy, and he stutter when he
speaks.

Thando: "I won't tolerate her, and I have to call Precious just to
put an end on her nonsense"

Who is Precious?

Zamo: "Lower your voice Thando"

Thando: "She's just a girlfriend and Precious is his fiancé"

What? I feel like I'm going to lose my mind right now. Samkelo
has fiancé? How can he make me to

love him when he promised someone marriage?

Me: "Who is Precious?" I came in the lounge.

The room went quite they were shocked by my question. I need the truth now but he'll now me.

Me: "Cat got your tongue?"

I don't think I can pretend on this one to Samkelo. He cheated two times and told me that his child

was aborted and now this. I didn't sign up for this nonsense.

They were quite after that Lwandile went out and came with PlayStation, so they don't want to talk

but I won't torture them about this. I went to my designated room and I locked myself there and cried.

I haven't cried in months but why now? The whole year lying to me.

Nxaa that phone is annoying now!

Its him. I ignored his four calls and on the fifth call I decided to answer because he won't stop....

Samkelo: "I've been trying to call you"

Me: "I was sleeping till you decided to wake me up" But I don't sound like the person who was asleep.

Samkelo: "I wanted to check on you" As if he cares.

Me: "Your house is clean and back to its normal state" I won't entertain him with his useless conversation.

Samkelo: "I'm coming home tomorrow" I don't care he can go to hell but tomorrow I'm going to work.

Me: "Sure. Bye" I hang up.

My parents were right when they said I must find the flat. I need it now, but I'll get it today!

He called again.

Me: "What is it now?"

Samkelo: "What is going on with you?" Really dude? I'm going to pull out my hair out one by one....

Me: "I'm tired so I need to sleep"

Samkelo: "You won't sleep until you tell me what's going on"

He's scaring me now. He got nerves! I dropped his call before answering him.

Bloody thug!

I decided to work on that mission. I called my contact who is working at Vodacom because I needed details on this number, I was given by Sphe.

Spikes gave me an update, Mbangatha brothers are working together with KG. I also think that this

girl who fed Sphe drugs is working with them, but I'll confirm when I get details.

I went to the kitchen I needed water they were all in the kitchen trying to cook.

Me: "When you done tell me I need to check on his house" I left the room.

I need to speak to Thabi but it's so hard to go there because of his parents.

It's can't be him again. I answered without checking the caller id.

Me: "Yeah"

Nontu: "Bitchikazi" Eish maybe I'll talk to her.

Nontu: "What's going on?"

Me: "Too many problems but I want you to tell me everything"

Nontu: "April it's the traditional ceremony do you remember?"

She always reminds me because I forgot when I'm under pressure or if there's something bothering

me.

Me: "Yeah mtase I remember"

The traditional ritual was postponed because I was shot in December so it will take place on April. I

love her I wish she was here.

Me: "How is mister manager?"

Nontu: "I dumped that fool" she doesn't take nonsense.

Me: "Speak now"

Nontu: "I've been on a date with some guy called Thokozani Dlamini"

Who is that I'll have to make some background check I see?

Me: "Is he cute?" Even though they are full of nonsense like Samkelo.

Nontu: "Of course, he is and he's an architecture"

There's noise coming from the passage.

Me: "I'll call you back" I hang up.

What's going on they're crying. What is Sakhi doing here?

Me: "What's going on?"

He is beating Sphe up in fact all of them, but Glenda went home this morning. They are scattered in

the room crying including Thando. Thando is a problem child I concluded when her brothers told me

to deal with them including Thando. What a waste of beauty in her.

She is crying out loud and her voice is loud naturally. Kat is here too and he's laughing at this like he's

watching some comedy.

Me: "Sakhi wait" I tried to hold him back from beating Sphe.

He's crying now.

Me: "Sakhi please man. You must listen to me so please stop this"

Kat: "They can start crying because when I take that sjambok kuzoshuba" Can he shut up.

Me: "Go to one room and lock the door" They're still crying.

They quickly went to Thando's room. They must stop clubbing now because it gets them into troubles.

I heard that was spoiled because she was the only girl, but it changed when Kat was fed up cleaning

her mess, so she gets the punishment like the boys. She's rude that why the beat her but their parents

don't like it.

Also heard that She sneaked her boyfriend in her parent's house at uMhlanga unfortunately Kat was

in was in town he found them, and he bet the bitchy attitude out of her.

Me: "Let's go to the study"

They followed me to the study. Kat closed the door after him.

Me: "I think Sphe being hooked on cocaine is the way to get back on us because I tried to call the

number of the his supplier but it was a burner phone and he gave me another one so I traced it and

its in Eastern Cape same location as Luxolo's"

Their faces harden.

Kat: "They want war and I'll give them"

Sakhi: "I'll make them choose on how they want to die. They fed kids drugs just to get to us"

Sakhi is a cool and reasoning guy but when he's angry the hell breaks loose.

Me: "So please don't beat them"

Sakhi: "Okay I understand"

The noise again. What's going on now! Its scandal after scandal tjoooo! We quickly went to Thando's room.

Samkelo: "You're full of nonsense all of you" he was beating them.

Nxaa I just got angry in a second, I wanted to stop him and take that sjambok and beat him up for lying to me.

Sakhi: "Gazi stop now it's okay"

Samkelo: "Please don't stop me have you seen the state my house is in?"

He's so angry but I understand he loves this house or maybe it reminds him of his fiancé. Kat and Sakhi

restrain him and took him to the main bedroom and I think they told him what I told to them. He

needs to buy furniture for this house.

Samkelo: "Make sure we don't meet in the passage!"

This house will be more damaged when I'm done with him. I'll break everything here. What's confuses

me is that I didn't find anything strange I'll rather know than be in the dark. Everyone was making a

fool out of me.

I went to main bedroom and I found him there shaking out of anger. I sat on bed and I looked at him.

Samkelo: "What is it?" he looked at me.

He better not starts now.

Me: "I'm tired" I got in bed and laid down.

Samkelo: "I can't believe my house is so ruined like this I won't sleep here today I'll sleep..." he is tying

lace on the sneakers.

Me: "You not going anywhere" I didn't wait for him to finish the sentence.

Samkelo: "You will tell me, or you will be childish?" He must not test me not today!

Me: "Childish?"

Samkelo: "I don't have energy to fight with you" he got up from bed.

He went to the closet and came with his clothes and overnight bag and he started to put them in the

bag. Jesus please don't leave me now!

I took his overnight bag...

Samkelo: "What are you're doing? Nompe I don't want to fight with you so stop this nonsense now!"

You're too late War Zone III will take place right here right now!

Me: "You're not going anywhere" I took his clothes out of the bag and sat on them.

Samkelo: "You know what I don't need this" he went to the door. I quickly went to stand in the door before he reaches it.

Samkelo: "Move!" his voice is firm.

Me: "Who is Precious?" His face hardens and frowned.

Samkelo: "I don't know what you're talking about. Move!" he pushed me.

I went to the Garage and looked for crowbar or exe. I found a crowbar I started in the lounge. They

were not here good, I started with tv on wall I smashed it and went for a glass coffee table he bought

in Italy. In a second, they were all here looking at me.

Sakhi started coming towards me...

Me: "Don't!"

I smashed the tv stand, big white vase in few minutes it was hell.

Me: "Who is Precious?"

They were quiet.

Me: "Okay" I continued vandalising his furniture.

There a big painting hanging in the wall and it is framed.

Me: "How about this?" I looked at his direction.

Samkelo: "Please don't, please babe I'm begging you"

Me: "Tell me the truth now or I'll smash it and destroy this painting!"

Samkelo: "Please let's go to the dining room so we can all sit down and talk"

They entered first and I followed them.

Kat: "Please sit" I gave him a death stare.

Samkelo: "I'm so sorry what I'm about to say to you...."

Me: "Get to the point" I'm standing holding the crowbar.

Samkelo: "Okay. Precious is my ex-fiancé. It wasn't my intentions to hurt you but I'm sorry for you to find this out this way"

Me: "You're lying I overheard Thando saying she will call her to come here. How can she call your ex to come here?"

They all looked at her.

Samkelo: "Babe please come down don't believe what you heard" I'm pacing up and down I feel like I'm really losing it.

Me: "She's your sister why would she lie about something like this"

Samkelo: "Babe please come down"

I heard Thabi's voice shouting my name.

Thabi: "Mngani please put that down please" she came to me. My body is itching I feel like ants are crawling under my skin. I hate to be angry like this.

Thabi: "Mngani put that down...." she took the crowbar from me and she hugged me after that.

She's the only one I can listen to here and calm me down and she knows that. I felt tears dripping down my cheeks I promised myself that I won't cry again especially when it involves a man or

something to do with a relationship. I cried a lot when I was dating Lulonke so I can't do this now.

Thabi: "Please calm down for your own sake or else Asthma will take its toll"

I'm crying out loud.

Samkelo: "Asthma?"

Thabi: "Yes, she has asthma"

Thabi took me to my bedroom. I lied on bed, but I won't fall asleep.

Samkelo: "Can I call the doctor?"

Thabi: "Please give us some time to talk"

I don't want him near me when I'm calmed

Advertisement

I'll book the hotel I won't sleep here tonight.

Thabi: "Take" she gave me pills and glass of water

She was speaking to me, but I was feeling sleepy

Thabi: "Sleep" she brushed my hair.

I must doze off. The side lamp is on so it's at night I assume.

When I tried to wake up...

Me: "You freaked me out"

Samkelo: "Sorry babe"

He wanted to hold me to go the toilet, but I gave him a death stare.

When I came out.

Samkelo: "Babe I'm so sorry about what happened, and I'll prove it to you that I'm no longer with her"

He's sitting on the edge of the bed.

Me: "I'm moving out tomorrow" I sat on the bed on the opposite direction.

Samkelo: "I'll never allow you leave me. I love you Nompendulo only you babe" I don't care about shit.

Me: "You don't own me, so you won't tell me what to do or not do to"

Samkelo: "She is my ex fiancée I loved her I won't lie but it ended when she was busy seducing

Thokozani. He told me about it because he's Andile's brother, so he is like my brother, so he told me

because he didn't want to cause conflict between me and him"

I'm quiet.

Samkelo: "One day I was at Andile's and Thokozani was there, but she didn't know that I was at

Andile's. She called Thokozani and he answered the call and put on loudspeaker, so she was telling

him how she feels about him and I recorded everything"

Me: "Where is she now?"

Samkelo: "She is overseas as far as I know. Please babe believe me when I say I broke the engagement

we can even call my parents just to confirm of what I'm saying to you"

Me: "Were you ever gone tell me?" He looked down.

Samkelo: "I wanted to tell you babe, but I was scared. Can we please put this behind us?"

Me: "Okay"

He came to sit next to me.

Samkelo: "I miss your lips" he lifted my head up to look at him.

I looked at him and our lips met. I missed him so much.

Me: "I'm sorry to break your furniture" I looked down I'm shy now.

Samkelo: "It's okay babe I understand"

I hate that bitch called Thando I'll deal with her but not now. Tomorrow I going to work so I need to sleep but he wanted us to cuddle.

Samkelo: "I love you. I know you don't trust what I'm saying right now but you'll see by my action"

I don't trust him, but I love him, so we need to put this behind us.

Me: "From today on wards can you please tell me everything even if you know it will hurt me"

Samkelo: "Huh?" he's blinked repeatedly. His left eye is on my ear.

Me: "Yeah if you do that nothing can break us"

Samkelo: "Mhm okay"

I think he wasn't sure if he can or not answer that question, but the truth is, I want to know everything

even it means it can break my heart it's better to hear it from him than hear things from other people.

Samkelo: "I love you" he held me tight.

He knows I love him too.

I thought I'll be getting breakfast in bed, but it's cool I think but he was supposed to be sweet after finding out about his fiancée.

I need to prepare myself for work.

Today I'm wearing dusty pink tight lacy dress with black red bottom and it will go well with Daniel Klein

watch for the change and Gucci handbag. I need to cut these dreadlocks I'm tired of it now so soon I'll

be wearing a weave.

Samkelo: "Wow!" he said when he saw me coming to the kitchen.

Me: "Thanks babe"

I took a bowl I'm eating cereal today I think he will get the message.

Samkelo: "I'll drive you to work"

Jealous! I gave him a stare. He is in a better mood today so he mustn't spoil it.

Samkelo: "I'm hungry babe" He didn't get the message.

Sometimes he can be I don't know what!

Thando: "I'm making breakfast"

We turn to look at her. She must be kidding.

Thando: "I'm serious"

What? Okay that's my cue. I'll grab something on my way to work I won't eat her food. Food poisoning,

I won't survive it.

Me: "Babe I'm going now. Have a wonderful day" I leaned in to kiss him.

The big four came in as he kissed my forehead. They greeted and we greeted back.

Me: "And school?"

The room went quiet. They busted out laughing.

What is funny on what I said?

Lwandile: "It was our last year at varsity last year"

I thought this was their last year at Varsity.

Me: "Whatever"

I took my laptop bag and went off. I couldn't attend the end of the year staff party last year thanks to

those dogs. They will feel my wrath. When I arrived at work there were few colleagues, but I don't

know why.

Receptionist: "Boss called for you in the boardroom"

Me: "Mhm okay sisi thanks"

I went straight to boardroom with my laptop bag. It's quite here so he's in a meeting I must get in.

"Surprise!"

What is going on here?

Andile: "We glad that you here with us and you recovered"

That's sweet of them but there was no need for it.

Me: "Thanks guys I really appreciate it"

There was my favourite cake, fruit cake and coffee. After 15 minutes everyone went back to their

working stations. I must talk to Andile the boss maybe lunch time.

It's great to be at work, let me say it's great to waste my time here. I don't really need this job I have

so much money. When I'm going home, I must go with a lot of money to bury it because you can't

predict future especially when you are gangster. In case I die.

I went back to my desk to work. My day was great after that surprise in the morning in no time it was

knock off time. I'm driving myself I won't be bullied by some. I connected my phone to play some music I really enjoyed today's day.

When I got home, he was in the study in a conference call so I can't disturb him I'll start to prepare for supper luckily everyone is here.

They are still not comfortable around him because when he still angry at least he's not shouting at them. Sex will try to ease his tension, but we'll see about it because I'm in a good mood.

Lwandile: "Do you have flue medication here" he came in the kitchen.

Flue can turn you into something face. His face is not cute as usual.

Me: "Yeah I have it. I'll go and take it for you"

Samkelo came out when I was about to finish cooking. He was in a serious meeting I can say that by looking at his face. I gave Lwandile the medication he wanted.

Me: "Supper is ready!" They came to the dining room.

Mbuso is here with us. Ever since his parents are in town, he doesn't pay attention to them but I think

it's because of their attention is on Lwaluhle and I do understand their obsession about that kid.

Zamo: "You look miserable bra"

In think their graduation is on April or May I don't know. I doubt they will ever work these one I really doubt it.

Lwandile: "Flue indlala ngami"

His Zulu is so poor but all the big four and Thando. His face changes and he swallowed food. He stormed out of the dining room running.

We all stop eating.

Me: "I'll go to check him"

When I was coming toward the toilet, I heard noise coming from the toilet. He is vomiting I think he must see the doctor first thing in the morning.

After some while he came out.

Me: "Are okay?"

Lwandile: "Yeah I'm okay"

20

We went back to the dining room and we found them eating I can't believe them.

Samkelo: "Are you okay?"

Lwandile: "Yeah I'm fine. I think its flue"

He went to sit in his chair. He started to eat after swallowing he stormed out again.

Me: "Sit babe I'll go and make him ginger tea I'm sure it will come down" He was going to check on him.

What's wrong with him. After getting out from bathroom he went straight to the bathroom and I took

his tea to there. He will wake up feeling good. I found them in the kitchen loading the dishes in

dishwasher machine and she cleaned the dining table "oh wow!" I wonder she'll be doing it for how long.

Me: "He'll be fine in the morning"

"I'm going back to Durban tomorrow and try that nonsense again you will see what I'll do to all of

you"-he say with anger. He took my hand it's time for us to sleep.

He's still angry for that I wonder when he will buy new furniture for this house. Next week Friday it's

the day he first kissed me. I still remember that kiss those lips and dark brown eyes. I think he'll still

be in Durban by that time.

Me: "Can I give you back massage?" He looks at me with a smile.

Samkelo: "Please babe"

He laid on bed with his stomach, so I must on top of him and give it to me. He's so tense but I think its

work.

Samkelo: "Mhm babe you're so good in this" he's enjoying it but when I ask him to give me foot

massage, he complaints about it.

Me: "Babe I need to talk to you"

Samkelo: "Mmh okay babe

Me: "Thabi thinks Andile is cheating on her"

Samkelo: "Tjoo babe"

Me: “She thinks he is cheating because he leaves her in the middle of the night”

I hate to do this, but I must protect her from knowing the truth.

Me: “I hate to betray my friend, but I have no choice here but don't worry I told her that Samkelo does that too”

Samkelo: “Babe I’ll talk to Andile about this okay?”

Me: “Okay”

Yeah, he must do that because we can't have her suspecting that there's something illegal, we're doing.

I was massaging him starting from his shoulders down his spine.

He was speaking at first, but his voice was started to lower until he was asleep. Whenever I see or I

have time I give him back massage and he quickly fall asleep.

I remember the other day he had cramps on back of his right thigh from the gym I thought he hurt

himself but in the afternoon it got worse so I massage the back of his thigh he felt pain at first after

that he fall asleep so when I give him a massage he just fall asleep.

I miss him but he is sleeping now, and I like to see him when he asleep. He pouts his lips when his deep

sleep. I went to bathroom and I took my clothes pyjamas off.

It's our rule. I get on bed and folded my

legs. He always complaints about being a bad sleeper.

I felt something touching me in my arms. I jumped.

Samkelo: "Babe it's me"

Arggh luckily when he is here, I put my gun in the drawer on my side but when I'm alone I put it on

under my pillow. I won't risk my safety.

Me: "You scared me" I woke up and went to bathroom to pee.

Samkelo: "You are gaining weight babe"

That's the only thing he can say about my body

I got in bed...

Samkelo: "Come here"

He one arm was on my waist and the other was holding my hand. His hand on my waist was squeezing

my butt a little bit. He turned my face to look in his at his eyes. He kissed me passionately, but my eyes were feeling sleepy. I need to sleep but I won't sleep when he's behaving like that. In a second, he separated my thighs with one hand...

Mhm he's little bit rough today and I'm game. In no time I was screaming his name. I'll be in a good mood in the morning after this great intimacy....

After taking shower I went to make breakfast I found Thando on the phone. I think it's her man. Her brothers don't want her to date anyone no wonder she wants to ruin my relationship with her brother.

Me: "Morning" She quickly turned around to look at my direction.

She waves a hand and continues with her conversation on the phone and took her coffee to her bedroom.

Zamo and Sphe came in yawning in the kitchen after them Lwandile came in looking worse than yesterday and he looks so dehydrated.

Zamo: "Bra are you okay?"

Lwandile: "I have a running tummy bra and I think it's that ginger tea" he looks so bad.

Sphe is quite of what happened. Sakhi went back to Jo'burg.

Spider is still in coma and Kat hired the specialist in taking out the bullet from his skull. We must find

that dog who almost killed him. On weekend I need to visit him in the hospital in Jo'burg.

Lwandile needs to go to the doctor he can't live like this all day.

I made breakfast and he came in complaining about the bad smell of Bacon, but I don't understand

because he can eat the Bacon all day, but I think it's flu.

Lwandile: "Ha ha ha I'll eat muesli instead" He went to the kitchen and came back with the bowl.

Samkelo: "Go to Dr Ransool"

Dr Ransool is the family doctor here in Cape Town but there's another one in KZN who is Mntungwa's

friend. Dr Ransool is Kat's friend but he's not a gangster and he trust him.

Lwandile: "I'll go before lunch time" he looks bad.

We had breakfast and I kissed my man a goodbye because when I come back to work, he'll not be

here.

Me: "I love you" I kissed him and walked away. He grabbed by my upper arm and I was so close to him

and he kissed me while his hands were squeezing my ass and the kiss was starting to heat up...

Lwandile: "Get a room!" I pulled out.

Samkelo: "You're rude even when you sick you moron"

He's wearing a flannel pyjama and a gown in summer this means he's sick. He disappeared in the

house.

Me: "Babe don't forget that we're going to Joburg on Friday"

Samkelo: "Okay babe I won't forget"

I took my handbag and laptop bag and went off. I'll miss him on these two days, but I'll see him on

Friday night. It's easy because Kat is on that side, he updates us in everything happening there.

Since Spider is in hospital, I need someone who will go to Eastern cape to find this bitch for me. I can't

go to Eastern Cape because I'm babysitting these old children who one of happens to be a graduate

in Interior Design and other 4 is graduating in few months to come.

I must call Spaghetti I know he'll do this for me. We call him that because he always has confusing ideas or solutions, but his ideas are bright. That guy can confuse and make you mind think backwards not onwards.

When I got to office, I found others speaking about going out after work. Its 07:00am for crying out

loud but others are thinking of alcohol, but I won't be able to do that because of those morons.

I call my family almost every day, but I need to speak with my mother because of the upcoming

traditional thing if they need grocery or go at or cow.

My phone rings. When I checked the caller id it's mom.

Mom: "Have you checked your WhatsApp?" It's the first thing she says when she answers my call.

Me: "Hey mommy. No mom I haven't" she laughed.

Mom: "Check it now and get back to me"

I quickly checked my WhatsApp....

What? I called her

Me: "You didn't bother yourself to tell me?" it's the first thing I say when she answers my call.

Nontu: "Sorry mtase I was going to call you after calling the pensioners" Pensioners are the parents, I think.

Me: "Congratulations big sister. I'll test drive it in two months' time"

Nontu: "Thank you little sister. Can I please call you after an hour or call you later?"

Me: "Later then" I hung up. She is doing morning shift I think she's about to knock off.

She bought a brand-new white Mercedes Benze GLD 250D AMG Coupe and her profile picture is when

the manager was handing car keys to her. I'll buy her a bottle she worked hard to drive that beast.

I'm so happy for her and when I'm happy my day at work seems shorter than usual in no time it was

knock off time. When I got home, they were in the study looking at Thando doing some drawings I can

tell she is good at it and Zamo is familiar with drawing because he was doing Civil engineering and I heard that he's bright.

I'm not cooking again, and pizzas will do with one glass of red wine won't hurt anyone. Lwandile is better than in the morning but he's not himself.

Me: "Zamo can you please bring white wine and glass"

He went to the kitchen.

Thando: "Please make it two"

After taking few sips my phone ring. What does she want now?

Phindi: "I need Spaghetti's number if you have one its urgent"
How come she don't have his number.

Me: "I'll send it now"

Phindi: "Sure" she hung up.

I sent Spaghetti's number to her after a second her call again.

Phindi: "I need his new number"

Me: "I only have one that I just sent to you"

Phindi: "I need him to track someone for me and its urgent"

Me: "I also need him for that, but I'll find his new number" I hung up.

If she can't reach him the whole day, it means maybe he lost his phone but if he did, he would have done sim swap by now.

I took my wine to the study I need to make few calls.

Me: "Spikes I need Spaghetti's new number"

Spikes: "Eish I don't have it. I don't know what's happening with him everyone can't reach him on his phone, but I'll find out what is going on with him"

Why we all can't reach him on his phone, and no one has seen him in days. I checked when did he last used his access card to the warehouse, but it was used two weeks ago, and we haven't seen him that last two weeks.

Me: "When did you last saw him?"

Spikes: "In last two week saying he was going to Polokwane for business meeting"

Me: "Okay. Sure" I hung up.

So, this means he hasn't return from his "business" meeting.

Spaghetti is owning a filling station here it might happen that he's out for business meeting or something. Saddam can do this for me.

Why in last two weeks he last used his access card and went out of the province for business meeting and he didn't told anyone because our rules says you must say when you go out of the province for some reasons like you'll be assigned in a mission or in case something happens to you.

I went to bed at 23:47 and I'm going to work tomorrow. I hate it when he is not here, but I'm used to it now. Tomorrow I'll take them out to dinner just to cheer them up because they are scared to go out alone after that scandal, I wonder how long it will take to get back at their wrong doings.

I'm alone in this big bed and I'm bored but I must sleep.

In the morning I prepared to go to work and I found them in the kitchen talking and laughing but

Lwandile is not there.

Me: "Is he okay?" I asked when I don't see him.

Sphe: "He asleep I think its medication he got from the doctor"
He is starting to be himself again.

Me: "I'll go check him" I went to his bedroom. I knocked and he didn't answer so I came in he was not in his bed.

Me: "Lwandile!"

There's sound coming from the bathroom. Every room here has its own bathroom so if they are here no one share a bathroom.

I went there and opened the bathroom door he is vomiting. I thought he was getting better but he's not.

Lwandile: "I'm fine" he got up and washed his face.

Me: "You're not okay"

Dr Ransool gave him medication he must be feeling better now but he's getting worse.

Me: "I'm taking to the doctor please get ready in a minute"

Lwandile: "I'll be fine relaxing" Why he's starting to be cool with it because he hates it when he has a flu.

Me: "Is there something I should know?"

Lwandile: "No! No! No! Everything is fine" He is hiding something yes, he's sick but there's more to that.

Me: "Speak Lwandile" He looks down and let out a big sigh.
Silence.

Me: "Lwandile speak now!" he sighed.

Lwandile: "She is pregnant" he looked down.

What? But at least he's about to graduate so he can take care of his child and the mother. Land surveying is paying a lot of money, so he'll afford.

Me: "Wow! Congratulations are in order" he faked a smile.

Me: "Who is she and why you haven't introduced her?"

He looks at me with a weird look as if she was hiding her or something.

Lwandile: "Her name is Rachel" he smiled a little.

Me: "So why are not happy about what you are telling"

Lwandile: "Her father is the Commissioner" he brushed his head roughly.

Jesus please don't leave me!!

Me: "What?"

Lwandile: "Yeah so I don't know what to do"

Me: "I'm going to work now we'll talk about this when I get back to work" I rubbed his shoulder.

He will need support because his brothers will eat him alive. He was told long ago to break up with

her, but he didn't listen to them so now there's child now.

Kusazoshuba lana.

I must tell Samkelo about this but not now I have to talk to Lwandile first then I'll tell him after knowing his intentions.

When I got to work Andile is not in he is in Dubai for business trip he'll be back after an week and Thabi

is going home on Friday with Lwaluhle so I won't be able to see her these days because I'm so busy

with work and solving issues.

Me: "Saddam where is Spaghetti?" I decided to call him maybe he knows something.

Saddam: "Haah Nomps I don't know where he is, and I've been looking for him but he's not to be found"

Me: "Tell me if you hear anything"

Saddam: "Sure" he hung up.

There's something going on here and I need to find out what is it. After work I will work on it.

My man called me during lunch time, and I must pretend as if everything is great, but I'll tell him in

the side of our businesses other than that I'm not involved because I'm his girlfriend no this wife.

I can't wait to test drive that machine. We were supposed to arrive with her car, but He said he'll take

me home, so we agreed on meeting at Gingindlovu to do some grocery together.

As he finds the parking space on the parking lot, he was little bit annoyed.

Me: "What is it?"

Samkelo: "That car almost scratched my car" Drama!

After parking the car, I called Nontu to ask where she is.

Nontu: "I'm at KFC" she says after answering.

Me: "Okay" I hung up.

Me: "She's at KFC babe

We went there and we found her in the queue of placing an order. She greeted and hugged us. I'm

happy to see her. Then the other guy came in our direction smiling I don't understand why he's smiling

at us because I don't know him, but I'll try not to cause a scene.

Samkelo is shocked to see who is coming in our direction and Nontu is smiling. It seems I'm the only

one who don't know this guy.

Samkelo: "Aibo what are you doing here?" he gave him a brotherly hug.

The Guy: "Babe are you still in the queue?" he asked Nontu. What is going on here? I'm the only one

who is confused here.

Nontu: "Nompe this is Thokozani, Thokozani this is Nompe"

Okay I'm being introduced to the guy who is making her all glowing and smiling nonstop.

Samkelo: "Babe Thokozani is Andile's young brother"

Nontu: "Andile? As in Thabi's baby daddy?" She didn't know about it.

Me: "I'm glad to meet you Thokozani" we shook hands.

She is confused but I assume she didn't know that he might be brother of someone she knows.

Nontu: "Please wait for our order we going to Shoprite and you will find us there"

Samkelo: "That's won't happen" he smiled at Nontu. They looked at him confused.

Samkelo: "Last time we were here that idiot touched her" smile vanished.

Thokozani's smile disappeared when he heard that

Advertisement

so they decided to wait with us after some minutes

we received our order and went to Shoprite. We must buy food and alcohol luckily Shoprite liquor

shop is also here in the shopping centre so that will be easy job for us.

After we bought grocery, we went to liquor shop and bought alcohol for the ritual that will take place

on Sunday after that we were good to go. They went to their car after packing the alcohol to his car and we drove off.

I won't buy it now because it will be like I'm jealous but this year I'll buy mine.

Samkelo: "Relax babe he's not one of us" he said when we drive out from the shopping centre. As if that must put me at ease with her safety.

Me: "Yeah babe I know but I'm not happy about it"

Samkelo: "You cannot choose who can she date or not"

Me: "If it makes her happy its fine babe but I'll keep an eye on her"

I wish she can dump him, but she loves him I can see it in her eyes and smile.

They parked outside my mother's parent's house. TK get out from driver's sit to Samkelo's car because

he will take him to Durban what if Samkelo didn't come with me but it's his luck that he has lift to

Durban.

We were all happy to see her first new car and I took it for the spin and it's the beast I tell you. I'll ask

her to drive it tomorrow just to go to Mtunzini to buy ice or a lollipop.

Lol!

After eating supper, we went to our room, the girl's room and she was here again I only like her

company when I'm drunk.

Anele: "Nice car Nontu" she is looking at Nontu with some funny stare.

Nontu: "Thanks, anele" Sometimes she can get to my nervous, but I talk and speak to her.

We have our wine under Luthando's bed as usual so when noise come down, we will start to drink it

in this bedroom. TK called Nontu after the call she was smiling nonstop.

Anele: "He's cute" We all looked at her and I was annoyed.

Nontu: "Thanks, but he is off limit"

Wow someone is making her territory and I like it. We drank all the night and I hope to wake in time

in the morning or else my mother will be on our case the whole day.

In the morning my mother woke us up and my head was killing me. We were supposed to make

breakfast, but we were too slow and Aunty Nokwazi took over.

Aunty Nokwazi is my mother's sister she comes after my mother then my uncle Zipho. She is

Luthando's mother and she is super cool.

Nontu: "Let's go to Mtunzini I need little things" She took her cars key and we jumped and stand next

to the car.

My mother said we should stay behind that I was in front seat waiting for Nontu to drive off. She

always speaks and stand for me in our parents. She is stubborn and sweet but if you piss her off, she

can be crazy and give you some hiding.

Anele: "Ai shame your car is nice and comfortable"

She can talk that one but Luthando's is quite I don't know why maybe it's a hangover. When we got

to Mtunzini BP garage after we were about to drive out, I saw a car with a registration of Gauteng (GP)

but that car looks like I know it but there are many cars of that model.

She stopped the car.

Nontu: "We need ice I almost forgot"

Anele: "Let's all go"

The car went to park in a distance.

Me: "Go and I'll stay here"

They went to one of the shops after they went, I took my phone quickly and I took pictures of that car

and number plate. I need to check the owner of the car.

A black Wrangler with tinted windows looks familiar and I think it belongs to someone I know but

there is the filling station so there are many cars which go on and out.

Nontu: "Are you okay?"

I was thinking about that car.

Me: "Yeah... Yeah I'm okay"

I don't know what took them so long. She drove off and we went to Spar at Mtunzini and took few things.

There's something about that car but I can't put a finger on it, but I'll find out what is it. When were

done we went off when we pass by the BP garage where we were at earlier the car is still there?

"I need to know the owner of this car" I sent an SMS to Spikes.

He called after that.

Spikes: "Are you kidding me?"

Me: "No, I'm not"

Spikes: "That is Spaghetti's car"

Me: "Are you sure?"

Spikes: "I'm sure"

Me: "Okay sure" I hung up.

They were quite after that car, but they didn't hear my conversation. I wonder what's his car is doing

there.

The rest of the day went well.

On Sunday everything went well too, and I miss my man. I'm going back to Durban this afternoon. At

Sunday afternoon we went home to my paternal grandmother's house to see and we spent some time

with her, and it was too nice to see her.

Lord bless them!

Grandma: "You have to go early I don't like you to travel in night"

Yeah, she is herself now she doesn't like a girl who travel or go at night. We took our bags to the car

we said our goodbyes to them and I'm the one who is driving so that means we'll be there in no time.

I'm a maniac! He always complaints about it. We left the troublemakers in Cape, so we'll be alone all

the night because I'm not going to work tomorrow the boss himself gave me the day off.

TKi is in Zimbali so she will drop me there and take her man. They'll take a road trip to Joburg. I heard

that Spider is out of coma, but he can't speak properly I'm happy that he is alive.

When we got to Zimbali she tried to call him, but she didn't get hold of him. She dropped me off and

went to Hilton hotel where they were staying at. She didn't want to be here with her man, so I thought

they wanted privacy and I'm fine with it because I want my man too.

I took my key out from the bag and I opened.

Voice: "I wasn't expecting you so soon!" I don't know that voice and I took my gun...

Voice: "I'll come and get you now..."

I'm still quiet. She came in from the passage.

What?

She is wearing a red lacy lingerie. Our eyes met and when she tried to run, I aimed her thigh and I

fired. In seconds she was crying out loud. I grabbed her with her hairs and dragged her to the dining.

Me: "Dare try to escape you'll know me"

I quickly ran to the kitchen and I took a rob and I met her on the dining room door. I tied her up from

the chair with her arms on the other chair and I made sure that she won't escape.

I slapped her.

Me: "What are you doing in my house?"

Her: "Who are you?"

The phone rings and I assumed that it's her phone because mine is in my pocket. The caller id was

Scefe. When I looked around the house was untidy but why because he's neat he won't create this mess.

Me: "What were you doing here?"

She didn't reply. I slapped her.

Me: "I'm talking, and you won't be quite when I'm asking you"

I'm so angry at Samkelo can't do this to me.

The phone again same caller id.

Me: "Open this thing"

She laughed.

I tried to crack it, but I did it wrong. I did IT in varsity, so this phone is an easiest task ever. I cracked it

at last.

Me: "Look" I winked at her. Her facial expression changed. She tried to jump.

First thing to go on her phone is her messages but the call came in again same caller id. I waited for

the caller to cut the call and I went to her contact I wanted to see this "Scefe"

Me: "Why man's phone number is saved as "Scefe" on your phone?"

I'm shocked by this but why or she is hiding his numbers to her boyfriend. I went to bend on her, and

she spit on my face. I gave her one of a hell slaps and it cause her to fall.

Me: "Don't do that shit ever!"

I went to her pictures on her phone...

Fuck!

Me: "Who sent you here?"

Her: "No one sent me here"

She took pictures of bank statement of his company. They were pictures of our gang signature. I went

to her recordings. She has recording of Samkelo and Sakhi talking about the mission that is next week

another one is Samkelo on the phone talking about rhino horns, Spikes speaking with Samkelo about

killing Commissioner and they are waiting for an order from Kat.

Its over for us. I shot her again in the same thigh. My pistol has a silencer always in case I need to act fast.

I took my phone and made a call.

Me: "Zee I need you here ASAP and please come with Spikes" I hung up.

I tried to call SK but he's on voicemail. I was pacing up and down and I need to call Ta Kat.

Me: "Ta, where are you?"

Kat: "Durban" he is annoyed.

Me: "Good please come on your brother's house now its urgent" I was relieved

Kat: "Zimbali or?"

Me: "Zimbali" He hung up. How can he ask Zimbali or? Mxm I forgot about his apartment.

After 45 minutes Zee and Spikes came in and I went to them.

Spikes: "And?" he asked when he sees blood.

Me: "Come over here" They were surprised to see this bitch and I don't know her name.

Spikes: "What the fuck happened here?"

Me: "Its Samkelo's girlfriend and she knows everything about us"

Zee & Spikes: "What!" they both said looking shocked.

Me: "Yeah"

I'm so shocked about this let alone I found her on a lingerie in my man's house. He is doing it again. Ta

Kat came in after a while and I directed him to the dining room.

Kat: "And? I can't believe you called me for this"

Me: "She knows everything about us"

Kat: "What? Who told her?" he charged to her.

He gave her a slap.

Kat: "Who sent you here?"

She spit on his face. She didn't do that I pray she didn't! She signed her death warrant. He grabbed her

with her hair, and she cried.

Kat: "Untie her right now!" I hope she won't die.

Me: "Zee please take the device there and take out all the listening devices here" I pointed at the

drawer in here. She did as I asked her.

He beat her up and he throw her on the big mirror and blood was on the floor in no time. He went to her and picked her with her hair.

Kat: "You'll tell me the truth or else..."

Her: "You can forget about it" She is still on her lingerie.

Kat took her lingerie off and told zee to burn it in case it also has listening devices.

Kat: "Call Samkelo and tell him to come here now!" I took my phone and tried to call but still on voicemail.

Me: "I can't reach him, but I'll track him with his phone"

Zee took all the listening devices. Spikes went put it in the sink. I took my laptop and I traced him. He's at Hilton hotel and I can't believe it.

If he was with my sister and TK, she would've told him that I'm here or he is fucking another bitch.

Me: "He's at Hilton hotel"

Spikes called someone and Zee too. Ta Kat gave me his phone and I called him it was ringing.

I gave it to him.

Kat: "Be here in 15 minutes" he said calmly.

Is he crazy I said he is in Hilton hotel and it's in Durban how can he get here in 15 minutes? I heard a car pulling outside and it was not him it was our guys Spikes called them.

I took her phone and I dialled my number to call my phone. When I tried to call her number it's the same number Sphe gave me.

Kat: "What are you doing?"

They were looking at me.

Me: "Her phone number is the same number that Sphe gave me and she is the one who was giving him drugs"

She was trying to laugh but she couldn't...

I took my laptop and I wanted to check the numbers that I have that belongs to the one of the Mbangatha.

When I checked her emails there was nothing. Okay I'll retrieve them in my laptop.

Me: "Boom!"

I tried to laugh. Samkelo came in sweating as if he was running from someone.

Samkelo: "Babe I can exp...."

Kat slapped him before he finished his sentence.

Good!!

Kat: "Continue Nompe"

Me: "She is working with Mbangatha brothers who shot Spider and me and she has recordings that incriminate us"

Kat puts his hands in his head. I sighed.

Me: "Worse her phone is on timer because she is doing undercover for them. If she doesn't touch her phone in 24 hours everything is on the police"

Kat: "Can you do something about it?"

He said after some while.

Samkelo: "Babe"

Kat went straight to her and picked her up and he strangled her, and her eyes were popping out.

Spikes: "We need her Ta Kat" he tapped Kat's shoulder.

Samkelo: "Babe please I can explain" he was in front of me.

Me: "I need to work right now our lives depend on it so fuck off!!" I'm angry but I need to calm down

before I lose it. He went back where he was.

After two hours trying together password but I realised that if I have the name of the WiF is he is using.

She last uses the "Mbangatha household" good it's easy to this.

Their WiFi password is the same password I needed to stop that timer on her.

I was drinking my 4th cup of black coffee with no sugar.

Me: "Done!"

I deleted everything in a way they can try to retrieve it won't come back, so we are safe.

Me: "You can this take her phone to her place because they'll track her phone down so if you take it

back, they'll think she is fine"

Kat: "Great idea"

Me: "By the way Spaghetti is the snitch that why Mbangatha brothers knew every about moves from

work to home. Yesterday I suspected that I saw his car in BP garage in Mtunzini so that why I sent those pictures to you Spikes”

Silence.

Me: “Spaghetti disappeared in two weeks and his access card was also last used in two weeks after

Spider was shot and he wasn't reachable in last two weeks, so he was working with Mbangatha

brothers who recently joined our rival gang”

Kat sighed.

Me: “So, this means this bitch was sent to get information through Samkelo because Spaghetti knew

that Samkelo is a player and I think commissioner is KG's friend or something”

Kat: “Tie her up and put her in my boot am coming”

Kat: “Sorry to see Samkelo's shit but I'm glad you saved us again”

Me: “I was doing my job”

I never thought I will see this day him saying those words. It hard to please him.

Kat: "Samkelo come with me" he said on his way out.

I don't cry anymore. What is the use of crying over someone who will apologize and do the same thing repeatedly?

They came back after 2 hours looking dirty and my house was clean. They all went after his house was clean. I'm feeling sleepy but I suspect on that water Zee gave me

When I woke up in the morning the smell was coming from the kitchen but I'm not hungry and I want to go back to Cape, and I'll move out to the apartment I bought.

Samkelo: "Good morning" he flashed a smile.

Me: "Fuck you dude" I faked a smile and went straight to the fridge poured myself an orange juice and went back to my room.

Thabi called me I hope she heard it from Andile but not the whole story of course but I assured her that I'm okay. Nontu called too and I told her that I'm okay.

Samkelo: "Breakfast is ready babe" he peeped in the door.

Me: "I'm not hungry" I can't even look at him.

I must have doze off and the fleece throw was on my half body and its only him who can do this

because we're alone in the house. I hate to be here same house with him.

Samkelo: "I'm going out babe I'll be back" he came in the guestroom.

Me: "Yeah whatever" I don't like to disrespect him even if I'm angry that's why I need to go back to

Cape Town.

Samkelo: "Babe look I'm sorry"

Me: "Save it dude!"

He left my room. I heard his car driving out. I packed my bag and called to book the plane to Cape also

called the cab. When I get there, I need to pack my clothes to move to my new place I bought in last

few months.

I got an early flight so in no time I'll and in Cape. I called a cab to take me to his house after that he

called, and I didn't answer to his call.

When I got there, I found them in the lounge, and I greeted them went to the main bedroom packed

my clothes to he called again and again and again I didn't answer or respond to his call.

I called a cab after that and I said my goodbyes to them and exchanged few hugs.

My new place is cool, but I need utensil and a new car I can't leave like this to take cabs wherever I go.

After work I need to go to a dealership, I need something quickly I don't care how much it is because

I need it ASAP!

In my sleep I heard as if there's someone here inside. I woke up.

Clive Christian No.1 London England.

Fuck! He was here! I will kick his ass if he is here.

Its 05:00am I woke up early with an hour. I decided to go to switch on the geyser I have to put on

always I can't be waking up in the morning to switch the fucken geyser!

I'm in my pink pyjama shorts and its matching vest. I'm yawning and I feel sleepy, but I won't go back

to sleep because I'll be late to work. In the passage his scent is there so it means he was walking around as if he owns the place.

Bastard!

Who is that?

I took the vase near me just in case it's not him maybe it's someone who tries to fool me and kill me, but I'll fight him with anything I find around me.

Nxaa

I checked careful and guess it who it's Samkelo and I went straight to the door and I opened the door.

Me: "Get out of my house!" He stood still.

21

Samkelo: "Morning sweetheart" He lives to annoy me I knew that long time.

Me: "I'm begging you please get out of my house"

He kept quiet.

Samkelo: "I'm not going anywhere until we sit down and speak" he sat down on the couch.

I hate him! He came towards me and closed the door.

He pinned me in the door and his lips were on my neck. He picked me up and I wrapped my legs

around his waist. Our lips met and I missed his lips and his soft and warm skin. He went to my bedroom

and he gently put me in the bed, and he took my pyjama vest and cupped my breast. His breathing

changed and I took off his golf T-shirt and I buckled his belt. He is little bit rough, but I like it.

Samkelo: "I'm sorry" he mumbled with a moan.

He is breathing in my ear and he knows it turns me on and he on top of me looking me in my eyes and

my arms were caresses his back... Those muscle... He was moving fast, and I was screaming his name....

He was groaning like an animal we climaxed at the same time...
I like that groaning. My beast.

He got off me and laid on the side while we were catching
breath. He pulled me to him I laid my head
on his chest and I heard his heartbeat.

Samkelo: "Do you really like to do that?"

Me: "To do what?"

Samkelo: "Listening to my heartbeat" he brushed my shoulder.

Me: "Yeah" I love him can't say no to him.

I tried to get up.

Samkelo: "Please..."

Me: "Okay" I laid my head on his chest. I can't believe myself I
came back to Cape because I was angry
at him but now, I'm in his chest.

Samkelo: "No words or explanation or expensive gift I can buy
for you to forgive me. I'm not perfect

my love and I've done so many bad things in my life but what
we both share, it's so pure and innocent.

From now on its you and only you in my life I promise you" he
says brushing my back.

Me: "You always break my heart SK. I know that I'm your girlfriend nothing more than that, but I need you to respect me as the woman in your life. You put your life in danger and mine too" I tried to be calm I don't want to lose it with tears.

Samkelo: "I'll be a man that you want and that you deserve"
I need to wake up and prepare myself to work. I got up but he wanted us to spend a whole day in bed, but I can't I have to show myself there.

He made my bed and ordered breakfast for us and we sat and ate breakfast. In his eyes I saw sincerity, love and happiness but a morning sex can do that to a man.

Samkelo: "I love you babe"

He knows that and he can see it in my eyes.

Me: "I need go get going" I stood up and went to my bag and laptop bag and he must drop me off to work.

I really need my car so I can't move easily.

Today I chose to wear a black leather chiffon skirt little below my knees and a floral off shoulder shirt

and dusty pink heels and earrings that touches my neck.

He spans me. I turned to look at him

Samkelo: "You too hot so I can't spend a minute without touching you"

My day has a mixed emotion, but that morning sex made me to be closer to be him but I'm still angry

at him or I'm not angry? I don't know.

When I returned to my place, I wanted to take a long shower just to relax nje.

Me and Mrs Jones by Marvin Gay was playing at a lower volume, but the sound is coming from my

room. When I opened a door rose petals were on the floor.

What is this? I was walking slowly, and it led me to dining room.

Samkelo: "Babe" he gave me a rose.

I was shocked and I thought. He is wearing only his boxer.

Samkelo: "Please go to our room and take a bath"

When I came after taking a bath, I found a lingerie (lacy bra and its matching panty) the panty is sexy

it has pearls on my butt giving him a great chance to see through everything.

I wore it and he came. I saw him but I didn't see or hear him coming in. I turned to see him, and his face was like "wow".

Samkelo: "You're so sexy babe" he pulled me to him, and he led me to the dining table, and it was a dinner for two and he's so romantic.

After that we made love again and again. I just love him he really convinced me to go back to his house and I went back.

After a week I moved back to his house and Lwandile was sneaking his girlfriend in here.

Samkelo: "Babe urgent meeting today at 20:30" he is busy with his phone

Me: "Okay babe"

I need to tell them about Lwandile's that impregnated Nyathikazi's daughter. Commissioner Nyathikazi

I think he want to put us in jail, but every dog has it day.

Me: "I need to speak to you and Ta Kat before the meeting"

I think we going to discuss the way forward about Commissioner, but they must know that their brother has created problem. At 18:00 Kat was here so I must break this now or never.

I prepared juice and a cake.

Me: "I wouldn't have waste precious time of yours for useless things, but this is so important. I know it's not my place but what comes in our way I think you guys have to know..." I didn't finish the sentence because of Kat

Kat: "Don't beat around the bush just get to the point"

Samkelo: "What is it?"

Me: "Lwandile impregnated the gir..." I didn't finish.

Them: "What!?"

Kat: "Where is that spoilt brat so I can give him a hiding"

Lwandile is a grown up so I don't see the need of being angry.
Drama!

Me: "Please sit down so I can..." I didn't finish.

Samkelo: "He told you to tell us this rubbish"

Me: "Please come down"

Me: "The problem is the mother of the child is commissioner's daug....ther" I looked down after saying this.

Them: "What?"

Kat is pacing up and down luckily Lwandile is not here.

Me: "Yeah so I don't think killing Nyathikazi would be create more problems"

Kat: "Fuck! I told him so many times to breakup with her, but he didn't listen to me look now we are

stucked with him for live" Kat is still pacing up and down.

"uLwandile wenze ntoni?"

Samkelo: "Fuck you wena!"

It's Spider.

We got up and I went to him and gave him a hug.

Spider: "Ouch!"

Me: "Sorry! Are you okay?"

Samkelo: "You back at jumping fence" he smiled and shook his head.

Spider: "Voetsek wena. Nithi wenze ntoni uLwandile?"

Spider: "Ta we have to eliminate that dog"

Kat: "There's some much at stake now because the Lwandile's child is involved, we can't take eliminate him, but we have to put him under surveillance watch"

Quiet.

Spider: "So nitsho okokubana nidlulwa nguLwandile ngokusebenzisa lento ephakathi kwemilenze yenu"

Silence.

I'm trying to hold a laugh. I'm really trying...

Kat: "Nxaa suthetha ukunya kengoku

We all burst out laughing because they tease him about not having a child in his age. I heard that he was married, and his marriage didn't work out, but he always has different girlfriends I wonder why he don't settle down with one of them.

I went to kitchen to take glass for him, but I guess I was late because I found him drinking scotch.

Me: "Aren't you supposed to heal your wounds first"

Spider: "Hhayi marn"

After 19:00pm we went off to the meeting, but we wanted to be early. When we got the warehouse, we were the only one who came in first.

I'm minutes to eight o'clock we were there waiting for meeting to start. He greeted in our way and

the meeting started and he's the one who is talking as always.

Kat: "This meeting was supposed to be in past few days but because we are all here"

Kat: "Spider we're glad that you're fine"

Spider: "Andingo mfece Ta Kat" he smiled.

We just laughed out loud.

Kat: "Since Spider and Nompe are fine now so we have to find Spaghetti to get his goonies. I need you to find him I want him alive"

Kat: "I almost forgot to say something important Lwandile impregnated Nyathikazi's daughter. I know

it doesn't concern you but knowing Nyathikazi he will use his daughter to sniff around. I need you to

be aware" Nyathikazi is a Commissioner.

They were rumbling and speaking in riddles.

Kat: “We won't kill him, but we have to watch him and please I need you to tail him we need to know every move he makes”

Us: “Sure Ta Kat”

I told Kat that I saw his car at Mtunzini BP garage, so he found out that he's staying there, and he told

me to beef up the security in case he tries something funny.

After the meeting we had a braai and

drinks. I had my favourite wine

When we got home my tummy was upset but I thought it was me at or wine I hope in the morning I'll

be better. In the morning my tummy was fine, but his cologne smell is so nice, and I love it so much.

After I got dressed, I took his cologne and put it on my bag. I think I'll need it the whole day.

I made French toast for breakfast and he came in.

Samkelo: “Babe have you seen my cologne?” He has many colognes but why he hasn't used the other.

Me: “No, I haven't” I continued with what I'm busy with. I'm lying I took it and it's in my bag.

Samkelo: “I used the other one”

He was supposed to do that in the first place when he couldn't find it.

In the office I was so hungry waiting for the lunch time sour gently. I ate as if it was the first, I ate food

in the last 5 years but I'm glad I have an appetite because some other time I just don't want to eat.

After work I wanted to make delicious food for my love.

Mbuso: "Nompe why did you tell them?" I decided not to answer that.

This was the question I got when I came back from work. I'm being ambushed in my man's house, but

I must keep my cool. I went to my bedroom to change heels to get my comfy slippers.

I took my phone and made a call.

Me: "Babe can you please buy Chelsea bun for me at Pick n Pay. Please" in a polite voice

Samkelo: "Okay" After some long time he hung up, but I think he is irritated by this. Chelsea bun smell

was like it's in here and I can imagine myself eating it.

At lunch time I took out my bag and the smell of a cologne I'm in love with it. I sprayed it around my

neck.

I made beef fillet with baked potatoes and cauliflower and it will go well with red wine so I'll see what

I will eat because I made beef and I'm allergic.

Went to bathroom and when I came out, he was in the kitchen checking on my pots

Me: "Yini Manje babe" I gave him a stare. He knows I hate what he's doing.

Samkelo: "Sorry babe I was checking I'm hungry"

He is behind me and he is breathing in my ear he kissed my neck.

Samkelo: "You found my Cologne?" he stopped to kiss my neck.

Me: "I haven't found it yet" me rolling my eyes and he can't see me doing it because he really hates

it.

Samkelo: "Babe my cologne disappeared, and I just smell it in your neck, yet you don't know where it

is"

He must not irritate me.

Me: "My cheese bun please"

He gave me a plastic and he really bought it. I pecked his lips.

After they had dinner, I was eating banana with white bread.

He came in and gave me a stare I didn't

gave him the attention. After putting the dishes in the dishwasher, I went to bed with my cheese bun.

Samkelo: "Haah babe you'll not eat here"

I went straight to bed and I placed it in the side table I got in bed and I took it after taking one bite he

took it.

Samkelo: "What is it?" Why he's so worked out?

Me: "Can I please eat?" I took my Bun his hand and when I tried to take a bite, he took it with force. I

felt tears dripping down on my cheeks and I let out a sob after that.

Samkelo: "Babe I'm sorry please don't cry take it" he tried to hush me, but I cried out loud and he gave

back my bun to me.

After eating my bun, I felt something like it was hushing me... I woke up in the morning feeling not

hungry and I decided not to make breakfast.

Samkelo: "Babe I'm hungry" I'm being tested here I can see.

Me: "I'm not bye babe" I kissed his right cheek.

I don't care he must learn to make his breakfast I'm tired of making breakfast for him.

He didn't call or sent a message, but I don't care he can find the deepest lake and drowns in it. Before

the knocking time I called him to buy a lot of bananas and Chelsea bun and he said yes but he was

angry.

Zamo: "I missed you in the morning"

Mbuso is sleeping here today because tomorrow in the morning they have an appointment with the

fashion designer who will design their suits for their graduation.

Me: "Sorry I had an early meeting"

Lwandile is little grumpy on me for telling his brothers but it was the safest way because if he was

there, he would've in a problem by now. He'll understand one day.

Samkelo: "Can I please have a word with you" I followed him to our bedroom, and I was smiling all the way

Samkelo: "I didn't like the way you spoke to me in the morning and why are behaving like this?"

After a silly little lecture.

Me: "I'm sorry babe. Where is my bun?"

Samkelo: "It's there in a Pick n Pay plastic. I didn't know you liked it so much" He's calm now

Yeah whatever.

I went to the kitchen and I took my Chelsea bun and bananas went to our bedroom. He just gave me

a stare, but I didn't pay attention to his silly stare I sat on the bed and ate. He was looking at me like

I'm crazy or what.

Since its Friday today I'll go check on Thabi tomorrow since I'm not working tomorrow. I'm so tired I

don't know why but I think I'm coming down with flue.

I went to bathroom and did the morning ritual as usual these days I don't like to take shower with him.

When I came out of bathroom, I was wearing a silk floral jumpsuit with red wedge pumps that's match the colour in my outfit with gold earrings. I need to cut the se silly dreads I'm tired of it now.

In the office I was feeling sleepy and tired I think on lunch time I'll go to the dealership and fetch it today.

Time is slow today I need a bed to sleep but it's lunch time now. I took my handbag and I called the cab to take me to the dealership I know he'll be angry about it, but I don't care he can go to hell.

When I got to the dealership I went straight to the manager and I wanted to buy a car cash in the spot

here fused but it's okay I'll pay half then another one. I can't use Samkelo's name because he'll be here

in seconds and give me a hard time, so we agreed on his terms.

I went back to work I was feeling better than in the morning. I didn't eat anything, so the time was fast

after I bought Black Mercedes-AMG GT63 4 MATIC+4 -door Coupé .My baby ! I'm so excited.

After work I found my colleagues around my car in the parking lot complimenting it and stuff and

Andile was there also. He is kind boss you can find him talking with his employees cracking jokes and giving them advices.

I took my car key in a distance and I unlocked it. They were like what!!?

Andile: "Wow! Nice one Nompe" he shooked my hand

Me: "Thanks boss" I heard a lot of congratulations around me and few hugs and handshakes.

Andile: "Keys please I want to test drive it" I gave him keys and he went out.

After minutes later he came back, and I wanted to go and I told the other colleagues that I'm rushing somewhere actually I was rushing to the salon.

When I got to salon, I cut my dreadlocks and I'm taking them with me I'll use it in future. After I was

done in the salon, I went to Pick n Pay and I bought 4 Chelsea buns and two bunch of bananas.

When I got home, I revved my car and hooting they all got out. They were smiling and clapping and

when I was done, I parked it.

Lwandile: "Can we please take it for a spin" I gave him the keys.

Samkelo was so furious with it and I knew he would behave like he is now. When they came back, I

took my plastic and locked it and I went inside. I found him pacing up and down and I could see that

he is angry but as I said I DON'T CARE!

Samkelo: "Come here" he grabbed me with upper arm.

Me: "You're hurting me!"

He is left-handed so he's hurting me. I followed him to our bedroom he pushed me with forced to sit

on the bed.

Samkelo: "Is that a sick joke?"

I bent a little and took a plastic and I took Chelsea bun and took a bite.

Samkelo: "Really? I'm talking to you and you're busy eating?"

he lost it. He came towards me and took

my bun and threw it in the door.

I just cried.

Samkelo: "Don't! I won't feel sorry for you. You bought a car without letting me know and you cut your dreadlocks without saying anything to me"

I cried louder than before. He sat next to me and I took my other bun and I ate it and I was still crying.

Samkelo: "Okay I'm sorry I shouldn't have shouted at you. I'm sorry but these days it's like you living to annoy me" He pulled me to his shoulder.

I haven't said anything I'm eating and crying at his shoulder.

After that I went to the bathroom. He came in after I started to take a shower, I was so annoyed, but

I didn't say anything. He started to kiss me, and I continued taking a shower. He turned me to look at

him our lips met when things heated up, he picked me up and we have our first glory in the bathroom

and the second was in our bed.

I do love sex but these days it's worse. I slept in his chest.

Samkelo: "Good morning sleepy head" he said in that voice and he kissed me.

Me: "Morning babe" I wanted to wake up, but He grabbed me by my waist, and I landed in his chest.

Me: "I need to pee" I kissed his cheek.

I went to the bathroom and he came in and we took shower to get her and we had a morning sex. He helped me to make our bed today.

In the passage we had an aroma coming from the kitchen when we got there Thando was busy making

breakfast. The others came after us. We had a breakfast after I went to work. Samkelo was working

home today not in the office. He has offices here and in Joburg and Kat is a shareholder.

At work my body was itching but it was not that bad but after lunch it got worse it allergic. Samkelo

was called to pick me up because my body was swelling, and I couldn't see properly.

When we got home, I drank my allergic pills and he called the doctor after that I passed out.

When I woke up it was 17:20pm but I remained in bed I heard a door opening I closed my eyes

pretending I was asleep and heard footsteps coming towards me and sat on bed.

Thando: “Ncooah sweetheart look at you. You look bad you thought you can beat me up and get away

with it no no no darling” I will deal with her not now and she will get the best punishment.

I heard a door opening again and I heard him talking and they went out. I opened my eyes I don't

believe on what I've just heard now I must pretend as if I didn't hear anything and keep my cool.

After 30 minutes I woke up and made my way to the living room and there's Thabi, Andile, Mbuso and

Gwajo. Samkelo came to help me to sit down.

Thabi: “Friend how are you feeling now?”

Me: “I'm feeling little better itching has calm down, but headache is killing me”

Andile: “Sorry Nompe. Did you eat something that you allergic to?”

I tried to take Gwajo but my whole-body ache they took him off me.

Me “I ate breakfast in the morning, but I think it's just occurred”

Andile: "Don't come to work until you're are perfectly fine.
Samkelo don't let her out until she's fine"

Samkelo: "Thank you I will make sure of it"

I hate Andile for saying that to him. I left them in the living room after I felt sleepy and I passed out after I got in bed.

After two days I was feeling better and swelling has gone down but, in my face, it was still there.

Samkelo went to the office to sign so me documents and I took my car and I went to buy my favourite recently.

When I got to the car on my way back my phone.

Samkelo: "Where are you!?" he is breathing fast.

Me: "I'm on my way back now I'll be there just now" I hung up before he starts to shout.

Drama! When I got home, he was in the driveway.

Samkelo: "Don't go without telling me okay"

Really? Is he my father now? I know how to protect myself anyway I'm a gangster so he can calm down. I went straight to our bedroom.

Samkelo: "What is going with you babe"

Me: "What do you mean about that?"

Samkelo: "You're not yourself lately you are acting strange"

Me: "I'm fine!" I snapped.

He just gave me a confused look. What now?

He slept early today he was complaining of being tired, so I tried to read a book, but the smell of the

Chelsea bun made me to go to the kitchen took my bun and made my way back to bed. When I started

to eat my bun, he woke up.

Samkelo: "Are you eating at this time?" he yawned.

Me: "Yes, I'm eating because I'm hungry and your problem is?" I snapped.

Samkelo: "Eating at 00:20am?"

Me: "I'm supposed to die of hunger because it's 00:20am? Please leave me alone!" I'm yelling now.

He woke up and sat up.

Samkelo: "I'm tired of your nonsense. I'm going to sleep in the one of the rooms in this house" he got

up went to the closet to take a blanket when he wanted to take a pillow, I took it first.

Samkelo: "Give me my pillow or I'll slap that stinky attitude out of you now" him took a pillow from me.

Mxm he can go and sleeping the roof if he wants, I don't care. He went out of the main bedroom I

went to the closet and took his favourite golf T-shirt and I wore it.

I heard a hand touching my thigh when I woke up its him.

Samkelo: "My golf T-shirt?"

Moron.

Me: "I missed you, so I decided to wear it"

He rolled his eyes and went to bathroom. I followed him to the shower I was behind, and I touch his

manhood he didn't respond. My other hand went up from his waist to six pack to his chest while I was

playing with his manhood.

Samkelo: "Can I please take a shower with peace"

Me: "Okay" I went to the other shower tap to take a shower on my own.

I wore a pink Nike tracksuit when I got out of the close the made bed and went out.

Kat: "Spaghetti is in town trace his moves or cell phone or anything"

Me: "I'm on it" he hung up.

I went to study and I started to work. Spaghetti is really in town and he's not using his house he is using a guesthouse.

My phone...

Spikes: "We're following Spaghetti and he's in one of the guesthouses around here call everyone to we will meet on our spot in the evening"

Me: "Tell me when you get there, I'll jam his mobile network and in minute you'll get in few seconds"

he hung up.

I heard that Zee is in town, so I'll see her tonight.

He came in and I told him about tonight's mission but not exactly a mission but a game. He nodded and didn't said anything.

If the big four and Thando is here we use the back exit in the house to go our dark and dangerous ways.

I called him when I managed to jam Spaghetti's mobile in case, he wants to make one phone call that could land us in jail. After they got him, they took him to the warehouse, and they informed me and Spider as well.

At 21:00pm we made an excused of being tired went to our bedroom and we got dressed to our signature clothes and we went out using the back-emergency exit in the house. Spider was waiting for us in the back street of our house.

Spider: "At last you two morons" he is rude as usual.

He drove off and he was speaking to Spider and not me. Mxm I don't care.

When we got to the warehouse, he was chained his head down and legs up. In a minute we were all

together inside the warehouse. Kat is angry, Andile was the last one to who came in.

Spaghetti: "Hade Ta Kat...." he when he saw Ta Kat.

He was wasting his time if he's trying to plead to spare him his life.

Kat: "Spider and Nompe the honour is yours"

Us: "Thaa Ta Kat" we say lifted our hands up with guns in it.

When he says "The honour is yours" he means it up to you and you'll decide on which way to kill him.

Me: "Jutas" I laughed, and Spider joined in.

There are many weapons to kill him so because he sold the both of us, we'll team up or killing him separately.

Me: "Today I want to see your little useless brain of yours"

Spider: "Ndifuna ukukwalukisa Four-Five Yalekhenkwe" We all busted in laughter.

Me: "Start I'll feed him his little brain" He was cursing and swearing and shaking.

Spider: "Spaghetti, Spaghetti, Spaghetti!" he as he is investigated the given weapons.

Me: "Start to speak now!" I took the Robyi grinder switching it on.

Spaghetti: "Okay! Okay! Okay!"

Spaghetti: "Bra KG is the one who offered me money because I was in too much debt in exchange of giving him information about you all"

Spider: "Nxaa uyaxoka kwedini"

came towards him with grinder on I leaned it on his ear, he started to moan.

Me: "You can do better than that Spaghetti" I laughed. His right ear is bleeding, so he better talks now.

Kat: "Bring boiling water here now!" We're all have bad way of getting the truth, but Kat is the big bastard.

Spaghetti: "I'll talk Ta Kat"

They bring the boiling water to us.

He is crying now.

Spaghetti: "He found me in the flat of his niece and we were busy having sex and he said he will spare

my life if I give him a solid proof on you guys. Luxolo's brothers forced me to give them a me of the

person who killed their brother and who was assisting that person so I gave them Nompe and Spider,

I told them the routes Nompe uses when she goes to work and told them where Spider is” his voice

trembling.

Spaghetti: “Hadee Ta Kat they said they will kill my family if I don't give them Nompe and Spider” he

is crying now.

Silence.

Spider: “Yhuuu Jutas” he clapped his. We all laughed out.

I took a sharp screwdriver and I put it in his right eye, and it got damaged. He was crying like a baby.

Spaghetti: “Ta Kat I was forced please hear me out” crying.

Ta Kat took few steps back, so it means he is ours now.

Spider: “Spaghetti One-eye Almost half ear it's time to circumcise that useless Four Five of yours”

I see what SK told me about Spider. This guy is a loose cannon I see it now maybe he's bipolar.

He did cut his private part, but he didn't finish to cut it he left it hanging. I cut his skull using axe and his bled and died after that. The guys cleaned the warehouse and when I went to the toilet I overheard him and his old brother.

Samkelo: "We are not in speaking terms and she annoys me so much"

Kat: "Talk to her maybe there's something you did that made her angry"

Samkelo: "I didn't do anything. She is eating in midnight; stole my Cologne and we're always fighting this day"

Kat laughed out loud.

Kat: "Maybe she is not alone" Kat laughed again.

Samkelo: "You think she is preg? Ai it can't be she's on a pill"

Holy Ghosh intervenes! He knows I thought I hid it so well maybe he saw them somewhere in my things. I heard Skipes so they took other news and they kept laughing.

Kat thinks I'm pregnant no it can't be I'm not pregnant I'm fine because last week I saw my on my

period but it was not heavy so that's mean I'm not pregnant.

When we got home, we found it was dark so that's mean they went to sleep. We got in went to our

bedroom I took off my clothes I found him in the shower so used the other shower tap to take bath.

We were quite during the shower.

I wore a robe made my way to the kitchen to make something to eat I made a big sandwich and went

back to our bedroom and he started again.

Samkelo: "Eating in the middle of the night again"

Not this nonsense again.

Me: "You're are talking about this again" I sat up.

He got up from bed and went to the closet and he came wearing grey Nike tracksuits and navy slippers.

Me: "Where are you going in the middle of the night?" I asked in between of chewing.

Samkelo: "To pharmacy"

Me: "Are you sick?"

Samkelo: "None of your business" him took his wallet and went out.

He stormed out of the room I didn't pay attention to it. I fell asleep after eating my delicious sandwich.

When I woke up at 02:04am he was not in bed, so I thought he came back and slept in one of the guestrooms or with his younger brother.

I fell asleep again. I heard a knock in my sleep, and I heard someone shaking me.

Thando: "Wake up Nompe"

Me: "What is it" I yawned.

Thando: "Big brother is in the lounge he needs you now!"

I wore a robe and quickly went there I found Kat and Spikes there. Kat was pacing up and down.

Me: "What's is going on?"

Kat: "Samkelo is hur...." his hands were on top of his head.

Me: "Speak!" I'm nervous now.

He eyes are teary. My heart is beating fast now.

Me: "Spea...." I didn't finish the sentence.

Kat: "Samkelo was involved in car accident" his tears was dripping in his cheeks.

Me: "No! No! No!" I said in a trembling voice.

Kat: "He's alive but his condition is critical"

It was the first time I saw him crying. I felt as if my world is crumbling down. Why God can do this to me? Why him I love him so much. I know I did bad things in my life, but he can't take him away from me.

Me: "He stormed out saying he is going to the Pharmacy. It's my fault he was angry I wasn't supposed to go out at that time" crying.

I couldn't believe it. I pushed him over the edge.

Spikes: "Don't blame yourself" he tried to hug me.

I was sitting on the floor crying I need him to like I can't lose him I love him so much.

Kat: "We need to go to hospital for you to see him. I went there early after receiving the call from paramedics in the place of accident luckily my number was in his speed dial"

I heard him speaking he was speaking in riddles. I went to changed we were all crying in room Samkelo

was fine few hours ago but now he is hospital fighting for his life.

When we got to the hospital Nurses told us that it's not visiting hours Kat reacted badly, he just took out his gun and pointed it to the nurse Spikes went to them and they allowed to go to his ward.

His was lying in bed with so many beeping machines. He has bruises in his face. The doctor came in after few minutes.

Spikes: "How does he doctor?"

Doc: "We need to operate him"

I cried out loud again. What are they waiting for?

Doc: "We are waiting swelling to calm down"

Kat: "We need solutions from you not that nonsense. You're doctor, right? So, make his swelling to calm down and do your damn job or else I'll lose it"

Thando and the big four is here so we can't speak or think out of the box. The doctor told us try not to cry in his ward because he doesn't need negative atmosphere. He is a coma I can't think right now.

Me: "Can I please talk to him in private?" tears were coming uncontrollable.

Kat: "Yeah sure" they all went out of the ward.

Me: "My love I'm sorry for upsetting you I wish I could turn back the watch I wasn't my intentions to upset you. I love you so much please wake up my love I need you" I can't stop crying.

I put my hand over his hand. His face is swollen. They came back after some minutes.

Kat: "You can go I'll sleep here, and no one can tell me not to" I wiped tears in my cheeks.

Kat: "Okay you can but I'll come back after some few hours"

His ward was on tight security and those guys were our boys in our gang so he is protected no one can enter in this room.

"Morning Nompe"

I woke up fast thinking it him... It's Kat

I think I fell asleep after singing our song for him. The doctor told us to talk to him even though he'll not respond but we must.

Me: "Morning" in a disappointed tone.

Kat: "I bought coffee" he gave me a cup of coffee.

I drank it but I didn't finish it I ran to the bathroom I was vomiting. I think it's because I didn't eat anything. I went back to his ward.

Kat: "Are you okay?"

22

Me: "I'm okay"

Kat: "My parents are on their way here"

Me: "Okay" I started to cry again.

Kat: "He is so strong he'll recover"

I don't think so and this beeping machine is worrying me. After some 10 minutes his parents came in.

His mother's eyes were red and swollen like mine, so I assumed she cried all the way to here.

MaNdlovu: "Please get out I want to talk with my family" She was saying to me because she was looking at me.

I went out for half an hour after I went in.

MaNdlovu: "I don't need you here you little girl my child is here because of you!"

Kat: "Mom there's..." Kat didn't finish his sentence.

MaNdlovu: "Khethokuhle shut up!" she is yelling now.

Me: "It's okay Kat I'll go out" I went to take my phone to the couch in the corner.

When I was about to open the door.

MaNdlovu: "I'll tell the security not to let her in here"

Mntungwa: "MaNdlovu there's no need for that"

I started to cry again. I went to sit on the chair in the hospital corridors. I cried myself to sleep.

"Wake up" I felt someone shaking.

Me: "Thabi! I'm glad you came" I hugged her, and my voice was trembling. I cried on her shoulder and

she managed to calm me down. I'm feeling hungry.

Thabi: "We going to your house now and it's unnegotiable"

I won't fight her I need cold water and food I'm hungry. When we got home, I found them in tv room.

MaNdlovu: "Listen here girlie I need you out of my son's house as in yesterday"

I knew that she doesn't like me but in this difficult situation she wants to torture me. I nodded and

went to his bedroom and packed all my clothes. I took his favourite dusty pink formal shirt and Thabi

came in to help me to take my luggage.

Kat: "And?" he saw my luggage and I was in tv room to leave his house keys.

Louis Vuitton luggage he bought me when he was overseas for business meeting.

MaNdlovu: "I told her to leave this house I don't need her here"

Kat: "But mom there was no need for that"

Lwandile: "Please don't leave Sis'Nompe"

Thando: "Please go" She is siding with her mother of course.

Me: "I'm going to my apartment. I'm doing this for Samkelo he doesn't need us to fight but he needs

us to be strong, support and be there for him" I wiped tears with the back of my hand.

I took my luggage Thabi took my other bag and went to my car and went off. When we got there, she

cleaned there and while I was taking a shower and she made something to eat. I ate but it's strange

that I have an appetite while I'm so stressed. Miracles!

Thabi: "Take this and go to the bathroom" she threw a brown pharmacy paper to me.

Me: "And?" I said checking what is inside the brown paper.

Me: "Are you crazy?"

Thabi: "No, I'm not. I was suspecting but when I went to the hospital I overheard Andile and Kat talking about you, Kat saying suspecting you that you're pregnant and he also said you drank coffee in the morning you didn't finished it you went running in the bathroom to vomit"

This annoys me but come to think I'm behaving strange, but women are unpredictable.

Me: "I'll take this silly and crazy test of yours I know I'm not pregnant but I'm doing it to prove it to

you that you're are all wrong"

I went to the bathroom.

Thabi: "Use the both of them!" She is in my bedroom.

Me: "Get lost" I heard her laughing.

I was not pacing up and down because I know I'm not pregnant. After 15 minute I took the first test....

Two lines!

The second one...

I hit the mirror with my right fist.

Thabi: "Open up! Open!"

This can't be happening to me. What if he dies and his child will not see him? I kicked the glass in the shower.

Thabi: "Please open up!"

I was crying think of the worst.

At last I opened the door and she went to take the test that was on the floor. She came to hug me, and I let out a sob.

Thabi: "Don't worry friend I'm here for you"

I don't believe what is happening in my life right now. I'm boyfriend or the father of my unborn child

is in the hospital fighting for his life and I found that I'm pregnant with his baby. It makes sense now

this Chelsea bun and banana cravings and always fighting with him.

She took me out of the bathroom, and she cleaned the mess and her man called and she went to the

kitchen I think she needs privacy. She left her child with the nanny to care of me.

She came back and found me looking at it again.

Me: "I was the one who saw you that you were pregnant, but I couldn't see myself" I shook my head.

She laughed.

Thabi: "I'll take you to the doctor this afternoon"

Me: "Okay" I don't need another one, but I'll go just for her. I know I'm pregnant now.

The graduation is next week Wednesday and the situation here is not cool, but they're forced to

attend. We went back to the hospital and they didn't allow me to enter in his ward. I know the but

they got an order from that old hag called MaNdlovu. I hate her!

Me: "Kat please I need to see you brother now I have some important thing to say to him" my eyes were teary.

Kat: "I'll fetch you when I sorted everything" he went in his ward.

After half an hour he came back to fetch me. When I entered in the ward.

MaNdlovu: "Make it fast!"

Me: "Babe I miss you and I need you more than ever. You promised me that you'll never leave me please come back to me. I wanted to tell you I'm pregnant so please wake up for your child to hold him or her, be there when he starts to speak, starting to walk and take him or her to school. Please baby I'm begging you please!"-I say picking his hand up to my lower stomach and I was crying.

The beeping machine was beeping fast...

Me: "Nurse! Nurse!" I screamed

The nurse and the doctor came rushing in and they escorted me out in the ward.

MaNdlovu: "I shouldn't let her in my son's ward"

There's some guy came running towards us.

Him: "What happened?" I don't know him.

We were all crying no one played attention to him. When she went towards his ward...

Thando: "Mthoko" she rushed to him.

I don't know him, and I don't care who the fuck he is. One of the securities told him not to enter. Kat

came in and rushed to the door and the noise that happened there became quiet.

Kat and that unknown man went to his ward. After 30 minutes the doctors came to us.

Doc: "We have the good news"

Silence.

Mntungwa: "Speak!"

Doc: "Samkelo has woke up"

I closed my eyes to pray. I was raised by Christians. I'm happy that he woke up.

Him: "But the swelling hasn't gone down but let's thank that he woke up" the unknown man.

Doc: "This is rare situation. It will be easy to calm down the swelling when he is awake"

This two day was hell but I'm happy that he awakes. The doctor said his ribs and right arm are broken.

Luckily his head wasn't hurt. The doctor went to attend another patient. Samkelo don't share his ward with anyone.

Him: "Let's pray that he is fine and out of danger. Let's go to his ward"-unknown man said.

When I was about to enter, he closed the door. I started to cry.

Thabi: "Please don't cry friend"

We went to sit on chairs in the corridors. After almost an hour they all came out.

Kat: "Please come with me" he touched my shoulder. I was sitting with my head between my thighs.

I got up from chair and followed him. When I entered the room, my eyes were filled with tears to see

him drinking water with the help of unknown man.

I went to the left side of the bed the same side I went to when I told him the news.

Me: "Babe!" I tried to smile while crying.

Samkelo: "Don't....cry" he was struggling to speak properly.

He tried to lift his hand, but he couldn't because of pains.

Him: "He told us that you're the one who made him to wake up" Unknown man.

I was confused.

Kat: "Sorry I forgot to introduce him. Mthoko this is Nompe, Samkelo's girlfriend. Nompe this is

Mthoko our brother who comes after Samkelo. He is a doctor"

Now I see the resemblance between them, but he looks like Kat it just that he is little bit darker than Kat.

Mthoko: "Nice to meet you"

Me: "Nice to meet you too"

Samkelo: "Come....here"

I smile and leaned to him, but I was careful not to hurt him.

Samkelo: "Give me a...ki.ss" I leaned over to kiss him.

Samkelo: "Plea...se allow her to sta..y"

Mthoko: "Okay I'll tell them to tell her stay here" he went out.

I heard that he doesn't take nonsense especially to their mother. Samkelo and Kat are soft when it comes to their mother.

His doctor will keep him here until he is ready to go home.

Insert 29

I went to the gynaecologist and he told me that I'm two months and one week pregnant. I was happy and sad on the same time.

I haven't told him that I'm pregnant since his doctor told us not to stress him out. I'm still living in my apartment alone. Sometimes I cry myself to sleep thinking of that I'm supposed to be with him celebrating that I'm pregnant.

What to celebrate vele? Having a child out of wedlock is a bad thing but at least I'm financial stable so it must not worry them too much.

I'm a deep sleeper now thanks to the little person inside me.

Nxaa this damn phone.

Me: "Hello"

Samkelo: "You're still sleeping. Please come to the hospital to fetch me" Wow I'm happy that he us discharged in the hospital.

A month and one week took forever since he was in the hospital for a long time.

Kat told him that he will be discharged when the doctor says so if not, he'll not come home. I woke up went to the shower and I took a quick shower and hit the road.

Me: "I'm here for Samkelo Khumalo" I said to the receptionist.

Receptionist: "You can go through ma'am"

I went upstairs to his ward and I'm wearing tracksuits.

Samkelo: "Here she comes my beautiful Queen" I blushed.

Samkelo: "My kiss please" He is speaking properly now.

We shared a kiss. I'm scared to just touch him I'm scared of hurting him.

Samkelo: "You're glowing, or I haven't seen you in a day"

Tomorrow I was swamped with work since lot of time I was working home, but he told me to get back

to work.

Samkelo: "Let's go baby" He has an along on his right arm.

I was carrying his bag. When we got my car, I opened him a door for him and he gave a weird stare.

Samkelo: "Here is my Cologne" he took it.

Fuck I forgot to put it in my bag. I just laughed.

I drove off to his house when we got there his parents were home.

MaNdlovu: "My child!"

I faked a smile.

He went to sit to the living room, and I went to put his bag to his bedroom. When I opened the door,

I just remembered the good old times we had in this room, but I must get going.

When I entered in living room they were laughing because he was cracking silly jokes. I sat next to him.

Samkelo: "Thanks, you save me from death" him put his hand over mine.

I looked at him.

Samkelo: "It was like you were crying begging me not to leave you and I turned my back on you and I

was going away. At few steps I took the was something that attached between us. That cord pulled

me with forced and I fell. When I opened my eyes, doctor was taking checking me"

Silence.

Eish that cord I think it's my baby.

Me: "I need to get going"

Samkelo: "Where are you going? Please spent the rest of your day with me. I'll talk to Andile don't

worry”

His mother gave me a pleading look. He doesn't know that I'm not living here anymore.

Me: “Okay I will” I put an extra cushion for him.

Samkelo: “Babe I'm okay. Please cook my favourite dish” he smiled. That's smile i missed so much.

Me: “I'm going to make a shopping for the dinner”

Samkelo: “Take my iPad to order it they will deliver it”

I missed the stubborn Samkelo.

I order the grocery I needed as he said after an hour it was delivered in our house. I started to prepare

to a Creamy Garlic Parmesan Mushroom Chicken with boiled vegetables and it will go well with red

wine, but he will have juice.

He called me on his way to our bedroom and I went to him.

Samkelo: “I want to look at you I miss you” him pulled me closer to him.

Really?

Me: “Babe I'm busy cooking in the kitchen”

Our lips met and we shared along passionate kiss.

Samkelo: “Ngiyakuthanda yezwa” he kissed my forehead.

I smiled. When I was about to walk away, he spanked me.

My love is healthy now I'm sure!

I went out the bedroom made my way to the kitchen. I found Mntungwa standing in the kitchen I

didn't know on what to do because I'm scared of him.

Mntungwa: “Come in my child I need to have a word with you”

I don't know if I must speak or I must sit shut up, but I went to the stove and I bowed my head for

showing respect.

Mntungwa: “My child I need to discuss something important with you. I know that you're pregnant

Khethokuhle told me and we need to...” he didn't finish his sentence we heard Samkelo shouting from

down the passage coming towards in the living room and he will pass the kitchen first.

Samkelo: “Nompendulo! Nompendulo! Where are you?”

He saw me in the kitchen, and he came in.

Samkelo: “Where are your clothes? Were you trying to leave me when I was in the hospital? Huh?” he

is shouting.

They were all here in the kitchen.

Me: "No, I didn't try to leave...." I was trying to explain.

Samkelo: "You took all of your clothes when I was fighting for my life in hospital. You thought I will die right?" his voice is trembling now.

Me: "Please calm down"

Samkelo: "Don't tell me to calm down!" he is pacing up and down.

He came towards me.

Samkelo: "Please leave my house now!"

I took off the apron and I lowered the stove. When I took two steps.

MaNdlovu: "Samkelo my baby there's no need for that"

Samkelo: "Mom! Please don't start not now!" he is shouting.

My eyes were teary this can't happen to me his mother is the one who kicked me out but now he is the one who is kicking me out.

Mntungwa: "Samkelo let sit down and talk!"

Samkelo: "Mntungwa no..."

Mntungwa: "I won't repeat myself boy! Let us sit down and talk"

We all went to the living room to sit down.

Mntungwa: "MaNdlovu start to explain what happened when Samkelo was in hospital"

The room went quiet.

Mntungwa: "Speak!" he is shouting.

Wish I can disappear to this moment!

MaNdlovu: "Samkelo my child I'm so sorry about what happened I'm the one who kicked her out"

The room went quite again, and his face changed in an instance.

Samkelo: "You did what? I can't believe you" He clapped his hands.

Samkelo: "You kicked her out in my house! You were busy kicking her out while I was fighting for my

life. I knew you didn't like her, but I didn't know you will do this to her"

Silence

Samkelo: "I can't even look..."

Mntungwa: "Shut up!"

Samkelo: "But dad I'm..."

Mntungwa: "You won't back chat me I'll slap you boy!"

After that I went to the kitchen to switch off the stove. He came to me to the kitchen.

Samkelo: "I'm sorry babe I didn't know that it was her"

Me: "It's okay"

I can't stand the smell of the garlic, so I was forced to cook it for him. I won't eat this food or else I will vomit all the food I ate.

Samkelo: "Am I disgusting you?"

He needs to know I can't deal with this kind of questions from him. After having supper and did put the dirty dishes in the dishwasher I can't stand on my feet and wash the dishes after.

When I said my goodbyes Samkelo came to the living room carrying his overnight bag.

Thando: "And?"

Samkelo: "I'm older than you so say that nonsense to me again"

She was disappointed. It serves her right. He stood next to me with his bag.

Samkelo: "I'll see you tomorrow" he indicated with his head so I can open the door.

We went to the car and drove off. Mthokozisi bid goodbyes and he said he is flying back to Spain in

the morning. It's true what I heard about him only comes in difficult situations or ritual at his father's

house in Weenen Ezitendeni. I can't exactly say what kind of a person he is because he was here for

one day because he hates that his two brothers are gangster that's why he doesn't spend so much

time with them.

It will be hard to hide this from him because he is so observant.

If he asks, I'll tell him he has a right to

know and if I hide this from him, he'll be mad at me.

I went to my bedroom to put extra cushions to the bed to support his arm and his ribs.

Samkelo: "Babe don't do that I'm fine" I know he hates it, but I must.

Me: "You know that I won't stop"

He laughed and looked at me closely while I was busy fixing cushions around him, and he kissed me.

I'm feeling hungry but I'll wait for him to sleep then eat after that.

I went to bathroom I took off clothes inside the bathroom took a bath I came from bathroom to my bedroom wearing a robe.

Samkelo: "Babe you're glowing" him is playing with his little beard in his chin. I like it when he does it.

I just laughed.

Samkelo: "Can we sleep naked tonight"

We discussed it that we'll stop to have sex until his arm has full recovered, but I don't know what I will do that because he is damn hot in that sling, but I must control myself.

I took of my robe and quickly get in bed without him noticing.

Samkelo: "I missed your soft skin" he is breathing in my ear.

Oh, my word! Nompe please come back on planet earth! His hand was all over my body. Mhm I missed it and him.

Samkelo: "Please turn to look at me" I turned to look at him. Eye contact as if he sees through my soul.

Samkelo: "Your eyes" he kissed my lips and I kissed him back. His left hand is in my tummy...

I quickly got up and went to the bathroom I'm shocked that he touched my tummy. When I came back to the bed, he was looking at me.

Samkelo: "You're need a gym now babe you're getting fat now"

I went back to bed and I didn't respond to that silly joke of his. I felt his hand touching my ass.

I felt a hand separating my legs wide.

Samkelo: "Please look at me" him saying in a little bit deep voice.

When I turned our lips met and I just missed him sweating on top of me.

His finger was inside me, breathing changed and in no minute, he was inside me moving so gently he

is moaning in my ear. I hope he won't hurt his arm.

Samkelo: "Ooohh..... shit....." he started to move a bit fast.

Our moaning was getting loud as he pumps fast and faster.....
We climaxed same time.

He got off from me we were laying there trying to catch our
breath. After catching our breaths

Advertisement

he

took me to his chest, and I laid there peaceful.

Samkelo: "Babe you're so hot here" him touched me down
there.

Me: "What do you mean by that?" I'm getting angry.

Samkelo: "I didn't mean to say it in a bad way" he brushed my
shoulder.

He must not beat around the bush he must tell me straight in
my face.

Me: "Whatever!" I got up made my way to the bathroom and
I'm angry I'm fuming.

He sat up and look at me.

Nxaa Ioo know I'm craving for ice cream, peanuts, chicken and
the other I can't remember but I can

taste them in my tongue. I decided to put a dress on and heels
and when I came back, he gave a weird

stare...

Samkelo: "And then?" he was amazed.

Me: "I'm going to garage just to get few things and I'm going alone!" I'm shouting.

He let out a big sigh.

Samkelo: "With heels?"

Holy ghost please intervenes to this sick man. I kept quiet and I took my bag and key.

Samkelo: "At this night?"

I went to the door and went straight to my car and drove off.
Who is he? My father now? He must
fuck off maan!

When I got to the garage, I knew I will but the half of the stock
and thanks to my baby inside me. I got

inside I started with two tubs of ice cream, 4 packs of Doritos
different flavours, 8 Simba peanuts, 6

chocolate slaps different flavours, 4 Kit-Kat, 3 packs of jelly tots
and I went to the till and the lady there

was looking at me like I'm crazy... Nxaaa argaah she must not
test me. I greeted her paid for my things

and gave her a tip and went off.

I went to MacDonald 24-hour and I ordered after collecting my order I drove to my place. When I got

there, it was quiet. I put my plastics over the counter, and I went to change when I was about to enter

in my room.... I heard a crying voice from the bedroom...

It was a soft crying voice and it was lower but its crying so hard....

When I entered, I found him in his side of the bed sitting down his head between his thighs and he

was crying. Why he is crying?

Me: "Babe" I touched his shoulder. He is crying little bit louder now...

Me: "Babe what happened?" I'm confused what the hell is going on?

He is still crying.

Me: "Are you okay?" I asked him again.

He stood up and made me to stand up and he hugged me so tight.

Samkelo: "I'm so sorry babe I didn't know. I was supposed to support you in the hard time you went

through” him crying out loud.

It's the first time I was him crying and I don't like to see him crying it so heart breaking.

Samkelo: “We'll go through it together” he wiped his tears.

He looked at me with red eyes.

He took the picture from the floor and he gave it to me...

Fuck!

It's the picture the gynaecologist gave me the first time I went there. I saw my little Mbulazi inside my womb right there I knew that I love my baby.

Samkelo: “I know babe we'll do the counselling together I promise I'll do anything to fix us and our relationship” him voice is trembling.

What is he talking about? Counselling?

Me: “What are you talking about?” I'm really confused now because I went out to get my cravings and now, he is talking about counselling.

Samkelo: “I know you lost the baby that why you always moody” his eyes are teary.

What? He saw that picture and he assumed the worst.

Me: "We need to sit down, and talk" I sat on the and tapped next to me for him to sit.

He sat down and I must explain everything to me I must know that from I'll be officially single and it's the baby that will make us communicate.

Me: "I know you'll hate me after telling you this, but I did it because I love you and cared for your healthy" I played with my fingers.

Samkelo: "Mhm okay" he looked at me in the eyes.

I sigh.

Me: "Before you had accident, I was..."

Samkelo: "Get to the point" his face is hard.

Me: "I'm two months pregnant"

Silence.

Samkelo: "When did that happened?"

Jesus! I'm officially single as I said.

Me: "Remember the time I found that bitch of yours in Durban, when you came here to beg me, it happened" He rubbed his head.

Samkelo: "You didn't tell me because?"

Me: "I found out when you were in the hospital so I..." At least I'm not crying.

Samkelo: "Mhm okay..." he kept quiet.

I don't know whether cry or be happy or eat.

Samkelo: "Wait the baby is the reason I'm alive?" him quickly looked at me because his face was looking at his feet.

Me: "I think so" tears fell. I went to the bathroom and I locked myself in there and I cried. I'm supposed to be happy but I'm crying...

Samkelo: "Babe please open up" he said calmly.

I know it hard for him, but I was hard for me too I just wish he understand this. I wiped my tears and I went to open the door he came towards me and he hugged me tight.

Samkelo: "Please don't cry" he calmed me down.

I calmed down he wiped my tears and made our way to bed.

Me: "It was the hardest thing I have faced in my life crying for you when you were in the hospital and

when I find out that I was pregnant I cried because I was scared to lose you while your baby is growing inside me” I cried again.

The emotions came flooding and I was crying hard now thinking about I went through.

Samkelo: “Babe I'm here now and I'm here to stay and to raise our daughter together” I'm still in his chest.

Me: “Who said it is a daughter” I quickly look at him a smile.

Samkelo: “I want the princess babe” he brushed my tummy.

Maybe at three months I'll be showing by then.

Samkelo: “If it's the boy I will name him Samkelo Junior if it's a girl I will name her Elamantungwa” his sais with a big smile on his face and I could see that he was thinking.

Me: “Elamantungwa?”

Samkelo: “Yeah babe I'll want her name to have our clan name because when she is older, she'll take another surname”

Mxm I'm tired of being hugged now I want food.

Me: "I will be back now" I went out of the bedroom.

I went to take one of the four plastics. When I got back to our room he was pacing up and down.

Me: "And now?"

Samkelo: "Your parents babe I'm scared of your parents"

I will deal with that when I'm really showing. I went out from bedroom to the kitchen I took my plastic

with chocolate I made back to the bedroom and I found him sitting on the edge of the bed.

I put my plastic on the bed threw myself in bed.

Samkelo: "And?" he looked at me like I've gone crazy.

Really?

Me: "Please don't start it with me" I took a big bite of chocolate in my mouth.

He kept quiet and looked at me. After some time, he busted out laughing out loud.

Samkelo: "From stealing my Cologne, eating in the bedroom, always picking fights with me on useless

thing, glowing, and going to the garage on heels just to buy sweet it's because you're pregnant" he

laughed out hard.

I gave him a stare and he continued to laugh until I was crying...

Samkelo: "Babe I'm sorry but you are doing weird things" he tried to calm me down, but I was really crying while eating my chocolate.

Samkelo: "I love you" he kissed my forehead.

He wiped my tears and kissed my forehead. He tried to touch me, and I said I'm tired and I need to sleep. He can't get enough of it.

We cuddle all the rest of the hours left he was brushing my pump and we fell asleep in each other's

arm. When I woke up, he was not in bed and I quickly went to the bathroom to vomit.

Fuck the morning sickness I just hate it with all my heart. I brushed my teeth and when I came back

from the bathroom, I found him talking to the phone...

Samkelo: "A'chuz"

I couldn't hear who he was talking to, but I knew that it's a gangster.

Samkelo: "I need you to her fire mjita" he said in a lower voice.

Who is he talking to?

Samkelo: "Dankie ntwana" he hung up.

He was shocked to see me standing behind. I just knew that it was some about me, but I didn't understand.

Samkelo: "Your breakfast is about to be ready"

After eating breakfast, I received a call from Andile.

Andile: "Nomps you're are in a good space?" No good morning and how are you in the morning.

Me: "Yes"

Andile: "You can't work for me anymore" What the fuck?

Me: "On what grounds!?" I snapped.

Andile: "Look I was asked by your man to fire you in my company, so I did what I was asked to do"

Me: "You know what. Fuck you all" I hung up.

He will know me today.

Me: "Nxaa yewena njandini who gave you the permission to call my boss and ask him to fire me when

I didn't do anything wrong!" I snapped.

His faced changed from cool to being very angry. He grabbed me with my upper arm and lifted his left hand up...

Me: "I dare you" He quickly put down his left hand

Samkelo: "Don't you fucken talk to me like that again or..." he looked at me like ready to kill me.

Me: "Or what?"

I quickly took my gun under my pillow and in a minute, we were pointing at each other with full loaded gun.

Samkelo: "I'll shoot you!"

Me: "Like I can spare you. I'll kill you cheating ass chop you and feed dogs like you" I'm still pointing a gun at him.

We look at each other's eyes and we both put down the guns and sat in bed.

Samkelo: "Come here" he pulled me to him.

I shook my head and he pulled me to him anyway. He smashed his lips on mine and we shared a long

passionate kiss and few minutes later I was screaming his name because he was fucking me so great

and I missed it. After having our first real breakfast we went and took shower and went to the kitchen

and ate the food he ordered.

Since I'm fired, I gave to find something to do on my own time...

Samkelo: "I'll cut you off from the Gang till you give birth and I'll make sure you have army to protect

the both of you"

I must keep my cool or I'll go crazy. I hate being controlled I do as I pleases.

Me: "Forget it! First, I'm not your wife do you won't tell me what to do not what to do" I said out of

anger. Who the hell died and made him my father?

His phone beeped.

"My parents invited us to the dinner in my house at 19:30pm"- he says.

I just hate to go to that house to see that witch called MaNdlovu, but I don't have a choice because he

will drag me there himself.

At 19:00 I was already dressed in a long black chiffon skirt and pitch shirt and blue heels. I have a short hair since I cut my dreadlocks and I put my dark plum lipstick. And he was wearing a black guess torn jean with white T-shirt with white all-star chuckle tail. I just fall in love with him in every second I'm with him.

Samkelo: "I'm ready to go!"

I came out of the bedroom looking beautiful and he just stood there and looked at me coming towards him.

Samkelo: "You're so beautiful my love" he pulled me in to for a kiss.

Me: "You will ruin my lipstick" I tried to get off his grip.

Samkelo: "I don't care about your lipstick just kiss me" he kissed me.

Samkelo and I missed the celebration of the Big Four's graduation in Durban because he was still in hospital his doctor denied him to travel so it was just the two of us in the hospital. Big four went to Zanzibar to celebrate it was on their brothers.

When we arrived there, we found them in the lounge and Kat was there and he came to us and told us about the emergency meeting tonight at 22:00. Samkelo's face changed but he didn't say anything about it mxm I'll be there.

When we gathered at the dining table and started to eat after the dinner, we went to the living room and Mntungwa cleared his throat loudly the room went quite...

Mntungwa: "I would love to say something"

The room is still quiet.

Mntungwa: "Samkelo and Nompandolo I'm happy for the grandchild but I'm also not happy for having a child out of wedlock" he said rubbing his beard.

I was looking down to my toe...

Lwandile: "But dad you didn't congratulate me"

Is he for really?

Mntungwa: "Voetsek wenanja you want me to congratulate you when I will be the one who will take care of your child"

When I was asking myself, Kat was beating the crap out of him. Samkelo was in stitches.

Me: “Really Samkelo?” I gave him a stare and went to them I touched his shoulder and he got off from him.

Kat: “Ever try to speak to dad in that way I will kill you boy”

Lwandile went out because he was bleeding on his mouth. His child will be born any day from now,

but he is still behaving like a child. His father and Uncles went to Commissioner's house to talk about

damages what I heard is that he was stubborn at first, but he calms down and their paid the damages.

I went to out the dishes on the washing machine as usual after that we went to my place. When we

got in, he wanted sex, but I was feeling nauseous and he backed down.

I went to the bedroom just to take a nap. I woke up when I heard a hand touching my face its him, his

scent, his touch and his presence.

Samkelo: “Wake up we need to get dressed”

I wanted to fuck him, but the time was not on my side but when we come back, I'll fuck him till the sun comes out. I went to the bathroom to freshen up and came back wearing our signature clothes.

He threw a bulletproof vest

Samkelo: "Please put this on for me" he gave it to me.

Really?

Me: "What am I supposed to do with this?" I looked at him. He is sitting on the edge of the bed tiring laces on his boot.

Samkelo: "Put in on babe" he got up and finds me looking at him.

Me: "I'm not wearing it" I throwed it on the bed.

Samkelo: "Nompendulo don't fuck up with me there's my child inside you so I need you to put that fucken thing!" he is shouting.

23

Samkelo took a chair and it landed on Spider's ribs he fell, and Spider took my vase and he threw it on

Samkelo's back and he fell.

Me: "This is childish nje"

They we both bleeding cursing and swearing at each other.

They both woke leaning over the wall they

started again, and I went to make something to eat for myself mind you I'm eating for two so after

some time Spider went to take his gun and they corked them and pointed to each other.

Kat quickly went to them...

Kat: "Nxaaaai Voetsek, Voetsek" he pointed his gun at their guns.

He slapped SK and slapped Spider.

Kat: "You can fight all you want but you won't kill each other your brothers"

SK & Spider: "Ouch!"

We laughed at them. We went to the tv room so sit.

Kat: "Nompe please don't mind these two morons. They started fighting in their res back in varsity

they were both kicked out of varsity. Spider came to live us at Umhlanga in with our parents' house

they stole my Father's Ferrari and he bet the shit out of them and they also fought in my parents'

house and my father kicked them out so please mind them" he shook his head looking at them.

Samkelo: "You hurt my back wena shlama" he brushed Spider's head. This is psychotic really.

Spider: "Nxaa arggh my ribs hurt wenanja"-he said pinching him on the arm.

They both laughed holding their stomachs I thinks it hurts.

Me: "I can't really believe both of you" I shook my head.

Two grown up men fighting because Samkelo didn't respond to his call. Samkelo was supposed to

handle the shipment in Durban so Spider went there to handle everything so that's why they are

fighting. Nxaa that's silly for grown up men.

They bid goodbyes after eating breakfast I made and Samkelo went to take a shower and he wore his

tracksuits and got on bed and I gave him painkillers I watched him falling asleep I just fall in love with him in every minute we spend together.

My phone rang....

Mom: "Nompendulo if you know what's good for you tomorrow, I want you here" she is angry when she says that.

Me: "Hey mommyl..."

Mom: "Don't mommy me. You thought I'll never find out that you're pregnant" She is fuming its better because I'm far from her or else she would've slapped me by now.

I didn't know what to say.

Me: "Mom I'm sorry it was a mistake" in a lower my voice.

Mom: "Sleeping with a man without a protection is a mistake? Don't make me a fool. Be here tomorrow and I won't repeat myself" she hung up.

I cried after that I went to take my bag and my car keys; I need some fresh air I found him sleeping so peaceful, so I didn't wake him up.

I got to my car and drove off and I found myself in Blue Route Mall. I went in I saw a beautiful tight

dress in some boutique I went in took a dress and fitted but I was too tight because of my tummy. I

took another one I fitted it and it fitted so perfectly I need to pay.....

“Dare scream I'll shoot that little dog in your stomach” I heard a voice of a man and felt a gun in my

tummy.

I need to calm down and not cause a scene for the sake of my baby. I need to plan.

Guy1: “Pretend as if we know each other dare cause a scene”

I took my handbag and we got in a black car and all the men here in this car I don't know any one of

them. The car drove off.

Guy2: “Give me your phone” He is in front seat I think he is the boss here.

I was quite and I was thinking of the plan to get out, but the problem is I'm pregnant I won't be able

to get off out of this car.

Guy2: “I said give me the phone bitch”

I just laughed out loud.

Me: “Nxaa don't fucken tell me that wena”

I'm worried about my baby and Samkelo because I didn't tell him before going out, he'll go crazy when

he wakes up. We got to some place it's their safe place, I think.

Me: “What the hell do you want from me?” I snapped.

They all laughed.

Guy1: “Your man lost the case of my younger brother intentionally” he is angry.

Me: “How's that my problem?”

Guy1: “Tie this bitch up because she talks too much” he gave an instruction to some boys. They tied

me up.

Me: “I need water” I'm thirsty.

Luckily, I'm not crying I think I'm overwhelmed.

Guy1: “We'll call that snob of yours to make things happen I need my brother out” he looked at me.

The other one gave me water with, and I was drinking with a straw because I'm tired up.

Guy2: “Boss we need to inject this bitch”

Guy1: "No don't this I need this bitch alive and that little snob alive to get what I want from that stupid snob" He is the boss as I assumed.

They went out I can't even go around to look where I can escape. I think I fell asleep because I heard a hand touching me.

Me: "Nxaa get those filthy hands off me" I snapped. They all laughed out.

Guy1: "How far are you?" he is sitting in front of me.

Me: "Do you know who I am?" He just laughed I just looked at him.

Guy1: "I know you and that snob of your foolish man"

Me: "You call my man a snob?" I laughed till my tears came.

Me: "So, let me tell you about me. I'm Nompendulo Mazibuko I'm the last woman you want to mess up with"

Guy1: "I don't care about that and you don't scare me"

Me: "If I was you, I would be scared. I'm sweating I need to take my jacket out"

Guy1: "Nxaa what I you are waiting for you morons" he said to the boys behind him.

He untied me and he held my hands and the other one took of my jacket and I'm wearing a G-string like vest....

Guy3: "Boss!" he screamed at his boss.

Guy1: "Tie her up!" their boss shouted to them.

Guy3: "Boss please check her tattoo she is danger...." he tried to explain.

The boss went behind me, and he checked my tattoo...

Guy1: "Fuck!" he started to swear pacing up and down. I just laughed out loud.

Me: "Yeah the tattoo... yes I'm one of them..... Boom!" I laughed so hard.

Guy1: "Shut the hell up" he said roughly scratched his head.

Me: "The one that you call snob is a real hardcore G-A-N-G-S-T-E-R!"

They were confused by what I said.

Me: "Yes, he is a hardcore gangster and he kill you all when he finds out that I was kidnapped by you.

Amateurs”

He slapped me.

Me: “You just signed your death warrant” I spat on him.

They were planning all the night I think I fell asleep I heard a hand shaking me. Nxaa this pig.

Guy1: “Drink here!” he gave me water.

I drank it because I was so thirsty. I need my man to rescue me here I'm tired and hungry I want to

sleep. The boss was not here all morning this, so this fools here were guarding me and they had guns

with them, so I must keep my cool.

It's the second day I'm here and I'm tired being four months pregnant is tiring its worse when you're

tired up.

In the midday I heard the voices coming towards the room I was in it was this moron.

Guy1: “Queen Elizabeth is awake now” they all cracked out laughing.

Me: “Fuck you!” he came towards me and gave me another slap.

Me: "Amateur!"

Another slap landed on my face.

Me: "If I make it out alive here, I promise you, you will feel my wrath all of you"

About 30 minutes after I heard gunshots banging outside, they freaked out...

I saw mustard scarf flying and it landed on the floor and they saw it they all freaked out and there were statues.

Me: "Heee! Nyon' enamandla bathathe ngamazipho ubacaphune!!" I screamed when I saw the scarf.

We all say that when we praise each other.

Silence

The boss of amateurs quickly came towards me he pointed the gun in my tummy.

Guy1: "I'll take out your heart and feed it to the dogs"

I just smiled when I heard his voice, he was standing in the door carrying AK-47. He was so sexy I just wanted to jump to go to him and kiss him dearly.

Guy1: "I won't tell you twice your foolish snob" he put his arm on in my neck as a sign that he will strangle me when Samkelo comes toward us.

He just laughed out and took out his phone out his pocket and dail....

Samkelo: "Make her cry A'chuz" he is speaking to the phone and his phone was on loudspeaker.

A voice over the phone wail saying that she will do anything, but they must not kill her son

Guy1: "Please don't kill my mother please" his voice was breaking.

Samkelo: "Untie her" his voice creepy.

Guy1: "Please my brother I'm beg...." he was trying to plead with him.

Samkelo: "Now!" he roared.

He quickly unties me I made my way to him.

Samkelo: "Take them to our secret place we'll meet tonight for a braai" he said to the guys.

Samkelo: "Babe are you okay?" he asked as we walked out of the house and pulled me to his chest

went to his car and drove off there was corpses all over the yard the living is the one who was inside the house.

I was crying to his chest...

Me: "How did you found me?" I asked me I was still in his chest.

It took us 1 hour and 30 minutes we were in his house in the Estate. The doctor was waiting for us I

thinks he is here to check that we are okay luckily, they didn't beat me up except of those few slaps.

The doctor went with us to his bedroom and checked me there and she told him that I'm fine it's just

that I need to drink a lot of water and rest.

After the doctor was fine, he walked her out before he went out.

Samkelo: "Go and take a shower" When he is quite like this it means he is angry but there's doctor

here and she was recommended by Dr Ransool.

He found me standing where he left mine before he went out. He just gave me a weird look and I know

he is angry. I need to explain what happened but not now. I took off my clothes and I was left with bra

and panty he was sitting on the edge of the bed looking down and I know that he is thinking hard.

Me: "Can you please take with shower with me" I was in front of him my tummy touching his head as

he bowed his head.

I felt his hands on my hips I missed his touch so much. He looked up to me. He took off his clothes and

I went to the bathroom as the hot water fallen on me, I felt his presence behind me... Mhmm... I love

his presence...

Me: "I'm sorry babe...." I tried to explain.

Samkelo: "Shhhh" he kissed my neck leaving traces.

That's my weakest point and he know that, and I like it so much. He turned me to face him and he

kissed me senseless...His hand was caresses my back and another one was running to my breast and

my thighs he broke the kiss took a towel and dried the both of us he picked me up and went to

bedroom and put me gently on the bed. He went back to the bathroom and he came back so quickly....

Me: "Babe we need to ta...." he just climbed on top and kissed me.

We kissed when things heated up, I felt his finger inside me he was playing with my clit in a minute he was inside me fucking me hard...

Samkelo: "Haven't I told you to tell me when you go somewhere"

Me: "Ahhhh babe..." I couldn't talk because he was fucking me so hard. When I was so near to come.

He got off me and made me sleep with my side he lifted my one leg with his arm, and he was inside me again.

Samkelo: "Haven't I?" he breath in my ear as my back faces him.

Me: "Babe... I'm sorry... Ahhhh" I tried to explain. He was fucking me so slow now but when he makes his way in, he pumps so hard in a way that give me Goosebumps.

Samkelo: "Promise me you won't do that again" he said fucking me so hard.

He stopped.

I knelt on the bed and turned him softly he smiled a little. I got on top of him I kissed the shit out of him I left a trace behind his right ear he jumped out I almost fell he quickly caught me...

Samkelo: "Sorry babe it's just that bengalindele ukuthi uzongibeka love bite" he said tried to hold himself from laughing.

Me: "It's okay" I laid on other side of the bed.

I didn't finish what I started but it's okay we will tonight because he can't take his hands off me. I'm getting fat due to pregnancy and he loves my pregnant body.

He is so caring more especially because I'm pregnant he makes sure that I attend my doctor's

appointment he massages my feet and he enjoys doing that. I remember one day when I first went

with him to doctor's appointment I was wearing a dress I forgot to legging because i knew he would

overreact when we got there he wanted to see on the scan so I pulled the dress up for doctor to apply

the gel he said "Babe pull that dress down" the doctor laughed I was quit and he said " Babe this doctor

can't see my property" he pulled my dress down when the doctor already applied the gel so he asked

the doctor to get the a female gynaecologist because he will lose his to know that my velvet is seen by another man so I have a female gynaecologist and it was not negotiable that male gynecologist was

so cool so now I have to look at this bitch.

Samkelo: "Let's continue where we left off" he spanked me in the shower.

Me: "Babe I'm going with you for tonight's mission in the warehouse"

It's been time I saw him in action.

Samkelo: "I'm not going with you"

Me: "Even if you leave me here, I will come on my own so it better to go with me to protect your child"

I scrubbed my body so hard.

Samkelo: “Ei ngoba okwami akufani nokwabanye” I laughed out.

Samkelo: “Okay for tonight only”

As if I care I'm going there I want to look at them bloody amateurs.

Samkelo is another level of heartless he has a set of Axe's from the small one to the bigger one and

they are all engraved with SK when he kills someone its he uses an axe or fire but fire is for normal

punishment and to use an axe is a big punishment ever since I joined I've never seen him killing anyone

I only see him on cash heist or other mission I was told by him and I saw the videos of him killing

people so headless in the basement. The basement has all types of guns, bullets and bulletproof vests,

big screens and a lot of money and the house in Zimbali in Durban has the basement have the same

as this basement here. He played a video of him killing people who crossed him and the gang.

My phone is ring, but I don't know where but how did he get it because...

Me: "Mom I'm sorry for not coming today...." She heaved a sigh.

Mom: "Are you okay? Thabi called me she told me that you were missing, and she also updated me when you got found" her voice was so low. She is worried I can tell by the ways she speaks right now.

Me: "I'm okay mom there's no need to worry about me"

Mom: "The thought of losing you and your bab...." she was breaking. That's broke my heart I hate it when she cries or to hear one of my family member crying.

Me: "Please don't cry mom I'm okay even the doctor confirmed that I'm okay"

When we got in, we found her here, so I know that I'm okay luckily, I didn't cry there I think I was overwhelmed, and I was worried about my baby.

Me: "I'll come home tomorrow Mom" I don't know what now because she is still angry at me.

Mom: "No tomorrow just makes sure that you're okay and come home after that" she said she has softened a little bit.

The thought of losing me worked because when my mother is angry and tell you to come home its

means you're in a jive big time she would be at the bitchy attitude out of you but she would've beat

me because I'm pregnant but I'm sure she will shout at me all the reaming months of the year.

Luckily

I'm giving birth on December so five months to go but come January I will be holding my baby

and I will drink alcohol as I like. Wheew!

Thabi called me to check up on me but I heard a voice like Nokwe's voice, but she said it's not her she

is with a colleagues mxm okay. She was supposed to come and see but she didn't I think she is

swamped with work but it's okay. 8

At 21:30 we got ready to go to the "braai" in the warehouse.

We all use the word "braai" when we

take some to the warehouse just to neutralise the situation in case, they are cameras or listening

devices.

He forced me to wear that stupid bulletproof vest I hate with all my heart. We used the back exit

because his parents are here. I didn't see Mntungwa ever since I came back, and that witch called

MaNdlovu.

AK was waiting for us in the back street on our house. He had my Ferro Rocher chocolate with him

because he will not do anything there without give them to me. He makes sure that I get everything

I'm craving in that time when he is around.

When we got the we found Kat, Phindi and the other guys but they were still coming. We found the

outside behind the warehouse.

Kat: "Why is she here? Didn't I cut off from the operations?" He must not spoil my mood right now.

Samkelo: "Hade Grootman she was yelling at her saying that she will come with or without my

permission, so I wanted them to be safe so that's why she is here. It will never happen again"

As if I care I wanted to see what he will do to them, so I won't be told by him.

Kat: "Sure, ntwana but next time I don't need her here I need a little Khumalo to be safe" he smiled.

It's the first time I see his smile he can laugh but to smile it's not his thing. He is cute but it's just that

it's hard to see that because he is scary.

At 21:58 we were all here, so we got inside, and he wasn't in my side he was the last one to come in

and the Spider and AK closed the door. It was all eight of them hanging with their heads pointing down

and their feet up he disappeared and when he came back carrying a big long black bag and it was

heavy, I see the way he was carrying it...

The guys stood up from the chairs and whistle to him, he has another smile I never saw that smile in

him, and his eyes were red.

He was walking in a slow motion and we all whistle to him when he was in his black Polo neck, he left

his black ankle coat somewhere here.

Axe: "Umlilo!!.... Imbazo!!.... Umlilo!!!.... Imbazo!!!" they all screamed out jumping up and down in

the same tune whistling... Samkelo , SK and Axe is one person, but different names are used at different scenarios.

They made a big circle, so I went there too to the circle to watch the show.

Them: “Bagence mgenci bakone kakhulu!!” they all screamed others whistling, and he was on his knees shaking his head rapidly.

I was standing where I can see his face.

It was as if he was possessed with big fear fuldem on that can kill you by just looking at you. His eyes were angry and hungry for blood..... He is damn sexy in that moment of his own world I just wish I can jump in and kiss him.

In that moment of praising him he took out two big sharpest Axe's I've ever seen in my life. Those big blades on the Axes are so shiny you can use it to as a mirror.

Them: “Mgenci wezoni maqede ubagonise amakhanda abo!!”they were praising him, and he was holding the two axes’ up in the air.

The guys unchained those guys and they first chained the boss of the amateurs in table that has chains

for hands and feet in the middle she was a big chain that is chained across his stomach.

Axe came towards him and his was in tears, but he can't cry out loud because there's a cloth in his mouth.

Axe: "You kept my woman and put my unborn child in danger and pointed a gun in her stomach" he

was brushing his head and he was crying. He took out the cloth in his mouth.

He kissed his forehead they all laughed out he took two steps back he took one of his axes and kiss

the shining blade.

Axe: "Are you ready to meet your maker?!" he is laughing out loud.

The boss of the amateurs was wailing like a bitch SK took his axe up and it landed in between the neck

and the shoulder... He took a one loud scream... The axe got stuck in between the neck and the

shoulder he was shaking the axe that got stuck and he was crying his lungs out and you can hear that

he was in deep pain. He tried to get it out, but it was stuck on the bone he used his right foot and he

took it with a force, and he was crying harder now.

In a minute an axe landed on the neck and he just kept quite in a second... My eyes were all out... I

couldn't believe that the man I share a bed with this heartless but why he is so sexy in a that scariest

deadly person he is now. The guys quickly unchained him, and SK took the corpse's head and made it

to hold its head. He did the same thing to the other 7 men that were chained.

After doing it he was covered in blood but you wouldn't notice because he was wearing black after

that AK drove us back in his house in our way there I was him chest in even though his clothes was

covered in blood but I didn't mind that his heartbeat was beating like it was singing a lullaby for when

we got there he shook me to wake we to get inside.

We took a shower and have a great sex after that. I knew that sex would take his tension and he slept like a baby.

At 04:00 am I heard a knock in a door I decided to ignore it, but it kept banging so I took his shirt and went to the door... Its Lwandile.

Lwandile: "Can we please go to hospital now?" he was breathing fast as if he was running.

Me: "Whose is at hospital?" I yawned.

Lwandile: "My girlfriend is in the hospital, so I need to be there now!" he shook my hands.

Ei yazi iscefe nje lesi.

Me: "Okay I will wake you brother up" I closed the door.

He was sleeping so peaceful, but he must wake up.

Me: "Babe wake up Lwandile want us to take him to hospital" I shook him.

Samkelo: "He must go and fuck himself" he yawned.

He hates it when you wake him up unless I want to do things to him other than that he just swears.

Me: "Babe wake up!" I went to the closet to take a dress. Mntungwa is here so I can't wear trousers I respect him, so I must wear a dress or a skirt when he is around, he is a grandfather of my child, so I need to respect him.

He woke up and made his way to the bathroom and he came wearing out wearing red addidas tracksuits and he is hot in it that sleepy face.

Samkelo: "Let's go" he took his wallet and we found Lwandile pacing up and down holding his phone.

Me: "Let's go now"

We went out and went to the door their parents will follow us with another car. I was sleepy all the way his friends are in KZN they'll come when the baby is born. I once met Rachel she is cute, and they are perfect for each other and she also graduated in May at least have has brains.

When we got there, we found Commissioner and his wife pacing up and down she was worried about her daughter. They told Lwandile that Rachel said she wanted him only in her labour ward. She had

her own ward because her father wanted so she got what she wanted.

At 06:12am in the morning the doctor came in and told us the good news and the baby is a girl.

Mntungwa was so happy to get another girl since he has one girl in his children.

We got time to see her she is so beautiful, and she is tiny. Her parents were the first to see and her grandparents followed and when it was Samkelo's turn...

Samkelo: "Ai ngiyayisaba ingane encane" he shook his big head.

We all laughed at him. He is about to be a father so he must know how to feed, bath and all those stuffs. I took her to my arms she is so beautiful I hope that she will not be a problem child like her father.

Me: "What's her name?" I touched her tiny pale fingers.

Lwandile: "Her name is Amahle Angel Khumalo" His facial expression is so warm and happy I really

pray for him to grow up I hope she will change him. Samkelo came to me and tried to hold her tiny

fingers but he was so scared.

Me: "Don't be scared touch her fingers at least" I took his hand and I made him to her tiny fingers he smiled and looked her with unusual smile, but it was cute though.

We left them in the hospital and when we were at home, we took a bath together and went to the bed I wanted to take a nap because I woke up early in the morning. He made me to sleep on his chest I felt something moving in my stomach.

Me: "Touch here" I took his hand and placed it on the side of my tummy.

Samkelo: "Babe! He is kicking!" he sat up and he was smiling his face was filled with love that all I can say.

The doctor told us that our baby is a boy when we went to the appointment, so he was little said because he wanted a girl. Its unusual a man wants a baby girl, but he waters it, but he was happy that it's a boy he will teach how to ride a bicycle and all those boys' stuff.

Me being pregnant has made his to show his so loving and so caring side. He makes sure that when I

wake up my chicken burger from Chicken Licken is here with fries but we fight when I want to eat ice

but I steal them and lock myself in bathroom eat them all he once said "when my child is diagnosed

with pneumonia I will never forgive you" that is emotional blackmail but I don't care when I want ice

I want them and I eat it.

He is full of drama, but I can't imagine my life without him sometimes she is so annoying and

controlling but in all that his imperfections I still love him and more especially because he is a

GANGSTER.

24

I went home as my mom said and he took me home and things were little bit tense because my parents

were angry that I'm pregnant. They were both tense but my sister a son leaves at work, so she was

the one who was talking to me like an adult my parents were treating me like a 7-year-old. I'm a grown

up I know that I messed up having a child out of wedlock but now I can take care of myself financial

and I didn't tell them that I'm not working but I said I was now working in Durban not in Cape Town.

We moved from Cape Town now I'm living in Durban with him in Zimbali and I'm seven months

pregnant he is treating me like a child, and I hate.

Samkelo: "Babe please wake or else we'll be late" he shook me

I hate it when he wakes me up and I really love to sleep nowadays. We are invited in Thabi's house is

four streets away from our house, so we are invited for lunch.

He is ready to get I was taking a nap

when he came and woke me up.

I took my body lotion to the bedroom to apply it on my body he likes to watch me when I do that

especially now because I'm pregnant and he is obsessed with my tummy and my ass.

I found along floral dress and black gladiators. I don't understand why he chose it, but I'll pick my own dress I want to wear not this one.

I went to the closet and came with pitch tight dress.

Samkelo: "Babe it will tight you so...." I gave him a dead stare.

Samkelo: "Okay" his hands were up as a sign he surrenders.

I wore my pitch tight dress and my tummy is big now so I asked him to help me with gladiators he did

and he had smile in his face and I'm sure that he was thinking that I'm stupid or crazy because in a

minute I refused to wear a dress that he picked for me.

Samkelo: "We'll walk babe" he looked away.

Me: "You must be kidding me"

Samkelo: "I knew!" he laughed.

When we were done, he took my handbag and filled it with Ferro Rocher he knows I like it so much.

He once forgot to buy it I cried my lungs out and he went to buy it at night. He takes care of me and I really appreciate to have man like him.

Who knew a heartless cold blood murderer/gangster can be so loving, caring and so sweet but he is I love him so much?

We went out and drove its Seven minutes away, but he took a wrong road intentionally I don't know why but I will remain cool he took another wrong road again.

Me: "Samkelo!" I looked at him so furiously.

Samkelo: "Ah my love ukuthi angijwayele ukuya kulowamuzi" he tried to confuse himself.

Me: "Take another wrong road again I will walk myself to their house"

He is really testing my patience now. He took another wrong road I just cried because he was busy laughing at me when he was that I'm angry.

Samkelo: "Awu babe sorry" he took the right road now and when we got there, I didn't have any appetite because he made me angry.

We parked outside because it doesn't have a gate.

Me: "Are you sure we are at the right place?" I said looked at him annoyed I was looking around

because its looks like there's no one here.

We got in.

Samkelo: "Yeah it's the right house but I look like there's no one here"

The door was open, and we got in this house is a double storey. We stood in there inside.

Me: "We are at the wrong house if I get hurt here, I'll shot your ass babe"

"SURPRISE!!" They all screamed out.

We just looked at each other surprised.

Thabi: "Welcome mngani" she a big smile on her face.

Nontu: "Little sister"

I just cried I couldn't believe they would do something for me. They covered with white big boards.

When I came in in this house, I thought this house belongs to the painter or something judging by the boards, so I thought he got the wrong address.

Thabi: "Thanks for coming Samkelo" she shook Samkelo's hand.

Andile came in he gave him a brotherly hug.

Samkelo: "Even you, you didn't tell me this?" he smiled.

Why he is here because this is a baby shower and men are not allowed in here.

Thabi: "We made something special for you. Please come to this side" she pointed another room.

Nokwe: "Photoshoot and after that you gentlemen can leave us"

Me: "Ncooah bangan!" my eyes were full of tears. Damn pregnant!

The team here who will take pictures of us gave me a short white skirt made of lace and told me to

take off my dress and wore that skirt of theirs and my bra. They told him to take off his golf T-shirt he

was left with his skinny jean, so we took so hot and sexy picture. My favourite is the one when he was

holding my tummy and I put my hands on his shoulders facing him and whole of the mare my favourite.

When we were done at taking pictures.

Nokwe: "Thank you, gentlemen, so now you can leave us" she pushed them out. He came to me and gave a kiss. After that they went off.

Nokwe: "The party can start!" she took her drink I wish I was her drinking hot beverages but here I am with this big tummy.

Thabi took me to the other room and I found a yellow lacy long dress I wore it with black push in I couldn't wear heels because my feet are swollen. When I came back, they directed me to my chair.

The décor here has a touch of blue and the cake is a big tummy with boobs I like it and it's also blue. I

was crying because I was overwhelmed, I didn't expect that they would do this just for me.

Nontu: "Don't cry babe" she wiped my tears in my cheeks.

This confirm that it was Nokwe's voice that I heard when I called Thabi the other day and Nontu wasn't taking my calls lately I think they were to get her planning this party for me.

The M.C I know her through Thabi, but she is boring me so sometimes I don't entertain her but now I

must because she is the M.C in my baby shower. The ladies here were wearing yellow tops and white skinny jeans and I'm also wearing a yellow dress.

The party went well, and I was enjoying myself they made sure that my glass is full of orange juice and

Ferrer Rocher on the side, so it was great until we heard....

Silence.

Thabi: "Who is that?"

I took my handbag...

Nokwe went to the window and she...

Nokwe: "I don't know whose car is that I think they are lost" she was looking outside through the window.

The car outside was hooting out loudly and it was so annoying now because we stopped when we

heard this annoying car hoot coming in here. And now with all these raving sounds and scratching tyres as if

they are gangsters.

Me: "Follow me" I took my gun with me to go outside and see who is that bitch who is starting

unnecessary drama.

They were all shocked to see me holding a gun, but they followed me. I was rushing outside, and I was barefoot.

When I opened the door, I saw the red Ferrari hooting out loud as I was about to go to it and point a gun to that idiot who is driving it....Samkelo came out of the red Ferrari...

I was so annoyed and confused. He came towards me he was smiling at me.

Me: "It's you kanti you're disturbing us with this noise"

He was still smiling he annoys me right now, so I turned to walk back to the house he quickly turned me to face him. He pecked my lips.

Samkelo: "Do you like it?"

Me: "Like what?" I'm confused.

Samkelo: "The car babe?" The ladies are looking at us confused.

Me: "What car?" I don't know what he is talking about.

Samkelo: "That car babe" he pointed at a Ferrari my eyes were all out.

Me: "Yes, babe I like" I smiled.

Samkelo: "It's yours" he flashed the car keys in my face. I took the car keys on his hand jumping up and down.

Samkelo: "It's a gift. Thanks, babe, for carrying my seed"

Girls: "Ncooah"

Me: "Thanks babe! You're the best I love"

When I wanted to go, and test drive it he refused when I wanted to drive, he took me for a spin I can't wait to give birth and drive my beast. The red Ferrari!

They all wanted to take a spin, so the party official ended when my car came in. After when he took me for a spin him and Andile went off. We went inside and they were all saying that he is romantic and yes, he is.

We are sharing a month our birthdays are in the same month and I will give birth in December on my

birth month, so he wants him to be born on his birthday for them to share a birthday, but I doubt that.

The ladies here are having drinks now and they are staring to do the weird things. The presents were not opened when he came to deliver my car so I will open them later at home. Nokwe's friends were the first to go because the one of them is on the night shift so she must leave early. I thank them for attending in person. The other followed and Thabi was forced to call a cab for her colleague because she was so drunk, she couldn't even stand on her own. I hope Andile won't fight with Thabi about his expensive whiskey.

Me: “Thanks, bangani for doing this for me thank you so much” I hugged Thabi, Nokwe and Nontu.

Nontu was quite I don't know why but I must talk to her before I go. She is sleeping here I don't know why but I think TK is around. Ever since they started to, she doesn't sleep in my house or in my place she is always with TK when she is in Durban.

Me: “Why are you quite?” I pat her shoulder from behind.

Nontu: "It's nothing" her face was sad.

Me: "Try little harder" She knows that I mean start talking.

Nontu: "I had a weird dream today; I was walking on blood in your...."she stopped as she saw Thabi coming towards us.

Thabi: "It's only us left now" she sat next to Nontu.

Sometimes I forgot that they boyfriends are brothers. I haven't seen TK around, but I know he is

around drinking alcohol with his brother and my man. Eish Nontu didn't finish what she was saying

but I will talk with her. She is staying in TK's townhouse in Durban and its 45 km away from here.

Mbuso came into fetch Nontu I think TK sent him to fetch her so I didn't get time to speak to her and

I'm tired I need to go I want to sleep I had a long wonderful day today so I need to thank my man

maybe in the middle of the night not now right now I'm tired I need to sleep.

Gwajo is walking now but not properly he falls sometimes but he is getting there. He is his father and

his aunty clones. He is so noisy as the kid on his age is supposed to make noise. I picked him up and

he likes to laugh a lot at least he has his mother's lips. I don't understand why a child can be a clone

of someone who you don't know I need to do some research about it, it concerns me.

I've been waiting for Samkelo to pick me up It's only me and my best friends here. Nokwe is still here

but Sakhi will pick her up they are staying in Umhlanga Sakhi owns a house there and Kat also has a

house there. They're property buyers I can see that in them.

I heard Kat has a girlfriend I don't understand him, and I don't even want to understand him.

Me: "Mngani I'm going now" I took my Ferrari keys.

Thabi: "Aibo Ngicela ulinde uSamkelo azokulanda" she sipped from her glass.

Me: "I'm going I've been waiting for him for an hour now and I'm tired" I started to walk away.

I stop.

Me: "Thanks again bangani for this beautiful we had here early on, I love you so much" my eyes were

filled with tears.

Nokwe: "Please go and sleep. We love you so much" she slightly pushed me.

She knows that if I start to make signs that I'm leaving it's a sign that I'm not living that place in anytime soon.

Me: "Byes" I left the house . I went to my Ferrari and they were following I got in and revved it a little bit and went off.

At least I'm driving around the Estate, so I think I'm safe.

After four minutes I was at home I was not driving fast because I will really drive it when after I give

birth. When I got home his car was not there and I'm alone here in this big house to I'm taking a shower

and sleep after that. I wanted to call him, but I thought he is living a little so let me give him so space

to enjoy himself.

I took a shower and got in bed naked and he likes it so much but sometimes he can cause unnecessary

drama him saying "how am I supposed to sleep when your ass is on Mbulazi" I just laugh at him and

shift my ass as the time I shift he grabs me my waist and put me in the position I was in.

Its 21:40pm on Saturday I think he'll come in after 02:00am him wants his food and me to look at him

while he is eating but he must not today I'm tired unless he wants to taste the Honey pot it's okay but

other than that he must not wake me up.

Coffee In the morning....By Miguel.

Don't tell me that he is playing this song in the middle of the night.

Nxaa arggh it's my phone...

At 02:13 who is calling me currently.

Thabi: "Mngani there's someone here in my house and I'm scared Andile is not here..."

I sat up quickly. Samkelo hasn't come back and its 02:15am and it mean she us with Andile wherever

he is.

Me: "Give Gwajo a panado and lock the door in your room I'm coming now" I hung up.

I quickly woke up and took my black jean, black vest, black ankle coat and took my black high heel

boot luckily my feet are not swollen. I quickly put them on and took my guns and I put on mustards scarf and I went off I'm using my car.

I tried to call him, but it was on voicemail and I tried Andile it was in voicemail too also the same thing

to Thokozani. I wore my bullet proof vest, but it was sitting on me properly because of my tummy.

I tried Ta Kat he was on voicemail too.

I parked two houses away from Thabi's house and it took me three minutes to get here. I'm seven

months and two weeks but I managed to jump a fence from the other house to go in Thabi house for

them not to notice me so I opened the window with the crowbar so I was in the storeroom I got in

and I closed the window. I had a silence...

“Don't come out of your room I'm trying to get help please go and hide in the close tiny our bedroom

now!” I sent SMS to Thabi.

I slightly opened the door and its leading to the passage and there are two men here...

I managed to shoot women and I went to the other, but the door was locked I heard voices coming towards where I was standing, I quickly went to open the door luckily it was not locked...

I got in so fast but the voice were on the door on the room I'm in and I couldn't recognized the voices

when I checked through the keyhole I don't know these colour of clothes so I'm allowed to shoot....I

managed to aim the one of them and I fired.....

Guy1: "There's someone here!" shouted...

I heard lots of footsteps coming near where I am.

I need to think my way out here and I had to make it out alive I need to protect my friend and her baby

and my baby....

The room I'm in is dark luckily, I'm not nyctophobia anymore but the passage is having the light on, so

I need to think fast... I took my mustard scarf out and I threw it out of the door, and it came flying on

their faces.

Guy2: "There's someone dangerous here I think we need"

I fired I didn't have time to think. The four of them who was near the door. The other few footsteps went away so now I know there are some left.

I took off my timberland boot because I don't want them to trace my steps so now, I'm left with my socks only. The lights are still on

so I need to play my cards right here, so I took a small board that was

making a little noise behind, so I'll use it when I get out of this room...

There was no one in the passage I took my scarf on my way out...

I was behind the board. I heard voices talking but they were whispering...

My phone rings...

Fuck!

I just shot the light that was on in the kitchen and I quickly aimed the chandelier in the living room the

breaking glass sound gave me a time to keep moving with my board.....

Gunshots banging....

They were shooting the board.

I fell with my stomach....

Luckily, they shot behind my back. I crawled to hide behind the sofa. I just knelt and I managed to see

ass of one idiot...

I fired....

A loud scream came after that. I just shot the ass of some idiot. Yes! I threw a scarf again...

Guy: "Fuck!" the other said behind the others of a I think it fell on his face or next to him.

I fired. I heard more footsteps coming in I knew I'm in a jive so all I need is something that will for. I

crawled I made I'm way to the kitchen luckily it was on my side.....

On what I'm thinking can put my life in danger and my child's life, but I don't have a choice I have to

do it. All I know is that Thabi loves gas stove and all windows are tinted in this house.

I switched on the stove on high so after some minutes the gas was spreading all over the house. The

stove was making a sound as the gas gush out.....

All of us here are equal....

Me: "One wrong move we all die here" I stood up.

They switched on the light. There's one light here in the kitchen. In a second, they all rose up....

It's about 10 men here wearing red clothes.

Me: "Damn fools what were you trying to do?" I am laughing but I was starting to cough because of the gas I'm inhaling.

Guy: "The bitch is...Pregnant"

I hope Thabi is stilling hiding there because I wouldn't like it when she sees me wearing like this. I'm

coughing now but I'm drinking water as I'm the only one who is standing next to the sink in the kitchen here.

There's something cold in my arm...

Fuck! I was shot in the arm and I'm bleeding.

Now I'm feeling the sharp pains in the chest and asthma is about to kick in, but I can't even go or do anything around here....

The footsteps....

I know these footsteps and they are familiar. I saw two mustard scarfs flying.... Shit is about to go down

Me: "Nyoni enamandla!" I'm breaking.

The powerful bird is here....

Spikes: "Yeyii Nina masende enu"

Spider: "Nizonya!" Zee came in running to switch off the stove.

Zee: "Are you okay?"

The guys in red are tied in a minute. Spider quickly went to Thabi's room to check if there's no one the who can threaten her or Gwajo.

Spider: "Nompe you're bleeding?"

I was shot in the arm on the left and right thigh, so I need to take these bullets of my body.

Me: "Spikes please take off my jean" He just looked at me.

Damn I'm not wearing a panty, but I don't care with that.

Spikes: "SK will not apprec..."

Me: "Voetsek do you see him here? Just take the fucken jean out!" I shouted.

He took it off and Spider was in behind Spikes.

Why it's taking long now.

Spider: "Nxaa move and close your mouth"

Zee came and buttoned my ankle coat. I told Zee to take my
jean, boots and scarf and put it on my

car. She quickly does as I said. Spider took a chair for me and I
sat on. I told Spider to go and get Thabi

out of the closet.

Thabi: "Mngani I will call a doctor now" she gave Gwajo to Zee.

Her eyes and red and puffy and tears

are still falling.

Me: "Wait stop it with tears! I need Perfume, water, vodka,
sugar and cobwebs"

They quickly went to get what I need now and Thabi was
standing next to me crying.

Thabi: "I'm sorry I didn't mean to...." she cried out loud.

Me: "Shut the fuck up! Go and take first aid kit" She
disappeared and came back with the kit I wanted.

She is a crier naturally. I'm happy she didn't saw these seven
corpses or else she was gonna cry for the

entire year. They came back with the things I wanted to I'm here needed to take these bullets out of my body.

Me: "Call Phindi to come with her man now. Tell her that I'll meet her on my house (Samkelo's house)"

I clinched my teeth.

I need a vodka to come down my nerves. I apologized to my unborn child for drink alcohol, but I need to protect us, so I had to drink vodka.

I started to hear where the bullet is on my left arm using the finger luckily it missed the bone. I sprayed the perfume on the open wound.... I put the bullet removing scissor....

Me: "One.... Two.... Three!" I took the bullet out. So now I must remove the one on my right tight.

I did the same thing. I took it out too.

I put a sugar and cobwebs on the wounds for the book not to clot. So now I need a doctor to check if my baby is okay and I hope he is okay.

Zee put bandages on my wounds. I was coughing but it has tone down now.

Me: "Where is Samkelo?" I pointed my head to Spider.

Spider: "Andimazi. I've been trying to call him and Andile, but I couldn't reach them"

Me: "Thabi take your things we are going to my house" I need to make sure that she is safe with my

Gwajo that kid is so adorable.

When she came back with a bag Zee helped me to stand up, we went out to my car. Spikes locked and

Zee drove off to my house Spider, Spikes, AK, Sniper were following us. When we got home, we found

Phindi and her husband waiting.

Me: "I was shot in the arm and thigh I also inhaled the gas" I didn't greet them.

"You need to lay down for me" He is Phindi's husband Mbuyiselo Bukhosini he is gynaecologist, so he

knows this thing. I did as tell. He checked me for some time.

Mbuyiselo: "You're so lucky that you're inhaled the small amount of gas the baby is fine and you, so I

need you to go to the doctor the first thing in the morning"

I'm relieved my baby is okay Phindi said if I'm going to be fine and the wounds are going to heal fast

because I put vodka on it. Mbuyiselo gave me antibiotics so they both said I'm on a safe side and I'm okay.

Zee showed them out.

Me: "The second room from the passage mngani please use it"
Her eyes are teary.

Thabi: "Thanks friend" she wiped tears. She took Gwajo from the couch and went away.

Spider told the guys to guard us 24/7. I'm angry at him I need here. I went to my bedroom got in the covers.

When I opened my eyes, I was hoping to see him, but he is still not here. It's 06:13am his side of the bed is clean.

The knock?

Thabi: "It's me!" It's Thabi I forgot I took her in because I couldn't let her to sleep in that house alone.

Me: "Ngena!" I said out loud.

She is holding a tray. Ncooah she is such a darling she made breakfast in.

Thabi: “How did you know that I'm starving?” I yawned.

I'm starving as if I had had something to eat for months. I ate my breakfast without washing my face

or hands. After eating my phone beeped. I hope its him because if it not I will lose it. A message with

a link. I pressed on the link it took a minute to....

Me: “What the fuck!?” I said out loud.

Thabi: “What is it?”

I gave her a phone to look for herself.

“FROM RICH KIDS TO RICH LAYWERS” The headlines on a tabloid.

Thabi: “Wow!” she managed to say that.

Samkelo and Andile made the headlines in one of the well-known tabloids. They are both holding

some floozies and that's why they didn't came to help. Nokwe and Nontu called but it was too early I

didn't answer they calls I need him here now to explain himself.

My phone was ringing nonstop all the numbers that are calling I don't know them, and others are

landlines so I'm not going to answer anyone of them. Just to think I don't know where is right now is making me crazy and Lord help me not to shoot his ass today.

My phone rings...

Kat: "Could you please track those two littles bastards for me and send the location when you done"

I know he will beat the shit out of them.

Me: "Sure" I got up from bed and made my way to the study and I need to trace these two bastards.

In 10 minutes, I was done I sent the address they are at Hilton hotel in Durban and I'm sure they Fucked those bitches all night they disappeared yesterday at 18:30pm till now.

Me: "Since we can't go outside of this house, we have movies to watch" I found her in the lounge.

We have a Cinema in this house, so she put Gwajo on sleep and we focused on a movie. Today I'm not

cooking for that bitch of a man I'm tired of his bitch ways. I know that I'll have to watch romcom if I'm

watching tv with her.

It's Dairy of Mad Black Woman so I'm forced to watch it with her. When the movie was starting, I heard a door open.

It's quite but I heard footsteps. It two cheating bastards I can't even Lol at them.

Kat: "Nxaa what the fuck has happened?"

Kat don't take nonsense he beat them up first before taking them here judging by Samkelo's face has a blue eye on his right eye and Andile is bleeding on the mouth. I first hug my best friend in case I don't see her when they go then I went to my bedroom I just remembered that my guns need to be cleaned and I will do it myself.

I won't entertain him today I had pains but I'm strong this is nothing. I put my wireless earphone.

He came in the room he was talking judging by his lips were moving but I didn't pay attention to it. If

I dare talk to him, I'll lose it. I don't talk about my feelings if I have pain, I want to deal with it in my

own way but right now I can't even drink. I took off my clothes to take a shower its hot I need a cold

water.

Samkelo: "Babe I'm sorry I didn't mean to hurt"

I was quite and went to the bathroom opened the shower tap
the memories came back flashing in my

mind thinking that what if I was shot or if my baby was shot.... I
was crying silently...

I felt his presence and I know he is behind me...His hands
touched my big tummy. Why he breaks my

heart like this and the very same heart love him so much.

Samkelo: "Babe I know many sorry won't amend what I done to
you. I was meant to be here with you

and protect you and our baby. What happened will never
happen I promise babe" he is breathing in

my ears behind me.

I was still crying.

We stood there about 10 minutes not saying anything to each
other, but I was still crying facing the

wall my back facing him. I know he is sincere I can tell in his
voice.

He touched the bandage in my arm, and he let a big sigh I know
he is angry to see that I think Ta Kat

told him what happened last night when he was not here.

Samkelo: "I'm so sorry babe I know you're hurting but please talk to me" I turned around to face him and gave him a stare.

Samkelo: "My insurance is ready, and I told Kat to prepare for my funeral"

I laughed a little looking deep in his eyes and he dropped his eyes.

Me: "I want to kill you now for not being here yesterday and cut off your dick because it causes trouble

but I can't do that because I want you to hold my baby and love him and give you a chance of being a

father to him" I looked deep in his eyes and I was crying.

He pulled me to his chest I cried harder he switched off the shower tap he was rocking me to calm

down and he managed to calm me down. I was still in his chest.

Me: "I'm hungry"

Samkelo: "What would you like to eat?"

Me: "I want...Mhm...Grilled chicken, fried chips, chakalaka mild, Milkshake strawberry flavour, chicken

burger from MacDonald, dunked chicken burger from KFC, liquid fruit juice mango and orange....” I

was counting and I could hear his chest that he is holding a laugh.

Samkelo: “I will get it all my sweetheart” he laughed.

I got off from his chest and switched on the shower tap he knows that I hate it when he laughs at me

when I count all my cravings to him when he goes out.

Samkelo: “Hau my teddy bear I didn't mean to make you angry” he brushed my tummy from behind.

He is breathing in my ear that's only turns me on, but I won't give it to him when yesterday was busy

fucking another bitch.

Me: “Did you use protection?”

He was quiet.

Me: “Samkelo!” I screamed.

Samkelo: “Babe I used the protection”

It broke my heart when he said but at least I won't have an STI or STD. We don't use protection

especially now because I'm pregnant he says he likes my velvet skoon.

Samkelo: "I'm sorry njunju wami" he planted wet kiss on my shoulder. To imagine him on top of another woman fucking her till her vagina gives upon her as he does to MD breaks my heart, but I can't stay angry forever because he will run to that bitch.

Samkelo: "We need to get out of the shower now babe you will catch cold" he switched off the shower tap and turned me to face him. He kissed me on my forehead.

Me: "It's so hot out there so I need something cold to calm me down" I frowned face.

He smiled looking at me.

Samkelo: "Okay 5 minutes then you're out" he squeezed my butt.

Me: "Ouch!"

Samkelo: "Drama!" he got out of the shower.

I closed the shower door I will stay here and come out when I like I won't get orders from him like I'm his employee. Fuck with him.

I stayed there for another 30 minutes I was thinking to give him a punishment, but I don't know what,

but I need to do something that will make him feel like he is losing his mind.

When I got out, he wasn't in the bedroom I put a towel on to check up on what he is doing.

Me: "Babe!"

It's quiet. I went down the passage.

Me: "Babe!!"

It still quiet.

Me: "Samkelo!"

It still quiet.

I checked him everywhere to the house, but he was not there. I went to the bedroom and I took my

phone to call him and he answered on the first ring.

Me: "Where are you?"

Samkelo: "I'm on my way to Gateway to get your cravings" I'm sure he is smiling the way he speaks I can tell.

Me: "Mhm okay thanks babe I can't wait"

Samkelo: "Okay babe I will see you and I love you so much"

I quickly went to the closet and I took my dress I put it on and slippers. I took the cameras in the safe

I plated it on the living room, study, passage, our bedroom I will give him the best punishment.

I left a note for him in the coffee table. You will never find us~
Nompe

I packed all my suitcase and his them in other his car in the garage. I set the cameras in my laptop and

I took my handbag I quickly went to Thabi's house with my car. When I got there, I found Andile in the living room looking miserable and I know Thabi is showing him flames.

Me: "Hey. If Samkelo calls you asking me tell him that you don't know where I am" I sat in another couch. Andile just looked at me.

Thabi came in wearing leggings with vest and slippers.

Thabi: "Mngani unjani?" she went to the kitchen.

Me: "Ngiyaphila babe unjani? When Samkelo calls you asking where I am you don't know where I am okay?"

Thabi: "Good mngani! People with a bad behavior need to taste their own medicine" I know she is telling Andile.

He stood up and disappeared in the passage. He will work till that ewe hours of the morning. I took my laptop and my phone rang.

It's him and I won't answer it....

After a second, he called countless time. I'm sure he is near or about to enter in the main gate. Andile

came and went to the kitchen to make him something to eat Thabi has no chill on him it suits him.

He disappeared in the passage again. Now I focus on my laptop.

Thabi is next to me looking in the laptop.

He opened the door caring plastics...

Samkelo: "My panda!" he shouts. He calls me panda because I'm fat and he like stores this hand in my

thighs or he calls me teddy bear or everything he likes.

Samkelo: "Babe!" he put the plastic bags in the kitchen counter and goes in every room to check me,

but he doesn't find me in the house. He took out his phone to call me. My phone is ring and I won't

answer it he needs to learn a lesson from his bad ways. He went to sit in the couch, and he finds the note in the coffee table...He went crazy.

He was shouting and cursing he went to take a golf stick he smashed the tv, the coffee table. He was

sweating a lot this is nice to watch, and I enjoy it. He sat down and dial....

25

Samkelo: "She is gone I don't know where find her" he said on the phone his voice was deep and has angry tone.

He typed on his phone after 20 minutes Spikes came in with Zee.

Samkelo: "Her clothes are all gone, and I need her now!" he is shouting.

Zee: "SK you need to calm..."

Samkelo: "Don't tell me to calm down when the mother of my unborn child is gone. I need her now!" he roared.

His phone rang...

Samkelo: "I need your help"

Thabi is amused by what we are watching in laptop. We can't hear what he is saying he didn't put the loudspeaker.

Samkelo: "She is where?!" he scratched his head. He took his car keys and stormed out of the house.

In two minutes, we heard a car pulling outside and I know he is here....

Samkelo: "Where is she!?" he came in and his eyes were all out like a mad man.

He found me sitting in the couch looking and I quickly closed the laptop.

Samkelo: "What the fuck are you trying to do!" Andile came running in the living room.

Me: "How does it feel? The taste of your own medicine!?" I shouted.

Samkelo: "Nompendulo Mazibuko don't test me!" he came where I was sitting.

Me: "Aia wukame Samkelo ne drama. Going out without telling you, you go crazy like this?" He picked up with my upper with a tight grip and force.

Thabi: "Don't you ever touch my sister like that you dog"
Ncooah how sweet of her saying that but she won't understand our relationship.

Andile: "Thabi stay out of it. Let's us give them space to talk"

Thabi: "Shut up Andile! I'm tired of your bitchy behaviour you are busy fucking around while I'm here

loving, cooking and fuck me every day! I'm tired of you!" she roared.

She turns to look at Samkelo.

Thabi: "And you try to hold her like that again I will cut that dick of yours" she went out of the room.

She left the three of us in the room and I think she went to talk a walk around the Estate.

I took out my gun.

Me: "You try this nonsense again I will force you to write her in all of your money and properties after

that cut that dick of yours and feed it to the dogs" I told Andile and he just stood there and look at

me.

I turned to Samkelo.

Me: "Try to do this shit again I will cut that dick you put in every pussy you find with panga and frame

it and put it in my bedroom"

They stood there after some minutes they cracked out laughing.

Andile: "Do you think I will wait and see you cutting my dick?" he said in between his laughs.

Me: “Nxaa voetsek go and get your woman out there before she gets a man that really loves her”

Andile: “I will kill everything that breaths” he took his cars keys and went out living us in their house.

Samkelo: “Babe please don't you ever pull that stunt again my heart nearly stops when I found that

note” he sat down in the couch and made me to sit in his lap.

Me: “I want you to think that whenever you're about to fuck someone's pussy” I looked down to his

eyes.

Samkelo: “It will never happen babe I promise you”

Andile came back with Thabi. She looked like she was crying her eyes were red and swollen. They came

to sit to us and Andile made Thabi to sit on his lap and I was also sitting on his lap.

Sam & Andi: “We are sorry for that drama that happened, and we promise it will never happen again”

We just laughed.

Me & Thabi: “Double date it is then!”

Them: “Okay”

Samkelo called Spikes that he found me. Kat laughed at him when he saw the video of Samkelo going

crazy and smashing tv. He left early because we have a date with Thabi and Andile in the restaurant. I

was wearing a red dress and black push in I couldn't wear heels because my feet are swollen.

We had a great night with them, and I enjoyed.

I hate Samkelo for impregnate me and I can't even enjoy the festive like ordinary people I can't drink

alcohol and I can give birth at any time from now on. Samkelo is nagging and fuss all over me. He

doesn't want me to go near the swimming because I might fall in swimming pool, he is always running

around me.

The other day he was shouting at me because I was dancing in the living room, he shouted at me

asking me what if I fall or hurt myself and I hate it!

He wishes and holding hand she wants our baby to be born with the same day as his birthday. Last

year I was in the hospital on his birthday. He doesn't sleep this day guarding and waiting for me to say he must take me to the hospital.

Today it my birthday and his birthday are on upcoming Monday, so I planned his birthday party I

wanted to do something for him, and I know he planned something for me.

My mother and my grandma called me to wish me a happy birthday. Nontu, Thabi, Nokwe and Zee called to wish me a happy birthday.

When I opened my eyes, he was not in bed. Where is he?

I woke up and made bed after that I hit the shower, he is not here so I will use and do everything I like

and eat everything I like. He doesn't want me to eat chocolate because he did some "research" he

found that a pregnant woman eating lots of sugar or sweet a child will have excessive saliva. Drama!

So, I eat it on the closet or in the bag.

I went to the kitchen he was not there I went to the study and he was not there either. Mxm I will go

and eat lunch on my own I don't care. No message or anyone who wants to take me out. I hate the mall!

My baby was kicking hard. You can tell by the kick of the baby that he or she will be rude or nice and this one on my tummy will be so rude like his father. Samkelo is nice and a gentle but when you step on his toe, she is very rude and a loose cannon only his old brother can calm him down.

When I was about to go out the house AK came in.

AK: "Nomps"

Me: "You don't knock now?" He just looked at me like I'm crazy.

AK: "Is Ta SK home?"

Me: "I don't know where he is, and I don't care!" I took my bag.

AK: "Where are you going?"

Me: "I'm taking myself out for lunch"

He looked at me. He doesn't speak too much even his voice is so low but when he is about to kill

someone, he turns in to some alien that invaded the planet earth.

AK: "Let me drive you to wherever you're going"

Me: "What if I don't want to?"

He took my handbag in my hand and went to the door, so I don't have a choice but him to drive me around.

As he drove off from the main gate...

Me: "Where are you taking me to?"

He was quiet.

Me: "I asked you a question!" that came out loud.

I took my phone out of the bag and I dialled.

Me: "If I die today it will be AK!" I told him and I was fast.

Samkelo: "What?" he said in a lower voice.

Me: "He took me to the house, and he is takin...."

He took my phone and dropped my call with Samkelo what's wrong with him. I took my gun out when

I tried to fire out it was empty but the last time, I checked my gun was loaded...

He just laughed out.

The car doors were locked even when I tried to get off from this car so in no minutes, he parked in at

Sibaya. He unlocked the door and I quickly stormed out of the car and I vomited after when I was

done, he came with a bottle of water and my handbag. I washed my mouth and took my bag from

him.

AK: "There's a nice restaurant here so I wanted to take you out for lunch because it's your birthday"

he said calmly. Why he didn't say so earlier.

I just gave him a deadly stare and he dropped his eyes.

AK: "Let's go" he pushed me a little.

I will not eat that food what if he poisoned that food and he wants to kill me in a slow and painful

death. I went there and we entered at some fancy restaurant there, but I was empty no one was there.

The Waiter came to us his phone rang and he went to answer it and I was left with the waiter.

Me: "Please help me he wants to kill me and please help me to escape" I said to the waiter and she

looked young.

He came towards us and I kept quiet and the waiter was smiling at me.

AK: "Our table is on the other side" he pointed somewhere I didn't pay any attention on what he was saying I wanted to go out and run for my life.

AK: "Let's go" he said pushing me...

Me: "Help me! Help me!"

"Surprise!!!" they all said when we came in the and I was screaming for my life. They were all laughing till the tears came out and I felt little embarrassed.

Samkelo: "Happy 27th birthday my nunuberry" he kissed my cheek.

Kat was still laughing at me.

AK: "I'm sorry I sent a wrong person to fetch you"

Kat: "I told. you..." he was still laughing.

When they were done to laugh at me my sister and my friends were here and the Gang of course but they were in normal clothes if you know what I mean.

Me: "Thanks, my love I really appreciate it" I pecked his lips.

He just kissed me so passionately and I wanted to undress him right here.

Kat: “Ai enough! So, did you think he wants to kill you? The worst and funny part is when you screamed for help...You made my day!” Kat.

I hit AK with my bag in the head.

Ak: “Ouch!” he said loud.

Kat was in stitches again it the first time I see him laughing out loud like a normal person.

Samkelo: “Sorry bra its hormones” AK was rubbing his head.

My sister and friends came to me laughing at they took me to the bathroom and made me change my dress to a beautiful long floral dress and pumps and I love it.

Me: “Who chose it for me?”

Nokwe: “Your man” she did my makeup. I don't think it will help because I'm so ugly and my face is oily.

Me: “I love it!”

The party went well and the members of the gang who was there went one by one saying they have

something to do quickly.

Kat: “Nompe I need you to be the warehouse tonight at 19:00pm urgent meeting. We are on leathers today and motorbikes”

Me: “Sure Ta Kat” he left with that moron called AK-47. I hate him for making me think that my life is in danger. Before he went out, he came back to us and gave me my bullets.

Me: “Next time I will shoot you ass” I whispered to him. Kat was looking at us Samkelo was in stitches and Ta Kat.

Samkelo made party to be short and the people went, and it was only those few was drinking but most of the people from the gang went off.

Samkelo made me to bid goodbyes to my friends and he told them I'm tired I need to rest and they

understood and we went off when I got home we took a nap and I wanted him to make love to me

but he refused saying the baby has turned and he will hurt the head of the baby so I took my horny

ass and took a nap.

When I woke up it was already 18:43pm I wasn't dressed up.

Samkelo: "Are you okay? You can skip if you not feeling well" he is concerned.

Me: "I'm fine baby" I took of his T-shirt and his eyes were on me.

He took his phone. I went to the bathroom his eyes were moving with me and I'm sure his shaft his hard now. He doesn't get enough of my body and I don't too.

I went to soak my body and when I came out, I found him naked but facing on the door, so he wasn't aware I was behind him...

His body is so yummy that tattoo on top of his back... His ass is firm and tight... His muscles it's just turn me on...

I clear my throat and he turned.

Samkelo: "My nunuberry, my sweetheart, my heartbeat" he came to me. He pulled me closed to me and kissed me so slowly and passionately.

Me: "Don't turn me on when you won't satisfy my needs" after pulled out.

Samkelo: "I love you"

Me: "I love you too"

We got dress and he gave me another jacket because mine don't fit me since I'm fat he landed me on

of his. He used a car because I can't ride a motorbike in this condition, and he wouldn't let me to do

that.

When we got there the was no one there and it was so dark.

Me: "Its 19:29 now and there's no sign of the others here!"

We are at the back of the house.

Samkelo: "They will come babe" he held my hand tight.

Me: "Where is my gun?"

He is quite and we are going so slow.

Me: "Samkelo please don't tell me you forgot to take my gun" with a snapping tone.

Me: "Why are we walking so slow?" I'm behind him.

He is quiet.

Me: "If I got shot and I make it alive here I will shoot your ass for leaving my guns in the house"

We stand still.

Me: “What is going....” I was interrupted by a sound of revving motorbikes. The motorbikes flashed a light on us

and we are standing in the middle.

Me: “If I die here, I will make your life a living hell” Our backs are facing each other...

The two motorbikes came towards with a board written on our names on it... Samkelo & Nompendulo

I was confused on what was going on here.

What amazed me is that our motorbikes were brought in front of us. On both motorbikes there was two chains and when my eyes followed those two chains there was a big black steel ring it looked so heavy...

When I was looking around....

I found him kneeling in front of me...

What??

Samkelo: “The first time I met you my life was a mess and you gave me purpose to love again and you

loved me even when I flopped big time but you forgave me gave me unconditionally love..." he was kneeling with one knee.

Is this what I think it is?

My man looked so sexy in that position and I wanted to kiss him. My eyes were filled with tears....

The motorbikes were revving out loudly now!

Samkelo: "Will you marry me...." I couldn't believe my ears right now what if I'm dreaming?

Me: "Am I dreaming?" tears fell out...Bloody hormones.

Samkelo: "No, you're not dreaming babe it is happening" he smiled, and his eyes were teary...

Me: "Yes!!I will marry you" I was screaming out loud jumping up and down.

He put a sparkling ring on my hand. He got up and kissed me so dearly I was still jumping up and down.

He held my hand to our motorbike she told that I had to get in the motorbike we need to do it we will

rave our motorbikes trying to go with this heavy metal ring chained on our motorbikes.

After that we sat there for an hour and they had congratulated us on our engagement, and it was done

in a gangster way as we are the GANGSTERS IN LOVE!

Late we went home pity he refused the sexy again and we were cuddling in our bed.

Me: "Thanks for planning this for mine babe" I'm in his chest.

Samkelo: "When I said I love you I meant it and I'm looking forward to meet my son and you my fiancée

soon to be my wife" he said with self-satisfaction.

We agreed that we will tell my friends the good news on dinner because they were not there. I created

a story of telling that he proposed on a dinner for two.

As it Saturday I'm planning a surprise party for him I want to appreciate him, and I love him so much

but I'm experiencing pains which comes and goes but I won't tell him because he will exaggerates

taking to the hospital.

Thabi: "Are you okay mngani?" She is in Durban with Sakhile he was there in our engagement as he is

one of us.

Me: "Yeah I'm fine sweetheart"

They helped me to help me with his party. Sakhi said he will kidnap him to get in the Party we all

refused his plan. We planned that Kat will take him to the one of the restaurants in near home.

I spent my Saturday with my friends and Sakhi planning my man's surprise party. Nontu went back to

Joburg after my surprise party yesterday she was on night shift, but she will come tomorrow at night

for Samkelo's surprise. My birthdate was on the 14th and his is on the 17th we are 2 days apart.

Pains were coming and go but I slept alone because he was watching cricket with Sakhi and Andile, so

I'm not interested in sport, so I went to sleep.

When I woke in the morning pains were sharp but not that bad I all go to the hospital when pains are

worse not now. He was sleeping so peaceful next to me him facing on my direction. He is so cute even

when he is sleeping, he pouts a little when he is asleep.

I move a little trying to get off the bed to take a bath or shower. I managed to get off from the bed

without waking him up. When I turned to make my way on the bathroom....

Samkelo: "Good morning babe..." with that deep sexy voice.

I thought I will get off, but he caught me.

Me: "Morning babe"

Samkelo: "Sit I will run a bath for you" he yawned and got up. He went to the bathroom.

Nxaa I wanted to take a bath in shower but when he is awake, I might forget about shower. He came in after a while.

Samkelo: "Go and bath my love I will make bed" I went to bathroom when he started to make a bed.

He found a nanny for, but I made it clear that I want someone who is related to him, so he found his

cousin on his mother's side. Nokulunga is his cousins he is studying at Unisa, so she wanted a job for

taking care of herself. So today she is coming, and I must face MaNdlovu and yes, she is coming to

drop her off.

I went to take a bath so when I went out, I was naked I'm not planning to get dress it so hot and this

bloody air-conditioning is not working.

Samkelo: "And then?"

Me: "It's hot so I can't get dress" I snapped. He lifted his hands up as he surrenders; he knows what's

best for him.

Samkelo: "Breakfast is ready babe" he looked at me, he sat on the edge of the bed looking at me pains

are starting to become worse, but it still comes and goes.

Me: "I'm not hungry babe" He frowned.

Samkelo: "Go get dressed we are going to the doctor" he went to the closet.

Me: "I'm fine it's just..." I stopped when I saw his facial expression.

Samkelo: "I said now!" he shouted.

I look at him and frowned he came back with my pitch long lacy dress and slippers. He threw it on the

bed, and he went out of the room.

I got dress when I was done, I made my way to living and I found him pacing up and down.

Samkelo: "Give me that" he stretched his hand to take my bag I had no choice I gave it to him, and we went off.

When we got to the doctor luckily it was empty, we found other two pregnant women there.

I'm due on the 23rd but he was here exaggerating the whole situation so I must follow his orders or

else we will fight about it. When it was our time to get it.

Samkelo: "Hey doctor. She is experiencing pains and she don't want to eat" he told the doctor and I

have him a death stare.

Doc: "I would like to ask you some question Miss Mazibuko" she looked at my file.

Me: "Okay Doc..."

Doc: "When did you experienced the pains in your abdomen?"

Me: "I started to feel pains on Friday night, but I thought it was caused by shock" When I remember

so well, I felt pain in AK's car in Friday I was shocked thinking that he wants to kill me.

Samkelo: "And you didn't tell me because?"

Doc: "Sir I would like to talk to my patient"

He gave doc a deadly stare, but she didn't care about it I hope she is used to crazy fathers.

Doc: "I would like you to lay in bed I need to check you"

I went to the bed and he helped me to lay in bed the doctor told him to take my panty off and he did.

The doctor I must lift my up she needs to check something.

The doctor put two fingers in my velvet...

Samkelo: "What are you doing to her you're hurting her"

Doc: "I would appreciate to do my job in peace" He kept quiet, but his face was saying otherwise.

Doc: "It's the contractions your cervix is starting to dilate that's why you're experiencing pains in your abdomen"

Samkelo: "The baby is coming?" his eyes were all out.

Drama!

Doc: "Not yet it might take hours or days women are different as their bodies"

Samkelo: "Why she is experiencing pains if the baby is not coming as in now?"

Doc: "Her contractions are starting as..."she was interrupted by another questions...

Samkelo: "Do I need to take her to hospital?"

Doc: "No not now but when it's gotten worse please do so"

I haven't said anything or ask anything to the doctor as he was asking so many questions in one time

and now, I need to go.

Samkelo: "Thanks Doc!" I tried to get up he stood up and help me to get up from the chair and thank

the doctor and we went off.

When we got home at 08:50am so I went to our room took off that dress I was wearing I laid on bed

naked and he came in.

Samkelo: "Are you sure you're okay?"

Me: "Yeah I'm okay" he looked at me I don't know what's to say now.

I think I fell asleep when I woke up, he was sleeping next to me on his vest and boxer ncooah my man

took off his clothes and got in bed because I was naked and fell asleep on my side. I took a towel and

wrapped it and he was asleep I went to the kitchen to make something to eat but the tv was on and there were voices talking and laughing. I wanted to go and take my gun, but I heard a voice familiar to Mntungwa's voice...

I went back quickly to the bedroom and he was sleeping so peaceful, but I had to wake him up...

Me: "Babe" I shook him. He woke up and sat quickly.

Samkelo: "You need to go to hospital?" his eyes were out.

Me: "No, I'm fine I think Mntungwa is in the living room"

Samkelo: "Okay. I was dreaming about you giving birth in our bed"

Me: "Sorry babe you were dreaming I'm fine" I brushed his shoulder.

He went to the couch and took his short wore it and he pecked my lips and he went out.

Having a child when your first child old will turn you in something else. He is obsessed and telling how to do things I'm sure he wants to tell me how to walk. I'm a fast walker naturally but he has a problem with it he says I had to slow down ever since I got pregnant.

I wore the dress I was wearing and made my way to the kitchen, but I found his mother chopping I think she is preparing lunch. I greeted her and I didn't even offer help and she know what I'm going through has a woman and worse she is a qualified midwife nurse so she must give me a break.

MaNdlovu: "Are you okay?" Me: "Yebo mah I'm okay" I drank juice.

MaNdlovu: "You're sweating. Labour contractions?"

Me: "It's so hot mah I'm sweating because of heat" I left the room. She annoys me right now I will go to my room. The pains are coming now I went to take a shower yes in the shower I need cold water to cool this down. I skipped the lunch I wasn't hungry after hitting shower I went to the bed I was turning and tossing... I think I fell asleep and it is dark in the bedroom I think its dark outside and I'm wet of sweat. I took my robe and made my way to the living room I found Nokuthula and MaNdlovu watching tv I greeted and sat down. MaNdlovu: "How are the labour contractions now?" Me: "They come and go"

26

MaNdlovu: "How far apart?"

Me: "I didn't check..."

MaNdlovu: "Tell me if they are worse"

Nokuthula is quiet.

Me: "Nokuthula sisi unjani?" I need to have a relationship with her because she will be the nanny of my baby.

Nokuthula: "I'm good sisi unjani?"

Me: "I'm okay I think"

Me: "Where is Samkelo?"

MaNdlovu: "They went out with their father"

I went to the kitchen and pour myself an orange juice went back to the living room after some while I

was tired of sitting, I wanted to lay down just to rest.

Its 22:30pm now he is still not here, and this pain are driving me crazy alone in this bedroom. When

I'm pacing up and down its feels little better but if I lay it becomes worse. I went to the closet took all

our clothes down from their hangers and I will pace up and down till I feel better.

I decided that I will go to hospital when my water has broken Thabi once told me that nurses made

her to go up and down for her cervix to dilates so I won't do that shit so I will pace up and down in my

house and I'll go there when the baby is on its way.

At 23:20pm I heard footsteps I think its Lwandile or its someone and I didn't care about it.

I was really sweating, and pains were worse...

Nompe. breath in....breath....out...

He came in laughing that really annoys me think of what the pain I'm in I will never have sex in anytime

soon.

Samkelo: "Yini?" he stopped laughing when he sees all the clothes in our bedroom floor.

I will not answer that stupid question. I was pacing up and down hanging his clothes and take them

back in the closet breathing in and out...

Samkelo: "Are you okay?" he stood in front of me.

Me: "I'm fine!" I shouted.

I felt as if I was in hell the way I was sweating and I'm naked but I'm still sweating.

Samkelo: "Why are you sweating then?" If he doesn't move in front of me, I will slap him so hard.

Me: "Move!" I pushed him.

Samkelo: "I was trying to help..."he said that in a lower voice, and I heard him.

He went to take a shower and he went to bed naked. It's our rule in this bedroom but I don't have

time for that he switched on the air-conditioning after some time the heat was slowing down I went

to sit on the floor it was cold and I slept on the floor naked it felt so nice...

I woke up in bed I think I went there myself or he helped me to get in bed....

On my side it was cold as if I peed on myself. I touched my thighs and it was wet....

I switched on the side lamp on my side he was sleeping so peaceful I wanted to strangle him for

impregnate me it's his fault I'm in pains.

Me: “Aaaaawh”

I shook him he was in deep sleep I shook him again, but he was still sleeping.

Me: “Samkelo!” I shook him but i think he is not sleeping he was pretending as if he is asleep.

Me: “Aaaawh”

I slapped him hard and he jump off the bed and took his gun out...

Me: “Voetsek put that away. My water just broke I need you to take me to the hospital” I tried to get up from bed.

He quickly came to my side and asked me so many questions...

Me: “Samkelo get me something to wear the baby is on the way!!” I screamed.

The pains have worsened now...

Samkelo: “Mom!!” he screamed.

After some while his mother and Mntungwa came rushing but Mntungwa made a quickly turn because

I was naked.

Me: “My water broke I think 10 minutes ago I need to go to hospital!” I shouted.

Mntungwa is outside asking questions he really gets in my nerve now...

MaNdlovu: “Sleep in the bed I need to check how your cervix has dilated”

I remembered that she is a qualified midwife nurse, so I did as she said.

MaNdlovu: “We won't make it in hospital I can feel the head of the baby”

I wailed...

MaNdlovu: “Samkelo I need warm water, towel and go take my medical kit in the closet on my

bedroom and call Nokuthula for me. Hurry!”

I've never experienced this pain even the bullets to take out the bullet on your body is easy than this.

I felt something on my vagina. She slapped my thighs for me to open them.

MaNdlovu: “It's time I need you to push for me”

I don't know when Samkelo came back, but he was holding my hand...

MaNdlovu: "Push!"

I was pushing and I was crying at the same times. Next time I will use injection....

She slapped my thighs again I wish I can get up and slap that witch so hard in a way that she can feel my hands in her cheek.

MaNdlovu: "Yeyii wena Push!"

I pushed so hard...

MaNdlovu: "Good! Take a deep breath and push for the last time"

Samkelo was wiping my sweat I wish to slap him so hard.

Samkelo: "Push baby for the last time"

I pushed..... I felt something getting outside from me.... I took a long breath after that....

MaNdlovu: "It's a boy!"

04:30 in the morning I was officially someone's mother...

I heard a cry....I just cried too. After some minutes she put him on my chest....

I've never saw beautiful and cute creature on earth like who is on my chest right now. He is so cute,

and I've just fell in love with him. I can't believe my womb carried such a cute boy like this... I felt

something falling on my shoulder. It is Samkelo he is crying he is looking at us...

Samkelo: "He is beautiful" he touched him on his little back.

He kissed my forehead and kissed him on his head. His mother was busy on my doing something I

don't know in my vagina.

Mntungwa: "The ambulance is here!" he shouted.

She cleaned me and helped me to get dressed... Samkelo was holding him and I've just saw the other side of him....

Samkelo: "Samkelo Khumalo Jr. Another is Amkelwa" he kissed his little forehead.

Lwandile came in to help me going to the ambulance along with Nokuthula. He got in still

Holding him and I slept on stretch after some time he took my hand and kissed it.

Samkelo: "I love you" The ambulance went off after the paramedics attended me. Samkelo's mother

told paramedics something I didn't understand because they were talking in medical language that I don't know, and I don't understand.

When we got to the hospital the nurses took my baby away and the doctor came in to examine me.

She told me that I'm okay it's just that she will put drip after losing water but it's not serious.

Samkelo: "He is beautiful baby" he kissed my hand.

I just smiled at him.

Me: "We need to name him"

Samkelo: "He is Samkelo Junior and another name of him is Amkelwa" he had smile on his face.

Me: "And Sbongokuhle"

I don't see anyone except us in this room.... Am I the only who had sex in the world or.....This ward is designated for me??

He smiled and leaned over for a kiss. We kissed but we were interrupted by two nurses and the

Wheeling a cot behind them it was the doctor.

Doc: "I'm happy to tell you that your baby is perfectly fine and healthy"

Samkelo: "Thanks Doctor" His parents and siblings came in including Kat.

MaNdlovu: "Dr Zwane it good to see you"

Doc: "Matron Khumalo it's good to see you too"

MaNdlovu: "How is my grandson doctor?"

Doc: "He is your grandson? He is perfectly fine"

MaNdlovu: "Yeah he is my grandson I'm old"

Doc: "Mthokozisi or Samkelo" she looked my man.

Mandlovu: "Samkelo"

Doc: "I'm sorry I didn't recognise you it's just that I'm busy" she stretched her hand to my man, and they shook hands.

Kat: "Can we see the baby please" I know he wants to go somewhere or to someone I think he has someone, or he is busy.

His grandfather was the first to take him then his grandmother then they followed. After that the baby went to the children ward and he was in my bed holding me.

"Mr Khumalo!" someone says.

I woke tried to take my gun... Nxaa I'm in hospital I'm not at home so I need...

Nurse: "I need her to rest but she can't when you're here sleeping in her bed" he frowned, and he got off from the bed.

Samkelo: "The doctor will be here in a minute" She is the nurse and she look likes she is her mid 40's

she is no nonsense taker I can tell by looking at her face and voice. He went out the ward and I went

to take a bath after that my baby came in and I breastfed him the nurse was there to guide and teach me how to breastfeed.

He is so cute I look at him as he is sucking, I just love him I've never felt like these before he is my

everything and I love, and I will die before they hurt him....

Samkelo: "This is the best gift I ever got in my life" he is sucking. I've never seen him like this I know

his soft side but not this soft.

I heard what he said but I was still looking at this beautiful little creature I'm holding in my arms. My

sister and friends came in...

Thabi: "Ncooah can I hold him"

I gave her.

Nontu was quite looking at him with soft face. In fact, scares her off I remember when she saw Gwajo

for the first time she was so scared to hold him...

Thabi: "Go to your Aunt" she gave him to Nontu. She freaked out and froze like a statue I don't know

why but we as people fear something big or useless things. At last she took him to her arms, and she

was quite after that holding him to her arms....

The doctor came in.....

Doc: "How is my patient?"

Me: "I'm good doctor"

I don't know why they don't visit hours here because it's still early for them being here but Samkelo

won't argue with some silly doctors or nurses to see his son.

Junior will be spoiled to the core I just hope

he will not be rude like his father.

Doc: "I have great news for you. I will discharge you afternoon"

Me: "Uhm thanks doctor" This is written Samkelo all over I'm just hope he didn't scare the Doctor off to discharge me or something like that. The doctor went out after she was done the nurse took Junior away.

Nontu: "We have to go now"-Nontu says after some long time. There is something wrong with her and I need to find out what's wrong when I get out of here.

Something doesn't feel right about her quietness.

They bid goodbyes and they went off.

Samkelo: "Maka Junior" he brushed my hand.

I blushed

Samkelo: "Thanks for giving me a son and thanks for loving me..."

Me: "Thanks for loving me too and taking care of me through these past hectic months" I say looking at him.

Samkelo: "He is worth it babe" he smiled.

He leaned over and pecked my lips.

Samkelo: "Babe"

Me: "Yeah love"

Samkelo: "It's my birthday today..." he looked down.

Flip!

Me: "I'm so sorry Mbulazi I forgot" I brushed his little beard.

Samkelo: "I don't blame you baby it was hectic last few hours"

I look deep in his eyes I tighten my grip in his hand.

Me: "Happy birthday to you my love!"

His wish came true for him to share a birth date with his son.

Me: "I'm happy your wish came true for you to share a birthday with him"

Samkelo: "When I look at him, I just love him, and I thank God for him to be in your womb before my

accident the is the reason I'm alive.... My soul is connected to his..." that was deep, and he was thinking

hard. His tears fell in both of our hands as we were holding hands....That was tense.

For the first time I heard a word God coming from his mouth.

Having a child can bring softness in you

never in million years I thought a hardcore heartless gangster like Samkelo "Ta SK" or "Axe"

Can say a word God.

Me: "Come here babe" He took off his sneakers to join me in hospital bed. I laid my head in his chest...

Samkelo: "I'm so happy that you will go back to normal self"

I see He is starting now.

Me: "I think I was not that bad"

Samkelo: "Haa at sometimes I was even scare to fall asleep thinking that you want to kill me" he tried to hold a laugh.

Me: "Haa babe it was your baby and hormones don't blame me"

He was quite...

Samkelo: "The best and favourite was last week on your surprise birthday party when you were shouting" Help me! Help me!" he says mimicking my voice. We cracked out of laughter.

Samkelo: "So, Mrs Khumalo soon-to-be we need to talk about making you my wife lawfully and traditionally"

Wow being a father has brought some brains too and I love this. Us, our little family.

Samkelo: "I spoke to my father and he said he will write a letter to your family. I will first pay ihlawulo

for my baby then pay for lobola same day"

I'm blushing and feeling loved in any corner and in every way.

Me: "I have to go home after two weeks to inform my parents and they need to see the baby"

I've just remembered that I planned surprise party for him today but things took spin and I'm here

trapped in the hospital and I couldn't even speak to my friends and sister to cancel the restaurant

venue and the party to be held at our house and my phone.

At 15:13pm the doctor came in and viola I'm going home with my baby, but I think it still early to go

home but when the doctor says I'm free to go I'm going.

Kat came in alone and he is here to fetch us to go home. I was walking by myself, but it was painful,

but I can do it I've took bullets out of my body, so this is nothing. He was holding my Junior and Kat

was carrying our bags. We got in the car and we drove off.

Me: "I'm sure I will be assigned soon to the operations"

Silence.

Samkelo must not do that... Either he like sit or not I will be back in the gang being a mother doesn't

mean I will quit I'm not quitting!

Samkelo: "At least when he is 3 months old or more"

Never! I have a full-time nanny so I will do anything I like, and I must have a strong bond with her and

more than she is family to Samkelo, but she better respects me as I will to her.

Me: "Mhm..." I looked out the window.

Lwandile: "Mhm okay parents" He must thank his brother's presence, but I'll let it slide.

He said he moved the baby cot to our bedroom he won't let his baby to sleep alone in that big nursery.

He said I don't have motherly instincts.

He did all the work in nursery by himself I was seven months pregnant, so I didn't have time I was so

annoyed and making all crazy things.

Kat: "Let me hold him for you and he will take your bags" he opened the door for me to take him in my arm.

I gave him My Samkelo Junior and I got out of the car. Why he is stopping now.

Kat: "Hamba phambili ungazi ungiwise ngiphethe ingane" he pushed Samkelo and he waited for me to follow Samkelo and he was behind me, so we kept walking. He opened door....

"Surprise!!"

He was so shocked to see all those people I'm glad they did it.

Samkelo: "I almost fainted" he looked around.

This was a happy birthday Samkelo and welcome home Junior. It so beautiful!

Me: "Happy birthday Sthandwa sami" I held his hand.

Sakhi: "I wanted to kidnap you from the hospital to get you here for your birthday"

Everybody laughs here thinking he is being crazy, but we understand what he means. He would have done that if he was not at hospital.

Eish the last this past four months have been hectic my lobola negotiations were on the first week of

February and he also paid iHlawulo for Junior. He is a clone of his father. His smile makes my heart

melt. His father is taking every minutes of his life.

I remember on the last year's Christmas when he was eight days old

he bought new clothes for him

in these many clothes he has he was wearing a little red T-shirt and a little black jean and all-star for

kid like his father. I spent the Christmas with my family he was staying in Mtunzini he said he won't go

anywhere he wants to be around his son. He is obsessed with our boy and Amahle.

Gwajo is a 1 year and 5 months old he is walking now and troubles has escalated in that Andile don't

want his son to be punish or beaten I remember this one day I was at their house here he came with

Thabi's Brazilian hairs with a scissor when we noticed him he already that to cut it. Thabi was mad just

to thin ka 28inch Brazilian hairs to cut by her son when she wanted to beat the shit of him Andile came

in he said “Don't want my child to be beaten next time if he has done something wrong or damaged

your things just tell me” when she explained what happened he said “I will buy that fucken Brazilian

shit of yours”

Nokubonga and I had a great relationship I haven't been assigned in one of the missions. As it is Friday

today, we're going to Weenen in Escort it will be the second time I went there. The first time I went

there it was when Junior was 1 month, and he was crying nonstop. Samkelo was so worried he told

his father that Junior is crying nonstop so Mntungwa told us to come in Weenen. The way he was

crying it was unbearable and my parents told me that maybe he need to go to Khumalo homestead in

Wineen so we went there as we entered the gate he stopped crying and I feed him and he slept

without rocking him up and down.

Samkelo: “SJ ntwana yami” he came in the living room.

I don't want him to be called SJ because he might turn to be a gangster just like his father.

Me: "His name is Junior"

He sits next to me in the couch and pecks my lips. He took his son and tickle him a little and I love his

laughs. He runs his hand in my thighs...

Me: "Ai babe in front of him?" I pushed his hand.

He laughs and continued to tickle him. He took his bottle and fed him. I don't know how he does that

when I feed him it takes time for him to fell asleep but his father it so easy it was true what he said

about their spirit being connected.

He went to put him on his cot and Nokubonga was on her room I think she is packing her clothes for

this weekend as we are all going this afternoon. He came back to sit next to me he started to be

himself... His hand was brushing my thigh...

Me: "Babe" I looked at him and it was on my velvet...

Luckily, I was wearing panty.

Samkelo: "I wanted to check if you shaved or not" he kissed me.

I broke the kiss...

Me: "We need to prepare babe..."

Samkelo: "We still have time" he picked me up...

We were kissing when he took few steps to go to our bedroom...

Clear throat

When he turned his head, he gently put me down... It was Nokubonga... I don't want her to see our

private life. He quickly disappeared in the passage now I must apologize to her about what she saw.

Me: "I'm sorry sisi about what you've just saw" She laughs a little and looks down when she sees that

I'm looking at her.

Nokubonga: "There's no problem sisi I understand" she smiled.

Me: "Even though sisi I don't want you to see that we shouldn't behave like that around the house" I

want to respect her even we are paying her, but she shouldn't see our private life.

Samkelo is naughty and always horny I remember few months back we both agreed to wait for six months to have sex but after three months things changed. It was at night we were sleeping on our bedroom and Junior on his cot here in our bedroom. He put pillows between us for us not to touch each other when we're sleeping.... I was sleeping when I felt his hand on my waist and he was breathing in my ear....

Samkelo: "Babe..."

I kept quiet. He turned me to face him when I opened my eyes, he was looking at me with eyes full of lust and hunger.

Samkelo: "I can't carry on like this"

I wasn't smiling I just looked at him.

Samkelo: "Babe I miss you so much I can't hold myself... It's a torture to see you naked"

I couldn't believe him we both agreed on this.

Samkelo: "Please babe I'm begging you just one round I promise I won't ask you anything after this"

he is sexier when he is begging and I'm feeling sorry for him now.

Me: "We'll have sex after six months that we agreed on" I turn to sleep my back facing him.

He kept quiet I don't like to torture him, but we must wait. He took a deep sigh and slept after that. I

waited for two hours,

When I turned to look at him, he was sleeping.... I run my hand to his manhood, and I grabbed it and

I gently rubbed it....I pecked his lips and he slowly opened his eyes I continued the kiss and he smiled

a little...

Samkelo: "Are you sure babe?" he asked when he broke the kiss.

I nodded.

He woke up took and wore my robe he went to Junior's cot he gently took him, and he went out our

bedroom. After minutes he came took off the gown and came in bed.

Me: "Where is my baby?"

He smiled.

Samkelo: "I went to put him on his nursery he can't see his parents making love in front of him" he smiled, and he pulled so close to him and he kissed a little attitude out of me.... I'm wet now. His hand is on my velvet...

Samkelo: "You haven't shaved" he stroked my pubic hairs. He doesn't like it so I knew if I didn't shave it would decrease the chance of us to have sex before time... He got on top of me and he was kissing me so passionately when things heated up, I broke the kiss he got off looking at what was I doing. I opened draw on the side table on our bed and took condoms...

Samkelo: "Haah babe" we don't use it but now I've just gave birth not so while, so we need to use it. I just gave him a stare.

Samkelo: "I'll do the withdrawal babe I promise" he crossed his fingers.

Me: "Okay... Make sure you're do the withdrawal or else I will shoot your ass" our faces are so close to each other.

We kissed again and things heated up again his hands were all over me I felt his finger on my velvet

he was finger fucking me. In no minute he was on top of me fucking me harder than before.... I missed

him so much we can't resist each other....

There's no decision you can make with him when sex is included so you have to calm down and chill

he can make you late or convince you even not to go he is so naughty and always have plan when it

comes to sex. He made me to snick out of my parents' house at night after uMkhehlo and took me to

Mtunzini Lodge when he planned a romantic night for us when I came back in the ewe hours I found

my grandma in the kitchen I was so ashamed I was avoiding her those days.

We laughed about it. She has a boyfriend I haven't met him yet but Samkelo doesn't know he will

exaggerate about it so once in a while she goes to school to do her work and doing assignments, I love

how she dedicated to her schoolwork and she manages so well.

We've done all traditional steps to the wedding in this past few months only thing left now is White

wedding and traditional wedding which is on October so I'm planning it and Samkelo isn't helping

much but he said he want him and junior to wear matching suits. Junior is big baby with cute chubby cheeks he is his father younger version and he likes to laugh at all. Samkelo loves to tuck him in his cot

read him stories and recite his clan names holding his little hand till he falls asleep.

At 14:20pm we were ready to go Lwandile came in luckily Lwandile's baby mama is going with us, so I won't be alone there...

There's this Aunty Zethu who is Samkelo's aunty. Mntungwa has 5 siblings that's makes 6 with him.

He has three sisters Who are Zethu, Fikile and Smangele and brothers are Ziphezinhle, Simphiwe and

Mntungwa who real name is Melusi Zachariah Khumalo, but they call him with his clan name

Mntungwa even his children call him Mntungwa or Dad or Tyma. His older Aunty Zethu is a problem,

talking too much, making rules for everyone so I won't face her alone. She told me that I have cover

my head and shoulders because Samkelo has paid lobola I don't like her at all...

Me: "Hey guys!"

Lwandile is the responsible father to his daughter and loving boyfriend and baby sassy to Rachel and the make a perfect couple.

Rachel: "Hey, how are you?" She once said Samkelo scares her off and asked how I make him laugh because he is so tense.

Me: "I'm good and I can see that you good" I smiled. They are looking at us. Samkelo took Amahle from her mother and he followed me to the kitchen I want to make them something to eat.

Rachel is so beautiful and slim like his man. They are both thin and tall, but their daughter is a big baby like my Junior. Amahle is cute like her parents...

Rachel: "I hope dragon lady won't be there this weekend" she whispered and checked if someone is coming.

Me: "She won't miss it" I was busy making sandwich for all of us.

She is married but she is always there I'm sure she beats her husband she is always causing problem

and she likes to swear no wonder her in-laws don't want her near them.

Samkelo and his brothers has their separated bedroom outside the big house. Samkelo's bedroom is

big enough to be a four-room house in the locations it has a jacuzzi, minibar, a big bed ever since we

have a baby, he has a crib in his bedroom.

AK bumbled into us on our way out and Samkelo said he will drive to Weenen in Escourt so I was sitting

with him in the back sit and Nokubonga was in front seat with AK and he was sweating I didn't

understand why but Samkelo was enjoying to see him sweating when Nokubonga got in front.

Nokubonga is here but on the big house so I will be my Junior today actually all weekend we need to

spend some time with him. His father went out with his brothers to Stradini lounge so I'm here with

my boy I need to talk to my sister....

Me: "Mtaka moo"

Nontu: "Unjani?"

Me: "Ngiyaphila unjani?"

Nontu: "Ngiyaphila..." she heaved a sigh.

Me: "We need to talk" She is quiet.

Nontu: "Yeah..." after some time.

Me: "There's something eating you up I won't rest till I find it, so you better speak about it" I always

have an influence to make her talk.

Nontu: "Don't do that..."

Me: "I will do till you speak out" Junior is making funny noise playing with his feet.

Nontu: "Don't do that...." her voice is breaking....

Me: "Cry sweetheart if you have to after that we will talk about it" She just let out a sob..... It just

breaks my heart to hear her crying out like that....

Nontu: "A lot has happened" she sniffed.

Me: "What has happened?" I'm confused by what she is saying.

Nontu: "He is....." she started to cry again. After minutes she calms down.

Nontu: "I lost the baby...." I can't believe it why she didn't tell me about it, what happened?

Tears just came uncontrollable.

Me: "I'm so sorry to hear that Mtaka mah I can't imagine what you're going through, but I will make sure that we'll deal with it as a family"

Nontu: "Please don't tell parents"

Me: "I won't tell them for now but eventually they will need to know. Please take a sick leave I need you here with me so that I can take care of yourself"

Me: "How is he taking it?"

Nontu: "So bad he is drinking his sorrows away"

Me: "You need to see a professional. I will find one and pay for it" I need her to be better and deal with it in a right way.

We spoke after and hung up I tuck in my baby held him tight I won't leave without him he is my

everything that's why I need to install track in his body in case our enemies kidnap him.

Samkelo: "Babe!" When I opened my eyes, he wasn't in bed....

Samkelo: "Babe!" I think its him who is knocking in the middle of the night. I woke up and opened the door for him.

Samkelo: "I'm sorry to wake you up my love" He is tipsy... I can tell the way he speaks and his eyes.

Me: "No problem babe" I went to bed.

Samkelo: "Do you know that I lo..."

Me: "Shhhh!" He'll wake him up.

Samkelo: "I'm sorry babe" his hands are up. He knows me too well.

He disappeared to the bathroom after some minutes he came back wearing a boxer making silly poses.

Samkelo: "Babe I'm trying to charm you" he made another silly pose and he almost fall.

I was laughing at him sometimes he can be something else. He came to my side of the bed and pulled the duvet off and its freezing here....

Samkelo: "I want to keep your warm babe" he brushed my shoulder.

Me: "Get in bed to be warm" I'm little annoyed.

He got in bed and he noticed that Junior is in our bed...

Samkelo: "Boy boy" he gently touched his chubby cheeks.

Me: "If he wakes up you will put him back to sleep" I said softly I don't want him to wake up.

He gently takes him to his crib and put his blanket and his pacifier in his mouth. He came back to bed

and found me pretending as I'm asleep...

Samkelo: "I want to keep you warm my love" he turned me to face him.

Me: "Why are you always horny?"

Samkelo: "Do you blame me? With that tight pussy of yours I can't live without it" he smirked.

He kissed me so deeply and passionately when things heated up, I got on top and I felt him inside me

all of him I started to move gently up and down.....

Samkelo: "Mhmm it's feels so good" he groaned. He is holding tight on my waist....

Me: "Ahhh"

I stopped when I heard something on the door....

It's a knock...

Samkelo: "Eish I hate being disturbed" I got off him.

Thando: "Bhuti!" she knocked harder.

He wore his pants quickly went to the door...

Thando: "Please help me" she cried and stood next to the bed.

Samklo: "Thando what is going on?" he came towards the bed.

His shaft is still erected he must to the

bathroom.

Thando: "Nompe please help me" she is crying, and her tears don't scare me at all.

Samkelo: "Thando speak! What is wrong?"

Thando: "I got a link and it's contained a..." she cried louder than before.

Samkelo: "I'll slap you now. Speak!" that came out loud and her is angry now.

She sits to the bed next to me and she has her phone on the hand. She stretched her hand to give me

her phone to look at it. Her brother took one step to her he grabbed him with upper arm.... I quickly got up...

Me: "Babe calm down" I tried to move Samkelo's hand to her arm

She is crying and look scared of her brother. I clicked to the link on the phone.....

Thixo wami!...

Me: "So, what do you want?" after looking at that clip.

Thando: "Please help me to erase it and delete it from the sender" she is crying...

27

Samkelo quickly took a Thando's phone on my hand. We both looking at him now.

He threw the phone on the wall.

Samkelo: "Yeyii wena what the fuck is that" he gave a deadly look and eyes full of anger...

Thando: "I'm...Sorry"

Me: "Babe I need my laptop now"

When I started to work....

Kat: "Where is she?" he budged in our room. He will make things worse than it is now.

She is wailing now.

Kat: "Sex tape? Thando sex tape? You are sleeping around now?" with a deep voice that sends shivers on my spine.

She isn't answering she is crying....

Me: "I'm going to work in another room here" I took my things and I left the room.

When I was outside the room there's the room facing the big house and the lights are on. I went there

I need to work in peace I don't want noise and I didn't want to get involved I left them when

Kat came in and I know it won't end well. When I opened the door, it was locked. I knocked. It means

there's someone inside I can't go to Lwandile's room I just need an empty room I can do this in peace.

After knocking twice, the door opened...

AK: "And then?"

Me: "Ai awukame maarn I need to do some work in here" AK can be something else.

I went to sit down on the table...

Nokulunga: "Babe..." she came from the bathroom...

The shock of my life.

Me: "Nokubonga!" What is she doing in his room on a towel coming from bathroom...?

Me: "Your cousin will be here in no minutes so make sure you get out of here"

AK: "What are you doing here?"

A knock....

She quickly went to hide in the closet. He went to open the door...

Samkelo & Kat: "Is it still there?" they both budge in.

AK: "Give me few minutes then I'll be done" AK-47 went to the bathroom.

He came back smiling...

Me: "I deleted it now I need to find who posted it" Thando came in sobbing....

Kat: "Now we aren't sleeping because of you" he pointed to her. She stood near the door.

Thando: "Thank you Nompe for helping me out"

I laughed and all eyes were on me...

Me: "I didn't do it for you Thando, but I did it for your brother" I focused on the screen in front of me.

Quiet.

Me: "Do you think I can do this for the person who put something on my food for me to have an allergy?"

When I look at her, she drops her eyes.

Samkelo: "What are you talking about?" he frowned.

Silence.

Me: “Do you remember when I had an allergic reaction?”

Samkelo: “Yeah”

Me: “She is the one who put something on my breakfast”

Samkelo: “She did what?” he got up from the chair...

Me: “Fuck!” I banged my laptop.

Me: “Who is your boyfriend?”

Thando: “Senzo...” she looked down on her feet.

Me: “His surname?” I'm standing now.

Thando: “Fakude”

Me: “Go to your room now!”

She was still sitting when I turned my head on her direction.

Me: “Now!” that came out loud. Shit is about to go down

Kat: “AK get her out of here”

Me: “Don't be bitch wena take her out” I pointed the bathroom.

He went to the bathroom slowly and when he came back Nokubonga was behind him on a towel....

Samkelo & Kat: “What the fuck is going on here?” when their saw it was Nokubonga their cousin.

Me: “Nokubonga go your room now!” I pushed her out.

Samkelo took a chair wanted to attack AK for sleeping with his cousin.

Me: “SK not now. We have bigger problems than that so calm down”

Kat: “What is it Nompe?”

Me: “This is Rambo's style. There's new enemy in town and him us using your sister to get into you” I

brushed my head roughly.

AK: “Who is Rambo?”

Me: “IT geek who taught me to hack in varsity”

Samkelo: “The one who hacks banks and his mother's WhatsApp?”

Me: “Yeah”

I need to make some call.

Him: “Shlama”

Me: “Ntwana Ngigrand nawe ugrand. I need Rambo's 10's” the phone is on the loudspeaker.

Him: "Shlama you didn't invite me in uMkhehlo"

Me: "Your invite for the wedding is ready"

Him: "Okay. I'll send it now now" he hung up. He always doesn't have time to talk.

Me: "We must prepare for the worst; shit is about to happen" I sat down.

I opened my laptop I need to track where he is at least to know his location will be easy to keep an eye on him.

At 03:45 am I managed to trace him down he is in Durban no wonder we haven't see Thando in a long time she was busy with him.

Me: "He is in Durban, so we need to keep a close eye on him"

Kat: "I need to make some few calls"

SK and AK were on the phone too we need to be updated.

The weekend was great at Weenen because Aunty Zethu was not there, but this Rambo thing is not right soon or later he has to be eliminated.

My phone....

Me: "Hey mom"

Mom: "Voetsek wena where is she?" It's the first time hearing my mother swearing at me.

Me: "Mom..." I'm disappointed.

Mom: "When was the last time you spoke to her?" she snapped.

Me: "Friday night"

Mom: "Fuck!"

Me: "What is going on?"

Mom: "There's an incoming call I'll call you later"

It's sounds as if she is driving...

Another phone call I'm famous this morning...

Andile: "Nomps we have a problem"

Me: "What problem Ta?"

Andile: "We need to meet in the warehouse in the next 30 minutes"

Me: "Sure Ta" I hung up.

What problem.

I went to the kitchen found Samkelo feeding Junior.

Me: "We need to go to the warehouse" I kissed my boy.

I called Nokubonga to come she is taking him to the doctor for his vaccination he was ready to go, and their bodyguards were ready to take them to the doctor. Junior has 2 bodyguards they are one of us and the other four will stay here.

We got ready and went to the garage go in the car and we drove off.

Me: "Babe I suggest that we need to put a tracker Junior"

One sarcastically laughs....

Samkelo: "You're joking right?" he isn't even looking at me.

Me: "I'm not joking babe. We're playing a dangerous game our baby will be their first target, so I don't

want or unlike a headless chicken trying to find when they kidnap him"

Samkelo: "Over my dead body"

This fight will take years, but I will do it eventually I won't put my child at risk because of his silly

reasons. When we got to the warehouse, we found the others inside the situation is tense I can tell by

looking at their face.

Andile: "Thanks for coming at a short notice" we sat down.

Why he hasn't flew to Cape?

Andile: "I won't be at around the bush there's way coming in our way" he brushed his head roughly.

SK: "What war"

Andile: "Thokozani and his friends stole the merchandise that belonged to the The Scavengers"

I heard a lot of fuck around me.

Andile: "Thokozani!" he shouted...

He has bruises on his face, and he is walking so slow. Wait he was in Jo'burg in Friday.

Me: "Where is my sister?" It won't be coincidence.

Andile: "Nompe I'm doing all my best together and bring her home safe" I quickly got up with my gun

on my hand making my way to TK

SK: "Babe calm down"

Me: "Don't tell me to calm down! Don't!" I screamed.

I'm pacing up and down. Fortunately, I had my laptop I need to track her...

TK: "Sakhi gave an order to our members on that side to find her"

S.K gave me vodka to calm my nervous down.

Me: "Just pray they don't hurt her or else I'll rip your heart"

THE EAGLES and THE SCAVENGERS swore that we won't step on each other's toe because when we

do innocent people die so we swore truce.

Andile: "We going to Joburg now"

Private Jet it is in then my sister alive I'm shaking out of anger and shock. Her phone location is in her

place, but she isn't there Sakhi went to check.

When we got to Joburg cars were already there waiting for us.

We have their stuff that idiot and his

friends stole from them.

Ta Andile's phone rang he answered and put it on loudspeaker...

"I hope you have my stuff" he says. That is Rocket. That man so heartless...

Andile: "I do. I give you your stuff and give her to me"

Rocket: "You're in no position to make demands. How is Lwaluhle?"

Andile: "Man don't do that we're talking here and live my boy out of this"

Rocket: "I'll send you address for drop off" he hung up.

I called our bodyguards and they said they are at home. I also called Yabo just to check if they are

alright. TK is here with us he must face the heat.

After an hour Rocket send the location. We quickly went there when we were about 20km the black

SUV were following us to the location.

Andile: "Let's do this" we opened the car doors. About 20 men came to us and led the way to their

warehouse.

Andile: "We have your merchandise so in order to get it we need to see her"

Rocket: "Slicer don't rush things"

Slicer is Andile's name he can take out every piece of your flesh and leave the bones with an Axe.

They took time negotiating with each other. Rocket want usto give him Reserve Bank. Everyone knows

that Reserve Bank is our, so he wants it.

Rocket's phone rang....

Rocket: "Eish sorry M...." he looked down. We can't hear the other person he is talking to the phone

isn't on loudspeaker.

Rocket: "I'll do that now" he ended the call.

We're looking at him.

Rocket: "Take her to Waterfall city" he told his boys

Me: "I'm taking her with me"

He smiles and look at SK

Me: "I'm taking her with me"

They came with her our two guys took her and went to the car. She will be taken to our other house

in Centurion Pretoria.

We gave them their stuff and we apologized on behalf of TK for taking their merchandise luckily, he

hasn't touched it other than well be screwed up.

We got in our cars and drove off

Me: "I won't be running like a headless chicken trying to track the kids down"

Kat: "Yeah it sounds in appropriate, but I think she has point"

Andile: "Ai, I don't want to hear it" Slicer and Axe are agreeing together but it won't help anyone.

Kat: "Look here we have many enemies and our kids are their targets so please try to understand"

Andile: "In which part of the body?" scratched his head.

Me: "Head"

SK: "Forget it!" he says loud.

Kat: "Nompe has a point and I second it so you two must stop being a pussy just go with the idea"

Andile: "So, what will I tell Thabi about this madness?"

Me: "I'll organise the little holiday to Joburg for shopping of my gown and the braidmaid's dress then

you'll offer to take care of the kids and please make sure that Lwandile is a way too because Junior,

Amahle and Lwaluhle"

SK: "So, you figured it out all along?"

Me: "Yeah I've figured it all out"

Kat: "Okay next week it is then"

We're at Kat's house in Umhlanga so no one can hear us.

I woke up at 05:30am and he was not in bed I made a bed then I went to take a shower. Today on

going to Joburg girls outing and I need us to talk about my wedding. When I was done taking a bath, I

went to Junior's room to check up on him and he was awake, but he was not crying.

Me: "Morning my boy" I tickled him.

His smile is so adorable.

Me: "Where is daddy?" I asked him

he was smiling nonstop.

I went to the kitchen to make his bottle. His car keys are on the kitchen counter after making his bottle

I went to check in his study....

Samkelo: "Yeah. I don't understand why but I'll send it to you" he is on the phone

Who is he talking too early in the morning? Junior made noise so I was forced to get in the study.

Samkelo: "Morning babe" He looks a little shocked.

Me: "Morning love" Junior was making noise his father took him to me. He looks more than happy to see his father.

Samkelo: "Ntwana yami" he tickled him. It's nice scene to look at but who was he talking to?

Me: "I need to prepare for my trip babe that's why I woke up early. I have an early flight"

Me: "Okay babe"

I went to our bedroom to pack my clothes when u was done, I went to the kitchen to make breakfast

for all of us. Nokuthula is eating with us and she is more relaxed now than she was new here.

Nokuthula: "Morning sisi" she came in the kitchen.

Me: "Morning sisi unjani?"

Nokuthula: "I'm good"

Samkelo came in with Junior.

Me: "Assignments?"

Nokuthula: "I'm swamped" she made a cup coffee.

Samkelo: "Take a day off Nokubonga I will take care of Junior"

Nokuthula: "Au Mzala"

Samkelo: "Be free besides the guys are coming so we will chill here today"

Nokubonga: "Thanks, mzala"

He gave her money to make some shopping he was making sure he delays her because the installation

of trackers on their heads is today AK-47 was told to take her out just to make sure she don't come

back early to find Junior crying nonstop because she will panick and we don't need that.

Big Four also got the getaway. Thabi will meet Rachel in the airport so they will take the same flight

from Cape Town to Joburg and Zee is on Joburg these days.

I bath my son and fed him, and I spent some time with him. His father is acting weird this day and I

won't even ask him after a while Junior fell asleep, I went to put him on his cot I kissed him on the

forehead and went to my bedroom.

I found him on his phone.

Samkelo: "Ready to go?"

Me: "In few minutes I'll be ready"

Samkelo: "Mhm okay"

When I came out of the closet, I was holding my bag.

Me: "I'm ready to go but I'll start in his room to kiss him goodbye" I put my bag on the bed.

I felt his eyes on me as I'm walking out of the room. I found my boy sleeping so peaceful and I kissed him on the forehead.

I felt his presence...

Samkelo: "I'll take him because Nokubonga is not here"

He woke up. Junior loves his presence so much he doesn't take so much time to sleep when it's his father but to me he takes his time.

Me: "Okay"

He went out the door. I took my bags because he was busy playing with his son I locked the door after me. We went to the Jeep Wrangler and he buckled him in his car seat. When I was about to go off, I kissed my boy who was awake now and I pecked his lips.

Me: "I love you" He smiles with that smile that makes my heart to melt.

Samkelo: "I love to my love" he smiled.

Me: "Please don't burn my house" I hugged him.

Samkelo: "Hawu babe" he laughed.

I went off and I'll miss them.

When I landed, I found them waiting for me?

Nokwe: "You're late"

Me: "Ai suka!" we laughed.

We got in the car and drove off. We went to Nokwe's house (Sakhi's house) and it a beautiful house and it so stylish.

Me: "Nice house mngani"

Nokwe: "Thanks babe"

Thabi: ""Is Mr Pilot here?"

Nokwe: "We are alone he's in Durban"

Zee and Nontu is running late. I called him to check up on him and he was not right but we ngabe to

do it we don't have a choice. I think there's more than what is happening today. I'll spent three days

here so Wednesday I'm going back to Durban.

Nokwe: "Wine?"

Me: "Yes please!" I screamed. They laughed.

She came back with wine and glasses.

Me: "Rachel girl loosen up girl" She just smiled.

Nokwe poured wine for us her phone beeped...

Nokwe: "Nontu is here" she got up from the chair and went to the door to open for them.

Thabi: "Hey girl!"

Nontu: "Yhuu is it kicking in already"

We laughed. Us and wine same WhatsApp group. She sat down next to me.

Me: "How are you feeling Nono?" I said to Nontu. My mother and grandma call her Nono when are teasing her.

Nontu: "I'm feeling better now thanks for the rapist"

Me: "I'm glad to hear that"

Zee sent text saying she is busy for the whole days she is be free, so we won't do shopping for my wedding, so we need to get drunk! Two bottles down already. Nontu was also drinking with us.

Rachel: "What kind of the dress you want?"

Me: "Mermaid dress that covers the back of my back"

Me: "You'll wear a long max with cute sandals and please your weaves need to be on point"

Nontu: "As long as we will look cute"

Nokwe: "Budget?"

Me: "None as long as I get what I want" I sipped on my glass while giving them a funny eye.

Them: "Mhm"

Thabi: "Mngani I need to ask you something but don't be offended"

Me: "O-kay"

Thabi: "Don't you think this is too much"

Me: "He will give me my dream wedding"

Thabi: "I'm not talking about the wedding" I don't like where this is going...

Me: "If it's not the wedding what is then?"

Thabi: "All of these big houses, expensive houses, expensive gifts..."

Nokwe "It bothers me also this is too much..."-Nokwe

Me: "I don't understand what you are trying to say" I acted dumb.

Thabi: "I think there's more to it something illegal maybe"

I laughed out loud. Their faces were serious.

Me: "Those men work hard to give us what we want and what we need" I hate to lie on them, but I'm forced to them can't find out.

Nontu: "So, it doesn't bother you?"

I need to keep calm here because if I lose my temper, they'll think I know something.

Thabi: "Yazi Andile is shady sometimes I found him talking with the phone in the ewe hours, come back late or in the middle of the night"

Nokwe: "Mina ke nje Sakhi most of the time he always with boys drinking or watching soccer and comes back in the middle of the night"

Yerrrrrr.

Nontu: “TK is acting strange these days coming in and out with the boys drinking”

Me: “Samkelo also do that watching soccer with the boys coming back in the middle of the night but

I can't just assume he is doing something is shady”

Rachel: “Maybe they're cheating”

Silence.

I tried to hold a laugh. She is always in denial her father is commissioner and a gangster that's why he

is after us we found out that he is one of THE TIGERS our rival gang and we need to teach him some

lesson.

Me: “You can say that again babe” I laughed.

They look at each other.

Thabi: “I'll kill him if I find him cheating again” her face changed in a minute.

Nontu: “I'll help you to kill Andile then help me to kill TK”

Nokwe: “I'll temper something on the engines of those private jet and sent him message saying that

we'll meet on heaven" she is worked out.

Rachel and I were laughing till our tears came and I was also relieved that they will think something else.

Me: "So back in my wedding preparations" after laughing so hard.

Nokwe: "Décor?"

Me: "I want Wimbledon chair on the garden wedding, and you'll see in the reception which one will be perfect"

Thabi: "Okay. Colour?"

Me: "Crystals clear with Royal Blue with touch of silver"

Nontu: "Mhm yeah great"

Rachel: "Suits?" She is talking wine work wonders.

Me: "I think of dark navy suits skinny trousers; coats will also be a little skinny and revealing with no shirt and silver chains and brown shoes"

Thabi: "Mhm can see my man showing those muscles in revealing coats"

Nokwe was biting her lips also Nontu....

A bell rang.

Nokwe went to attend the door. She came back with some lady I don't know.

Her: "Hey girls" she sat down.

I quickly took my bag just in case things are about to go off.

Her: "How are you Nompe?"

Me: "I'm good...." smile and frown at the same time.

Silence.

Me: "Do I know you?"

Her: "I'm Nomxolisi Gwala Kat's fiancée"

We all looked at each other.

Me: "I need to make a quickly call" I moved from them.

I need to call my man.

Me: "Babe"

Samkelo: "What's wrong?"

Me: "There's some lady who just came in saying he is Kat's fiancée"

Samkelo: "What is her name?"

Me: " She says she is Nomxolisi Gwala"

Samkelo: "MaGwala is there? Ei Ta Kat you won't believe what I'm hearing right now"

Samkelo: "I'll face time you now" he hung up. After a minute the face time me.

Samkelo: "Grootman MaGwala is there!"

Kat: "Give me the phone" Samkelo gave him the phone

Kat: "Please give her the phone"

I went to give her the phone to talk with Kat. We were looking at each other.

Kat: "Umh MaGwala"

Her: "Yeah it's me"

Her: "I need to talk to you in person tomorrow if it's possible"

Kat: "Okay see you tomorrow" They said goodbyes and I took my phone and hung up.

Me: "Sorry to do that but I needed to confirm with them first"

Her: "There's no need to apologize for that I understand"

Nokwe went to the kitchen to get a glass for her. We drank until at 23:00 after that we went to sleep.

In the morning I woke up first and called Samkelo.

Me: "Babe, how are you?"

Samkelo: "Fine and you?"

Me: "I'm good, how are they?"

Samkelo: "They cried yesterday but Phindi was here to monitor them I think they're fine today"

Me: "Good. We need to plan our wedding"

Samkelo: "Everything you want as long as I wear Navy suit with no shirt it's okay. Mhm okay you'll get what you need"

Me: "I'll activate it on my laptop after talking to you"

Samkelo: "Mhm okay. I love you"

Me: "I love you too" I ended the call.

I went to get my laptop activated the kid's trackers after that I went to make breakfast for them. When

I was about to finish, they came one by one in the kitchen.

I was wearing my T-shirt and panty and the others were on the T-shirt with their parties too.

Me: "On my bridal shower I need you to wear Versace Greca border triangle bras and Greca border thongs and colour though"

Nokwe: "Who said you'll have one?"

Me: "Knowing you I know it will happen" I smiled.

Nontu: "Ai uhlule makoti"

The bell rang.

Nokwe: "Who is it early so. Go away I'm half naked!" she screamed.

Nontu: "Hayi bo!" she saw Kat walking towards our direction.

He gave them some scary look and they kept quiet. Nomxo went to him and gave him a warm hug.

Kat: "I'm sorry about what happened again"

Nomxo: "It's okay" they were looking at each other's eye .

Nontu gave me a robe to wear since he is here. They stood in that position quite some minutes looking at each other.

Nomxo: "You're hurt me in indescribable way, but I can't live without you"

He wiped her tears with her thumbs. Samkelo once told me about Kat's fiancée but he didn't tell me the reason of calling off their engagement.

Kat: "I'm sorry my love" he hugged her again.

They shared a long passionate kiss... Whatever made them to breakup is big.

Rachel: "Bold and a beautiful"

I just wanted to die there and then. Kat just laughed so as Nomxolisi.

Kat's phone rang and he went to take it after some time he came back.

Nomxo: "Even now?" He laughed. I've never saw that smile on him.

Kat: "I need to fix some few things MaGwala I'll take you out for lunch I promise"

They kissed again and she pulled out they busted out in laugh after that I think they were laughing at

us for looking at them. He went out after that she walked him out and came back...

Nokwe: "I thought you were going to give it to him in the car"

Me: "Nokwe Hayi wehlule mngani nam"

We went to the dining room to eat breakfast. We went to take fix ourselves for going out. We came

put looking beautiful and use two cars for travelling.

We found Zee waiting for us in the boutique she told us about. I want a mermaid dress with long lacy sleeves, but I want it to cover my back to hide my tattoo.

We got it and checked on few clothes making jokes and it was funny. As I was checking out so many dresses, but I stopped when I saw a mermaid dress with long lacy sleeves it will show of my curves and ass.

Me: "This is the one" I looked at it so closely.

They went to sit down, and I went with Zee to help me to put it on and a veil. When I came out and they were looking at me like they never saw me wearing anything.

Nontu: "You're so beautiful" she was on tears.

They were all emotional.

28

Me: “Hayi bethunana akufanga muntu!”

They laughed with their tears.

After that we went out for lunch but Nomxo wasn't with us for lunch. After eating lunch Kat called me

because he must go to Durban there's board meeting at Mbulazi attorneys he is a “shareholder” we use it as a cover.

She met us on the other side of the mall.

Me: “I need to buy a sexy little number” when I saw Temptations store. They all laughed and followed me to go inside.

Me: “Nomxo you need to buy one that man needs a special romantic night to loosen up”

They laughed out. Kat is hard nut to crack but I hope she will soften him up. Woman do wonders to a

man. She picked a black lingerie that covers breast, velvet and ass it has straps that has little bowties coming from behind.

Nomxo: “I love this”

All of us chose one and we went off to Nokwe's.

Thabi: "Zee you bought a little who you'll wear it for?"

Zee: "Yhuu you'll never know" she sipped on her juice.

Me: "Talk!" She sipped again.

Us: "Speak!!"

Zee: "Okay! I have a man!" she rolled her eyes romantically

Us: "Mhmm"

Nontu: "You're even glowing"

Me: "She is having too much of sex" I sipped on my wine.

Nokwe: "Who is he?"

She kept quiet.

Nokwe: "Thabi go and take knife for me because she doesn't want to speak up"

Zee: "Okay! It's Spikes" she smiled.

We all screamed. Rachel and Nomxo know Spikes.

Nontu: "How is he in bed?"

Zee: "Mhm he is sooo perfect!"

Us: "Mhm"

Nomxolisi's phone rang and she moved from us we didn't hear of what she was saying, and she came back smiling.

Me: "Smiling?"

Nomxo: "I'm going to Durban this afternoon"

Me: "Someone will get some tonight!" I shouted.

Thabi smacked my head.

Me: "Ouch!"

Me: "Please book the ticket for me too I won't sleep here I need to try that lingerie for my man tonight!"

Nomxo: "Okay"

Nontu: "Since TK is in Durban too so I'm going too"

Thabi: "Me too"

Rachel: "Just count all of us"

Me: "Is Lwandile back?"

Rachel: "He'll be back this evening"

We're all crazy here we going to Durban just to show our men our lingerie. I don't believe it!

Me: "Zee why are you drinking juice?" She is my partner in wine but today she is not drinking today.

Zee: "I like it"

Thabi: "Since when?"

Nontu: "That's new"

She kept quiet.

Silence.

Me: "Baby shower!" I jumped from the couch.

Nokwe: "You're pregnant?" She just gave a smile that confirms our suspicions.

Me: "Ncooah congrats Cousin"

They all said, and we hugged him. Our flight was on 15:30pm.

When we got their Zee called AK-47 to

come and fetch us and he told us their all at my house.

When we got home my house was dirty and we found them watching a soccer match.

Me: "Hayi! Hayi!" I shouted.

Tv was loud.

We went to the lounge.

Them: “Hayibo!”

Me: “Yeah surprise!”

I went to put my bags in the bedroom put on my sleepers and I went to clean my house. I understand that Nokubonga cleaned the house in the morning and they made mess.

After an hour I was done I prepare the dinner a One-pan Salmon with potatoes and asparagus. The ladies helped me to prepare the dinner.

Kat: “Haa you all back?” when he sees us in the kitchen.

We laughed and he kissed his fiancée and went to the guys. After an hour the guys came to the kitchen.

Samkelo: “My love I thought you'll come back tomorrow” after pecking my lips.

Me: “I miss you and my boy”

AK: “Yeyii wena!” he said to AK-47 who was talking to Nokubonga.

We all laughed.

Kat was annoyed at first when he found out that they're dating, and I was shocked when she told me

that she was talking about AK-47 all along but they love each other you can see it in their eyes. They

met at Unisa AK is studying for explosive or something like that while Nokubonga is doing teaching.

Me: "Dinner is ready!" They all came to the dining table where everything was set, and we ate.

Spikes: "Thanks for the dinner Nompe"

Me: "My pleasure"

The went back to the lounge and drank few beers and they left after that. Ladies helped me with the

dishes, so I went to check up on my son who was fast asleep then went to take a shower.

I went to the closet and wore my new sexy number up it a lacy robe found him sitting on the edge of

the bed he was looking on his feet he was deep in thoughts.

I walk slowly towards him.

Me: "Are you okay?" I touched his head.

Samkelo: "Yeah I'm cool" he lifted his head up.

Me: "Want to talk about it?"

I sat on his lap. I kissed him so passionately he broke the kiss.

Samkelo: "Not today babe" he moved uncomfortable, so I got up from his lap.

Me: "Mhm O-kay" I'm confused.

Since when he says no to sex? This is new!

I'm so pissed right now just to think I came back from Joburg to be denied sex. I went to the closet

took it off then I went to bed.

He was not in the bed when I came out of the closet. I got in the bed I tried to sleep but I didn't fall

asleep. At 03:00am he came to the bed I think he was in the study assuming he's wearing pyjamas and

I didn't hear his car driving away.

At 03:25 my phone beeped. I took it...

It's the notification someone cloned MaRazor's access card to the warehouse here in Durban. I woke

up took my robe and went to his study to sort this thing out.

I managed to find the location told MaRazor to find that person after that I went to the bedroom to

sleep. I woke up when I heard him talking to the phone.

Samkelo: "Morning"

Me: "Morning"

I went to take a shower he made the bed, so I went to the kitchen to make breakfast. I made butternut for Junior he hates it, but he must eat it.

He came wearing jeans with white T-shirt showing his muscles and black Jordan sneakers.

Samkelo: "Ntwana yam!"

Junior laughed.

Samkelo: "Can I feed him?"

Me: "Yes please" I passed Junior's little plastic bowl to him. He was playing with him while he was feeding him.

Me: "Juju" he was playing with him.

He wasn't crying when he fed him butternut but to me, he cries, spit it out but to his father he is laughing, and he finished it.

Nokubonga: "Mzala you should always feed it to him he is nice to you"

He laughed

She is only the nanny the cleaning and laundry is done three times a week by an old lady, but I think

of hiring her full time after the wedding.

After feeding Juju (Junior) he ate his breakfast and Juju and I went to the lounge to watch tv.

Samkelo: "Any plans for today?"

Me: "I'm meeting ladies this afternoon"

I wasn't paying attention to him I was playing with Juju who is starting to be handful now since he is crawling.

Samkelo: "Mhm okay I'm going out I'll be back soon"

Me: "Mhm okay" I wasn't even looking at him.

He left and it was mother and son day. I need to do something when he is One or Two, but I can't be a housewife.

I don't know when I fell asleep when I woke up my son was not in the room, I quickly got up to go to find him...

Samkelo: "Ntwana yam"

I almost went crazy I found them in the kitchen Juju was eating and laughing. He feeds him while he

is playing with him making sounds of a train or car or motorbike and Juju likes that he laughs nonstop.

Samkelo: "I'm sorry to take him while you're were asleep, and he was wide awake"

Me: "Thanks for taking care of him while I was asleep"

I went to the kitchen to take him and change his diaper and it was his nap time, so I went to put him

in his cot after 20 minutes he was asleep then I went to prepare myself for the meeting with ladies

before they go.

He was in the kitchen pouring juice and he was drooling....

He cleared his throat.

Samkelo: "You're hot...."

Me: "Thanks, I'm going now I'll be back soon"

I was wearing a skinny jean with black and white deep v-shirt and black heels with my red channel

bag. The shirt was too revealing...

Samkelo: "Ai I'll go with you babe"

Me: "No thanks I'll go alone its girl only"

He came to kiss my forehead and I went off.

Nokwe: “Hot baby mama” I laughed and sat down.

Me: “Thanks, mngani you're hot too”

I greeted the others. They're all here as we were in Joburg.

Thabi: “How was your night?” to Nomxo.

Nomxo: “Beyond perfect”

I need to hear her story, but I won't push it even to Samkelo.

We ordered our wine first then food Zee was the only one to have juice. Nontu was ordered Chicken

with mash and mushroom sauce but it was making her uncomfortable judging by the expressions on her face.

Thabi: “What's wrong babe?” to Nontu.

Nontu: “It smells so horrible....” she got up quickly to the ladies.

We looked at each other on Zee got up quickly to the ladies.

Silence.

Rachel: “Do you think of what I'm thinking?”

Nokwe clap her hands and took to her glass of wine. They came back together sat down.

Thabi: "Nontu do you want to tell us something?"

Me: "Yes speak! Your food is delicious and fresh so what is it?"
to Nontu

Nontu: "I don't know what is going on I'm not feeling well these days"

Rachel: "Pregnancy test sweetheart"

Nontu was quite after that I think she is thinking about her baby but her being pregnant now it will do good to her.

We ate and drank our wine the two was on juice after that we hugged and went off. When I got home

I found Samkelo and Juju sleeping in our bedroom I took a throw and put it over I took a picture of them sleeping so peaceful I love them so much.

I went to prepare dinner for us when I was about to finish cooking, he came to the kitchen.

Me: "Hey babe"

He was yawning.

Me: "Food will be ready in few"

He went to our bedroom when we heard his cry. He came back with him. I took him from his father I

tickled him he was laughing showing his toothless smile.

I called Nokubonga to come and eat after dinner Samkelo helped me with the dishes I needed.

Samkelo: "I need to apologise babe. I was under pressure from work and this thing ka Juju"

Me: "Okay I understand"

Samkelo: "So, you forgive me?" he smiled.

Me: "I'll pay for your it"

Samkelo: "What do you want?"

Me: "I want to renovate this house to a double storey after the wedding"

Samkelo: "So, your mission is to finish my money madam?"

Me: "With pleasure Sir"

We both went to Juju's bedroom to kiss him goodnight then went to our bedroom. I went to take a shower when I came from the closet...

Me: "Nice tattoo"

He has new tattoo on his chest written "Samkelo Junior" I'm jealous for not having it but I'll get one soon.

Samkelo: "Thanks babe"

I went to bed he tried to touch me, I wasn't in the mood for sex, so I turned my back on him and I slept.

When I woke up in the morning, I was tired Juju is not well I think he is coming down with flue I woke up twice he was crying.

Samkelo: "Morning babe"

Me: "Morning honey"

Samkelo: "He is not feeling well his temperature is little bit high"

Me: "I'll take him to the doctor now"

Samkelo: "Okay babe. Mom and Thando are coming today for wedding preparations" I hate to deal with those two.

Me: "Mhm okay. Talking about wedding preparations have you decided about the suit and shoes for

your groomsmen?"

Me: "They'll wear navy skinny suits no shirt and brown shoes like me"

I laughed.

Samkelo: "What is it?"

Me: "That's what I said to the ladies when they were asking about your suits, but I wasn't sure about the colour I just said what came first in my mind"

He looked at me.

Samkelo: "Really?"

Me: "Yeah. I know you love navy suits and I also knew you'll want to mix formal and gangsterism"

He just stood and look at me...We cracked out laughing.

Samkelo: "You know me too well babe"

I went out of the bedroom after taking a bath made my way to the kitchen to make breakfast. I made

Bacon and Banana French toast for them and I made eggs for me and cereal for my Juju. He cried when

I fed him, I gave him his bottle. I went to clean him up and we went to the doctor.

Phindi: "How is he?"

Phindi is a doctor and gangster.

Me: "I think he is coming down with flue" She checked him out she gave him medication for the flue.

Phindi: "Is it on?"

Me: "Yeah it on and he is good it didn't cause any problem for him"

Phindi: "It's good to hear that. Ta SK was so stress that day he drank 2 bottle of whiskey"-she says smiling.

Me: "He is still sulking even now"

Phindi: "That's was a great idea next week it's my girls"

Me: "Great idea no one has to be stressed in case something happens"

We hugged and I went off. I called Samkelo to tell him that I'm going to check upon Luthando my cousin in town and I need to check my flat.

When Juju and I got there

Advertisement

I found her busy looking as if she is going you meet someone important.

Me: "Date?"

Luthando: "Yeah"

She took Juju to tickle him. She gave me Juju and poured an orange juice for me.

A knock in the door. She went to attend it.

Luthando: "Hey friend" Its Anele I rolled my eyes.

Anele: "Hey girl!" She annoys me sometimes.

Me: "Hey girl" I greeted back.

She took Juju he's so adorable everyone wants to hold him and he's always laughing.

A knock again. Luthando went to attend the door. A young man entered he looks like he is early 20's.

He greeted we greeted back Luthando was smiling nonstop.

I think it's her date. The room went quiet.

I need to break the ice here...

Me: "I'm Nompendulo Mazibuko Luthando's cousin"

Him: "I'm Kutlano Maite" he smiled.

What? I'm being tested right now! Did he just Maite?

My mind is running like a computer who reads codes.

Him: "Nice to meet you"

I looked at him I see the little resemblance of his brother even though he didn't tell me so.

Me: "Nice to meet you too"

After that I got up, took my baby and said my goodbyes to them then I went off to my house. On my way I called Spikes...

Spikes: "Heita"

Me: "Heita. I need you to check Kutlano Maite for me"

Spikes: "Okay I'm on it" he ended the call.

Spikes was an undercover Police, but he resigned after joining THE EAGLES so he's the one who finds

people and all those things working with MaRazor who a Private Investigator is who is a member in the Gang.

When I go home it, I saw MaNdlovu's car outside I hate her.

When I went inside the house there's nice

aroma coming from the kitchen.

Me: "Sawubona Mah"

She was in my kitchen.

MaNdlovu: "Hi" she looked at me as if I'm smelling something horrible.

I went to put Juju on the sofa in the lounge I found Thando and Nokubonga watching tv.

Thando: "Ncooah my cutest nephew on earth!"

She took him my arms. I greeted then went to the kitchen to pour myself a juice.

MaNdlovu: "Is this the way you dress?"

I was wearing a Redbat short denim skirt with a black T-shirt and all-star.

Me: "Yes mah" I'm not even looking at her.

MaNdlovu: "You're someone's wife so you can't wear like this"

Me: "Samkelo don't mind the way I dress" I went back to the lounge.

She is irritating me right now I hope she won't sleep here she'll sleep in Umhlanga. She came to sit with us in the lounge.

MaNdlovu: "What time to do cook for my son?"

Before I answer.

Nokubonga: “Mamkhulu” Her mother and MaNdlovu are sisters.

MaNdlovu: “I wasn't talking to you. Junior is thin what are you feeding him?”

I won't answer those stupid questions.

Thando: “We are here for the wedding preparations” with attitude. She is back at it.

Me: “What about it?”

MaNdlovu: “Are you not getting married in the next two months?”

Me: “I am”

MaNdlovu: “I think ballroom dress will suit you”

Thando: “Lilac and White for the décor will be fine”

Nokubonga and I were quiet looking at them.

MaNdlovu: “The venue will be at Escourt town hall and its beautiful”

Thando: “I'll also deal with traditional wedding preparations”
They're getting in my nerves now.

Me: “Everything is sorted so don't worry”

MaNdlovu and Thando looked at each other.

MaNdlovu: "Your wedding will be by me so tell them to cancel everything"

Thando: "Mom is right we'll take over"

Me: "First of all, this is My wedding, my friends are taking care of everything when I say everything, I

mean My wedding gown, his suit, bridesmaids dresses and groomsmen suit, cake, venue, décor and

transport" I sipped on my juice.

MaNdlovu: "Why you didn't tell me about it?"

Me: "Sorry but as I said this is my wedding so everything will go according of what I want"

My wedding gown went for alterations I want lacy roses to cover my back because it has lacy that will

show of my back and I don't want it. When we went there to choose it my mother and grandma wasn't

present, but we skyped them that day and they said it is beautiful.

Thando: "So, you don't need our help?"

Me: "I don't, and I won't need it"

Samkelo and I paid the venue after uMkhehlo because we wanted our wedding to be here in Zimbali

and we booked the whole Fairmount Zimbali Resort so our reception will take place in one of the restaurants.

I told my parents about our plans for the wedding if his family don't know anything it's not my place

to tell them. Samkelo and I are the last-minute typa people, but the wedding stress is getting to me,

but I know that my team will do everything I wanted not this witch.

Me: "I thought Samkelo told you about everything"

Mandlovu: "Samkelo talks to his father most of the time" It's because she talks too much including his

Aunts.

Invitations are ready next weekend I'm going home to give them and the rest of the family. Our rings

and watches we bought them online they'll be here Saturday.

My bridesmaids who are Nontu, Nokwe,

Zee, Nomxolisi and Namisa who is Spider's fiancée. I'm forced to take her because her man is the

bestman. Spider and S.K are so close if you want Samkelo's secrets go to Spider.

I heard a door opening its Samkelo.

Samkelo: "Hey ladies"

They greeted him back and I was so annoyed. I took Juju to bath him since I'm not cooking after bathing

him, I fed him after some minutes he was asleep in my arms went to put him to his cot. Mother in-law

and her daughter went to kiss Juju on his cot then went off. I'm happy they left they're such a pain.

I went to bedroom took a bath he was not in the bedroom. I looked for him to Juju's room he wasn't

there I found him in his study.

Samkelo: "You'll not do that" he's over the phone. He's speaking so softly.

Samkelo: "I dare you"

Who is he talking too?

Samkelo: "We'll meet up to talk about this and don't call me I'll call you" he hung up.

I quickly took off my slippers and ran to the bedroom tip toe. After few minutes he came back he

found me sitting on the bed.

Me: "Your mother is giving hard times"

Samkelo: "She wants to dictate everything?"

Me: "Yeah she says she wants to plan my wedding"

Samkelo: "Don't let her bully you babe"

He went to take a shower I took his phone I wanted to see on his dial log he changed his password I

put it down. What is he hiding maybe he's back on his mischievous ways or maybe he is planning

something special for us? When he came back, I was pretending as if I'm asleep and he didn't touch

me at all.

In the morning he wasn't in bed I made bed took a shower then went to the kitchen. I found Juju in

the lounge playing and making noise. I went to him.

Me: "Hey, my boy" I picked him up.

He is still a chubby baby he is eating so much. He started to eat before time because he was crying

when I gave him his bottle or breastfed, I gave him purity and he wasn't crying after feeding him to

eat. He's 8 months old he is leaning with everything trying to stand he is really handful now.

Samkelo: "Morning" he is behind me.

Me: "Hey. How are you?"

Samkelo: "I'm good"

I went to the kitchen to make breakfast. I took Juju's bottle and fed him when he's 1 year old I'll stop

breastfeeding I need to do something, and he must go to crèche since its Friday I need to get drunk

today I can't stress like this.

My phone beeped.

"I'm in town we need to meet all of groomsmen and bridesmaids we have to discuss something at 1

9:00 pm in your house" Nokwe.

His phone beeped too.

Samkelo: "Nokwe wants to meet us here"

Me: "I got it too"

Nokwe is such a bully sometimes but she knows the best.

Samkelo: "I'm going to Gateway I need to do grocery for tonight's dinner"

My phone rang.

Me: "Heita"

Spikes: "Heita. I have something for you"

Me: "Okay"

Spikes: "Kutlano Maite is Kagiso Maite's young brother"

Me: "Eish I think something is looming here it can't be coincidence"

Spikes: "I think so too why he went for your cousin maybe he's doing things undercover"

Me: "Okay Tha mfethu"

Spikes: "Sure" he ended the call.

He was looking at me like he's about to kill me with his bare hand.

Me: "I forgot to tell you something that happened yesterday"

Samkelo: "What is it"

Me: "Kutlano Maite is my cousin's boyfriend" He choked on his juice.

Samkelo: "What?"

Me: "I'm telling you he found me in my flat when I went to check up on Luthando"

Samkelo: "You must tell Luthando not to bring him in our wedding or else... We need to watch like a hawk"

Me: "Mhm okay. Going to office?"

Samkelo: "Nop I'm going to work here today"

Me: "Okay"

These days we're not kissing or having sex I think he's cheating or stress of getting wedding, but he so relaxes about it. I went to Gateway to buy something for dinner tonight.

At 16:00pm I started to prepare for diner. I'll make beef fillet with baked potatoes and vegetable sit

will go well with red wine and those who are pregnant I'll serve them orange juice.

Kat and Nomxolisi were first to come then Nokwe and Sakhi then Spider and Namisa came after them.

I wonder what she said or what blackmail she uses to get then here. Andile and Thabi came after them

it was Spikes and Zee and the last one was TK and Nontu. I decided to take them with their partners

than have those I don't know these men will be have opportunities to cheat.

Samkelo was late he was the last to come I think he was meeting that someone who he was talk to in yesterday.

Nokwe: "Thanks for coming at such a short notice"

Spider: "This is better be good Nokwe"

Nokwe: "Ai awukame wena. Everything is in order, so I hope you've decided on your suits gentlemen"

Samkelo: "They'll wear what I chose for them"

Nokwe: "Let's hear what you've decided"

Samkelo: "Dark Navy skinny suits with no shirt and with brown shoes"

Andile: "That's great bafo I trust your judgement I wouldn't have trusted Spider's judgement"

Kat: "He would've forced us to wear leather on his day" They all laughed.

Samkelo: "Juju's suit will be delivery with our suits"

Namisa is quiet person and she's beautiful.

Nokwe: "Okay it will not mess up the colour of the day"

Nokwe: "Step?"

Kat: "Hayi Hayi Nokwe"

Sakhi: "Step will delay everything"

Me: "I think you'll go in as couple in each other's hand then separate in front then go to your side"

Samkelo: "I second that babe" At least we agreed on something.

Nokwe: "Invitations are ready, so everything is in order now"

Samkelo: "Bridesmaids dresses?"

Nokwe: "We chose our dress it will be Light blue long sexy dress with split and it'll have Dark navy straps just to blend with your suit colours"

Nontu : "Traditional outfits?"

Nokwe: "It'll be isidwaba and ibheshu first esigcawini then change to white dress with a touch of blue.

His shirt will also be white and have touch of blue also with Juju's shirt will be like his father"

I knew she'll do something that I'll love.

Samkelo: "Okay I'm happy when everything is going well and specially when My Queen is happy"

He smiled to me.

Then everything was discussed, and we agreed on everything without MaNdlovu's help. She doesn't want me, and I don't want her too.

29

Wedding jitters was playing with me and he was so relaxed. I went home on Monday with Juju and

Nokubonga went home. I spoke with my parents that I want to sleep at Durban on Friday because the

wedding will start so early in Saturday, so I didn't want any problems.

So, Today's its Friday tomorrow I'm marrying the love of my life. My bridal shower will be at Thabi's

house my parents know about it, so I won't be advised or told on how to treat my man. I wonder why

my parents didn't do uMhlonyane and uMemulo because Nontuthuko got it, but I wasn't gone ask

them because my grandma would've given me a price of her mind.

My family is in the lodge here in Zimbali so in tomorrow in ewe hours we'll go to Wennen for the

traditional. I didn't see the groomsmen

Thabi came to fetch me to her house. I knew they'll throw it, so I'll not be surprised this time around.

The guys are going to Hilton hotel for his bachelor's party I spoke to him twice today and I miss him so

much. Everything went back to normal, but I didn't find anything to confirm my suspicions but I'm fine.

Tomorrow I'll get the right to beat any bitch he has or coming his way or direction. I didn't fight for

him because we weren't married so I couldn't fight for someone who I'm not sure about him.

When we got there the cars outside. I didn't wear my outfit for tonight in front of my parents because

they wouldn't let me go out.

Me: "It's so packed here" She laughed.

We got off from the house.

Them: "Surprise!"

Me: "Mxm you're all boring shame" I rolled my eyes on them.

I went to Thabi's bedroom to change to my Versace grice traingle bra with its matching thong with

Varsace long lacy robe. When I came out, I found them wearing their outfits.

Me: "You bitches!!"

They all laughed. Nokuthula was here with us, also Rachel with three friends who I heard it was Zamo,

Mbuso and She's girlfriends so we started to get drunk.

We drunk till 02:00 am they were asking all silly questions. Then at 02:12 am we locked the doors and

slept. At 03:34 Thabi woke me up to give me something for not having a bad hangover or headache

and I went back to sleep.

She woke me up at 04:24 and took me back to the lodge I was asleep all the way, so she took me inside

and I slept.

At 06:00 am I was woken by my mother.

Mom: "Hey sweetheart"

Me: "Hey mom. How are you?" I yawned.

I had a little headache but thanks to Thabi's horrible smooth.

Mom: "It's your day today my baby"

Me: "Yes, it is mom. I can't believe it"

She sat on the bed I was sleeping in and took my hand

Mom: "Today it's your big day which will change everything in your life. Today you and Samkelo will

be husband and wife which comes with different and big responsibility. From today onwards means you'll have to tolerate everything he does its either good or bad. Being Samkelo's wife means you'll respect him, give him his place as your husband. Make sure he has food every day, clean clothes and give him a lot of sex” she brushed my hand.

I was laughing of the last words I can't believe her.

Me: “I'll do that mom I won't disappoint you or grandma” I put my hand on top of her hand. She was emotional but she didn't cry. It's so rare to see my mother crying.

My grandma entered the room she also set on the bed.

Grandma: “Mzukulu ka gogo today it's your big day. Marriage is a big step I'm glad you took it you

need to respect your man and love him unconditional his imperfections and his flaws. Appreciate

everything he does for you and your baby don't be a nagging wife if there's something you don't

arguing with go for a walk or get some fresh air don't take decisions when you're angry and Please

communicate with him”

My eyes were filled with tears I only wish if my father was here with me today but it's God's will. My

matron of honour Thabi has our rings and watches.

Nontu came in the room to my grandma made us to pray after that I just cried thinking of all good

times and bad times we had as family, but everything turned out to be great. Nontu is pregnant the

doctor confirmed it. Our kids will be a year and two months apart.

My phone rang and they went out of the room.

Samkelo: “How are you Mrs Khumalo?”

Me: “I'm good Mr Khumalo and, how are you?” I'm blushing.

Samkelo: “I'm good. I can't wait to put a ring on your finger”

Me: “I can't wait to be Mrs Samkelo Khumalo” He laughed.

Samkelo: “I'll see you in few hours my love”

Me: “Okay babe”

Samkelo: “I love you”

Me: “I love you more”

I went to take a shower when I came out my bridesmaids were here with a make-up lady and my hairstylist. My wedding gown was what I wanted, and it fit me so perfectly. I can't wait to see my man and my son.

Holy matrimonial will start at 09:00 am so at 08:45 am I was done. My mom and grandma came in to see me and I was so beautiful makeup on point, weave on point manicure and pedicure was on point to so I was ready to marry my man.

Thabi drove me to the venue and all my bridesmaids were on red Ferraris and I'm on my red Ferrari which Samkelo bought it for me on my baby shower. I heard my house is being extended but I didn't ask him.

My mom is the one who will walk me down the aisle and I'm so happy. I've prepared my own vows I don't know about him. My bridesmaids and groomsmen were the first to walk in there.

Mom: "It's time my sweetheart" she took my arm to hers.

I closed my eyes then I walked with her...

The piano started for me to walk down the aisle...

I was crying all the way to the alter....

He was so cute and super sexy in that skinny suit and he was holding my Juju he was on his little suit

and brown sneakers. They were so cute... When I looked around my friend out done herself.

We walked and he met us halfway. Mom took my hand and gave it to him.

When we were standing looking at each other I saw our gang members in motorbikes they were in

numbers I think they're here to check the coast in case anyone tries to something funny.

Priest: "I'm here join Samkelo Jonathan Khumalo and Nompandolo Innocentia Mazibuko in the holy matrimonial"

He smiled and I smiled back.

Priest: "Did you have your own vows?"

Us: "Yes, we have"

My hands were shaking, and he smiled and wink at me.

Priest: "You can start Samkelo"

Silence.

Samkelo: "I'll be ever grateful for hurting your ankle in the gym. I'll wouldn't have met you if you didn't.

I've never met someone who is beautiful inside out like you. You're gave my life a meaning and

purpose to work hard and give you everything you'll need thank you for loving me with my

imperfections. Words will never express how you make me happy. I've never met someone so

stubborn like you, but it is the other of many reasons we're still together. Thanks for giving me the

cutest son and I'll be forever grateful and appreciate you"

I was in tears. People laughed when he mentioned that I'm stubborn.

Thabi wiped tears in my face making sure she doesn't mess my make-up.

Priest: "It's your turn Nompendulo"

Silence again.

Me: "If this a dream please don't wake me up it's a beautiful nightmare *he shook his head no*. Never

in my life I thought I'll be married to the cute, handsome and loving man like you. Sometimes you drive me crazy and angry in all forms, but I still found a reason to love you more than before. My love for is deeper than you'll ever think and know, your presence makes me feel loved and protected you'll never know how happy I am ever since I've met. You'll see my love by my actions towards you because if I can start explaining it in words now it can take forever. You're my heaven and universe. I love you

Mbulazi”

His eyes were teary.

When I looked at my mother Juju was still awake, and he was so cute I hope they took pictures of him wearing his first suit in his life.

The priest asked for the rings and he prayed and blessed our rings. I haven't seen his and he hasn't seen his we ordered them online separately we'll see it today.

Priest: “With this....”

Samkelo: “I'm sorry to disturb your pastor but can I please say my own words?”

Priest: "There's no problem"

Silence.

I didn't know what he was doing but I feared what he was doing. He clicked his thumb once.

The piano started to..... "These lips can't wait to taste your skin and these eyes can't wait to see to

see your grin ooh o oh baby Just let my love, just let my love adorn you please baby....."he was singing

our favourite song Adorn by Miguel as he put the ring so slowly. It's a black diamond pear shaped ring

it was so beautiful. He sang the whole song just for me and I was in tears. I was so surprised he's such

a great singer with his deep voice he was so sexy. He sang the song so slowly. When he was done, he

wiped tears from my cheeks with his thumbs. When it was my time to put his ring on his finger, I said the

words after the priest, and he was amazed that I also chose the black ring with black and white

diamonds. After putting the rings when it was time of "kissing your bride" I kissed his cheek I'm scared

of my parents.

Samkelo: "Hawu babe!" he said that out loud. The guests laughed so I was forced to kiss him. I kissed him when I tried to pull out, he tightens my waist and kissed me deeply. We went to take pictures with family, friends and our son he was laughing throughout. We went to the reception it was so perfect! I love it! I knew Nokwe knows the best. Juju fell asleep in the reception. It was round clear table with ghost chair the centrepieces were fresh flowers my eyes were filled with tears. "Thanks babe"-I say when we sit in the main table. "Anything for you my love"-he says and kiss my cheeks. Our parents spoke, friends they were cracking jokes it was so great. We went to the dance floor we dance, and I was in chest thinking about us and our future. Couples came to join us in the dance floor. We were dancing the dancing floor and guest were looking at the dance floor . My Grandma slept me with in my room in the lodge and I was so annoyed. Samkelo bought lingerie for me but I can't even

go because she is here. We left Durban in ewe or Weneen.
Traditional wedding was great he everyone
laughed at him when he tried ukugiya

Advertisement

but it was so cute to see that. After the traditional wedding my
family went back home. Aunty Zethu who we

MaKhumalo made me to go with other girls to the bush for
wood taking Samkelo was furious but I

told him I'll do, and I went to the nearest bush Samkelo with
drama sent bodyguards with us in case

something happen. I amazed her all of them she didn't knew
that I know how to do it. The next

morning, she taught me how to make traditional beer, cooking
food mealies and forced me to wear

phenifore like those Aunty around the village.

Now I am Nompendulo Khumalo!

Juju: "Mom!"

He doesn't speak like normal people he shouts every day.

Juju: "Mom!"

Me: "Junior! What is it?" I shouted.

Juju: "I'm hungry!" he shouted.

Me: "Okay!" I shouted too.

He is 3 years old now and he's so handful that's why he goes to crèche. Nokubonga is not living with

us she graduated, and she is a qualified teacher, but we meet occasionally. We have Mam' Salamine

who is also related to Samkelo she is great to Junior and I love her work around the house. She cleans

and wash and keep an eye to Junior.

I went downstairs to make sandwich for him. My house is a double storey now and I like it. He came

downstairs running to the kitchen I gave him his sandwich.

Juju: "When are we going to visit Aunty Nontu?"

If he's not running, he's shouting, or breaking door handles he's hyperactive.

Me: "I don't know to your father"

He drinks his juice first.

Me: "Start with sandwich first then drink juice"

He ate. He can't stop talking even if he is eating.

Juju: "Where is my ntwana?"

Me: "On his way" He nods.

The door opened...

Samkelo: "Ntwana yami!"

Juju: "Ngigrand" His father laughed he came to the kitchen kiss my cheek.

Samkelo: "How are you my love?"

Me: "I'm good babe and you?" Junior went back to eat his sandwich.

Samkelo: "I'm good too"

Me: "How was your day?"

Samkelo: "Back to back meeting. Your day?"

Me: "Good"

Samkelo: "I'm going to take a cold shower" he went upstairs.

At 16:50 pm I started to cook.

I miss my sister and friends ever since I became the "housewife" it so boring I won't lie. All I'm doing

is to bath Juju and take him to school. Thabi and Andile are still in Cape Town, Nontu and TK are still

in Joburg like Nokwe and Sakhi, Zee and Spikes are here in Durban they're living in Umhlanga can't say much for Nomxolisi and Kat they're all over the place but I understand he is our leader so he has to be everywhere but most of the time they spend it on Cape and here in Durban. Nomxolisi is pregnant and Kat last Saturday was complaining to Samkelo about how she is.

My phone rings

Me: "Mtaka ma"

Nontu: "Unjani sthandwa?" There's little voice shouting on her background.

Me: "Is that Iyazi?"

Nontu: "Yes, and he is shouting"

Her son's name Iyazinkosi I think she named him to that deep beautiful name because she once lost her baby 2 years back.

Nontu: "We're coming to Durban this weekend"

Me: "Mhm okay. I think we can all take kids out to Ushaka Marine World"

Nontu: "Great plan. I'll call others"

Me: "Mhm okay"

Nontu: "Iyazi put that down! I have to go we'll speak later" she ended the call.

When the food was ready, I wished up for them Mam'S went to eat at her cottage today I think she is tired or something. We ate then I washed dishes then went to the study to check few things before I go to bed.

I closed my laptop then went to the bedroom. I found him speaking over the phone, but he was whispering I don't know why. He didn't drop the call when he realises, I was in the door.

Me: "I'm going to take a bath"

Samkelo: "Okay babe"

When I came back from the bathroom, I found him reading at some book. I got in bed.

Me: "Goodnight babe" I put my head in the pillow. I switched off the lamp on my side.

Samkelo: "Hawu babe"

I felt his hands on my waist he kissed my neck only his breathing turned me on.

Me: "I thought you were reading"

Samkelo: "No, I wasn't..."he kissed me on my shoulder.

He gently turned me to face him he kissed me so deeply I couldn't resist him I wanted him to be inside

me. He made me to sleep with my back then came on top he took both of my hands and put them

over my head held them with his one hand.

Samkelo: "I'm obsessed with your body and pus...." he was kissing me.

I felt him inside me, and he was so gently he was coming in and out of me when he went to the

bathroom, I went too then we both came back to sleep. In morning I woke up first went to the

bathroom I bath when I was about to close the shower tap. I felt his warm body and his shaft on my

ass...

Samkelo: "Morning my love" in a deep sleepy voice of his.

Me: "Morning babe"

I felt something hard on my ass... Really? He turned me to see him...

Me: "Bab..."

He picked me up my arms were around his neck my legs around his waist...

I can't get enough of his lips, body and everything on him we had our morning glory in the shower

after that we took a shower together. I went to wake Juju and bath him. When I went to the kitchen

to make breakfast my phone beeped. "Hey mommy!"

It's from the unknown number who could it be because my kid is here, and nephews and nieces can't

use the phone yet to send a text is another thing.

I made breakfast for everyone.

He came downstairs already wearing jean with white shirt and Air Jordan X Levi's IX with his laptop

bag only. He sat down and I gave him his breakfast his son wasn't down here....

Me: "Juju!" I shouted.

Quiet.

Not in the morning.

Me: "Juju! Come here now!" I screamed.

After some while he came down the stairs with his skinny jeans with white shirt and his father's white

Jordan sneakers. Samkelo was holding himself from laughing.

Juju: "Ntwana how do I look?" he asked his father. I just look at him I didn't know on what to say.

Samkelo: "Unswempu ntwana" he stole glances.

Me: "Juju!" I'm annoyed.

Juju: "Mom I'm hungry!"

Me: "Go and change those clothes now!" I shouted.

Juju: "Mom you're killing my vibe"

I took a deep breath Samkelo was on stitches.

Me: "Juju I'll beat that ass of your until they're red. Go now!" I shouted.

He went upstairs.

Me: "Your son will drive me crazy"

Samkelo: "You're always fight with each other"

Me: "I almost forgot there's message I received last night it's unknown number"

Samkelo: "What did it say?" he seems shocked

Me: "It's says Hey mommy"

I turned to put the dishes in the sink.

Me: "Juju come now!" I shouted.

Me: "I'll try to find who it is" to him.

Me: "Juju! This child" I wonder what is holding him up there.

Juju: "I'm coming!" he shouted.

After some while he came wearing his Spiderman underwear carrying different clothes than I chose

for him.

Me: "I'll beat you up now"

I wanted him to eat first or else he would've messed his clothes with tomatoes sauce but now he

decided to take his clothes in the kitchen. He gave his father clothes his father dressed to him up and

he refused to eat eggs today he wanted Jungle oats. I forced him to eat his eggs or else will be late.

I dropped him at crèche then went to then went back home I because I wanted to relax and enjoy quietness.

Samkelo fetched Juju. His cousin is coming this afternoon and I know he'll sleep in Nontu house in

Umhlanga. Juju, Iyazi and Gwajo are handful. Milisuthando (Zee's daughter) and Amahle are also

handful but not like these three.

He came back shouting from the driveway. He didn't greet me he went straight upstairs. He came back

demanding sandwich and I kept quiet

Juju: "Mom I'm hungry"

I kept quiet again.

Juju: "Hey mom" he said politely. He is amending things

Me: "Hey my boy. How are you?" I played with his cheeks.

Juju: "I'm fine thanks mom"

Samkelo came to sit next to me he kissed my cheeks.

Juju: "Ntwana why you kiss her on my favourite cheek?" Juju says looking at his father.

He laughed.

Intercom rang he quickly ran to answer it. He can't reach it, so he pulls down a cord then it comes to reach him. He's so clever and it worries me.

Juju: "Mommy! Aunty is here open the gate!" he shouted.

I opened the gate. He opened the door for them.

Juju: "A'chuz" when he saw Iyazi.

Iyazi: "Juju!" he screamed jumping up and down. My ear drums will be damaged today.

Me: "Hey mtase!" we hugged.

Nontu: "Hey mtase. Samkelo"

We greeted back. Juju and Iyazi went upstairs running.

Me: "Go to playroom!" I shouted.

You'd swear I'm crazy, but he understands when you're shouting, and he shouts too.

They went to the lounge I went to the kitchen to make something for her and Samkelo to eat and the

kids. I took it to the lounge, and I called the kids and they came down to eat.

Samkelo pressed his gate remote control.

Gwajo: "A'chuz!" he screamed.

Juju came running followed by Iyazi.

Gwajo: "Haah ntwana" he brushed Juju's head then Iyazi's.

Gwajo is 4, Juju and Amahle are 3, Iyazi and Milisuthando are 2. Nokwe hasn't got one and Nomxolisi is 5 months pregnant.

They went running going upstairs and were left alone as elders.

Me: "How are you guys?" to Thabi and Andile.

Thabi: "We good and I hope you're good too"

I gave juice Andile and Samkelo sat for a while then they went to meet the guys in their favourite bar.

Rachel, Zee, Nokwe came after they left. Nomxolisi was the last to come in Kat came into make sure she is fine.

Nomxolisi knows everything and she is the member in THE EAGLES.

Nomxo: "You can leave now" she snapped.

Kat: "Hey ladies and bye" He quickly went out before kids see him because they would've wanted him

to take them out. These kids have skills to make one of them to take the out for ice cream or pizzas.

I wanted to check that number but I was busy today and my girls are here so I can't do it I have to drink with them. We ordered Pizza for kids and for us. Namisa and Spider couldn't join us they're out of the country.

We were drinking our wine I felt sorry for Nomxo for not drinking I also hate it when I was pregnant.

They help me to prepare a feast because the guys will come back hungry. I went to check the kiss they were still playing.

At 18:50 the guys came back. Sakhi wasn't with them Nokwe said he went to the airport, but he'll come back. When the food was ready the table was already set, and kid will eat in the lounge and we'll watch them.

I dished for Mam'S (mam' Salamina) went to give her in her cottage. She has the kitchen in her cottage but when we have gatherings I dish up for her.

When we were done eating, I heard a hoot, but it won't be Sakhi he would call if its him. We went to

wash dishes and cleaned the kitchen the kids went upstairs when they were done.

Nokwe's phone rang and she went to open the gate for the husband.

Nokwe: "Hey babe. What the hell is this Sakhi?" she is shouting.

Sakhi came carrying a little boy who is about 2 years but what I don't understand is why he is carrying a child we don't know because he doesn't have one.

Sakhi: "Babe calm down" We're all standing now looking at Nokwe.

Nokwe: "Don't tell me to calm down!" The kids came to downstairs running. Rachel took them upstairs and locked the door.

Sakhi: "I found him inside the gate with this backpack"

Nokwe: "Don't lie to me"

Thabi went to Nokwe to calm her down because she was crying. Kat took the backpack in Sakhi's hand he opened it. I was so shocked about what is happening now.

Kat: "There's a birth certificate here"

Spikes: "At least there's something. What it says?"

He kept quiet for a while.

Kat: "Smamukele Akhona Khu...."he didn't finish to read it.

Samkelo sat down on the floor.

Silence.

30

When I looked at Samkelo his eyes were red. His hands-on top of his head.

Kat: "Samkelo!" he gave him a stare.

He is quiet. Everyone was looking at Samkelo...

Why this boy was inside my gate? Why he hasn't said anything since Sakhi came with the boy? He got

up and made his way towards me and he was walking slowly...

Me: "Samkelo"

He is quiet.

Me: "Samkelo!"

He kept quiet.

Me: "No! No! Samkelo" I was shaking my head my eyes were filled with tears.

Samkelo: "I'm so sorry babe" his voice is trembling.

I slowly sat down on the floor I broke down he knelt in front of me. I was sobbing.

Samkelo: "Babe please...."

Me: "Don't touch me!"

Maybe after an hour I managed to go upstairs went to my bedroom and locked myself inside. I took his suitcase and put his clothes in I was crying I couldn't believe it, but it makes sense now all my suspicions were right, but I didn't know there was a baby involved.

After I put his clothes, I took my gun and put it at the back on my waist then made my way to downstairs. They were all looking at me.

Me: "Take your shit and leave my house"

Silence.

Samkelo: "Babe can we tal..." His voice was begging and pleading.

Me: "You want to talk now? Okay I ask you a question you answer!" I'm not crying now.

Me: "How old is he?"

Samkelo: "2 years..." he was looking down at his feet.

Me: "2 years old Samkelo? So, you are telling me that you had impregnated your floozie in three months on our marriage!!?" I'm yelling.

He kept quiet.

Me: “What's her mother's name and surname?” We're standing and talking in front of them.

Samkelo: “Babe please calm down” softly

Me: “Don't tell me to calm down. Since you're not telling me her name please leave my house!!” I shouted.

I went towards Sakhi to look at this boy who came to cause havoc in my house. He is cute like his father he is a clone of Junior.

Me: “Ahhhhh!” I screamed I took my weave out and roughly shake my hair with my both hands.

I felt like I'm losing my mind.

Spikes: “Drink here” he gave me a glass of water.

After few minutes I was drowsy.

In the morning I was woke up to vomit then came back he wasn't in bed... I started to cry again thinking

if what happened yesterday, I think of taking Juju to Mtunzini I can't deal with him I'm so stressed.

I went to take a shower I didn't make bed because I'll sleep all day. What happened to my perfect life?

I took my phone and went downstairs it was quiet like there's no one.

Mam'S: "Nompe how are you feeling?"

Me: "I'm good" She took my breakfast in the oven. I wasn't hungry how can I eat if my life is such a mess.

Mam'S: "Your mother and Mother-in-law called me checking on you" The ladies and children are not here.

Me: "My phone is off I'm sorry Mam'S"

My voice is scratchy I cried the whole night thinking about everything we had between me thinking that he loves me but no I was wrong.

I switched on my phone...

I quickly went to bathroom here in downstairs to vomit. I think it's the pill Spikes put in the water I

last drank last night. I can't even remember how I went upstairs but I was Samkelo's face then I doze

off.

When I came back to the kitchen my phone was ringing. It was him I wanted to puke. There were about 50 missed calls from him, 4 from Mom, 3 from Grandma. I take it they know about it and they will give me lecture especially my grandma.

My phone rang its MaNdlovu I can't deal with her right now.

Juju: "Ntwana yami!"

He came running and I heard noise coming towards the kitchen.

Juju: "Mom where is Ntwana?"

Me: "He is at work baby" I turned to look at him.

Juju: "Were you crying" he frowned.

I knelt to his level height

Me: "No baby I wasn't"

Juju: "You look so ugly mom"

This child will amaze you with his question. He is so observant like his father. He saw that I was crying.

When I turned, he was leaning on the chair looking so lost he is still wearing the same clothes he came

with yesterday.

Zee: "Go and prepare yourself we going to Ushaka"

Me: "I can't I need to sleep"

Zee: "Sleeping for the whole day will make things worse now go and change make sure you look

beautiful when you come here"

Nontu: "I agree go"

When I got to my bedroom my phone rang.

Me: "Hey Mother"

Mom: "I've been trying to call you since yesterday"

Me: "Sorry mah my phone was off"

Mom: "Nana I need to talk to you"

Me: "I'm not ready to talk about its mom"

Mom: "I'll talk, and you'll listen to me okay? I know your man flopped big time I know you're hurting

right now but I'll tell you the truth as it. Yeah your man made a big mistake and you're chased him out

are you feeling better for kicking him out?"

Me: "No"

Mom: "This mistake he has done can make mess your marriage or make it strong"

Me: "What does that mean mom?"

Mom: "If your keep on fighting with him it will mess things up between you two but if you take his child

in your house and nurture him he will see another side of you that will make him appreciate you more

than he is right now"

Me: "Mom I'm supposed to take his child in my house to live with us?" I felt that breaking my heart.

Mom: "That child has the same blood as your Juju either you like it or not and it won't change because

you're angry. You have every right to be angry but if you let anger control you when you calm down

your man will be long gone and happy with someone who'll accept him and his baggage"

I took a deep breath.

Mom: "If you're kick that child out Lucia (MaNdlovu) will take him in and poison him against you when

she dies, you'll be forced to live with him you'll be his first enemy. Your husband is bound to make

mistakes, but you have to calm down and think about your child and your future”

Me: “Thanks, mom, for your advice's”

We said our goodbyes and I was feeling a little better after talking to her. When I went back Juju was

holding Smamukele's hand that amazed me.

Nontu: “He amazes me sometimes” she was looking at them.

They took everything we'll need we used different cars so went off to Ushaka. He was still calling

nonstop. When we got there, we took kids to the Aquarium to see the fishes. Juju wasn't himself he

was happy but not that “happy” I expected.

Juju: “Will dad fetch us?”

Me: “No babe he will not fetch us” He was disappointed to hear that I think he miss him.

We had a great day wine was acting strange today after drinking it I went to vomit two times maybe

it I'm angry. When he got home the ladies prepared dinner I wasn't in the mood. I went to the lounge

and I threw myself in the couch...

I felt something tiny touching my face. When I slowly opened my eyes. He was touching my face

looking at me so closely. I tried to smile.

He giggled.

His giggle is same as his father. When I woke up, he both little arms were trying to tighten my arm. I

giggled a little.

Juju came to take him, and they went upstairs ladies came to the lounge...

Zee: "Tonight, we going to our houses will you manage to be alone?"

Me: "Yeah I think" looking in the space.

Nontu: "So, what will happen from now?"

Me: "I spoke to mom in the morning she made to think hard about what this can do to my marriage"

Nokwe: "Meaning?"

Me: "This can make mess up or strength our marriage"

Nomxo: "I'm not following"

Me: "To hate an innocent child or hate him won't change the fact that, that child is his"

Rachel: "You'll take him in?"

Me: "I'm forced to. I won't allow MaNdlovu to take him and poison him against me. It better to start to live with him a younger age he didn't do anything wrong to me his parents that wronged me and I would like him to have the same privileges that Juju has"

Nomxo: "That's make sense"

Nokwe: "I can't believe you thinking to take his child in here"

Silence.

Me: "Nokwe my anger can make me lose the man I love because of his child. Samkelo loves Juju and I'm sure he loves him too so me hating the child can make him to look at as an evil woman"

Nokwe: "Evil woman? When he is the one who cheated on you?"

Zee: "You'll never separate a man with his child"

Nomxo: "You're so matured Nompendulo for thinking of considering it"

Nontu: "This is a tricky situation but think about your future and your son"

“Who the hell does she think she is!” she was screaming.

MaNdlovu: “Who gave you permission to kick my son out of his own house?”

MaKhumalo: “You're so rude wena makoti” I laughed out loud.

Me: “So, you came all the way to tell me that? Really?”

MaNdlovu: “I'll call my son to come back to his house and kick you out”

Me: “He knows that he is wrong so that why he went out of his house just to give me space to think

things through”

Mandlovu: “Whatever! I need to see my grandson” she was pacing up and down.

I went upstairs to fetch Smamukele. I first went to my bedroom to get my gun then went to the

playroom I picked him up. He is still confused and lost but at least he is playing with the others.

I went back downstairs carrying him in my arm. She took him with force and kissed him.

MaNdlovu: “How are you my boy?”

He is quiet.

My friends and sister were looking at this drama that was going on.

MaKhumalo: "He is a Khumalo" she touched his little finger.

Mam'S came in and greeted them she offered them something to drink. They went to sit in my lounge

to eat my food. We followed them to the lounge.

MaNdlovu: "Salamina please get his clothes I'm going with him. He can't live here"

MaKhumalo: "This place is not good for him"

Me: "I will say this once I need you to listen to me carefully because I won't repeat myself. Smamukele

is Samkelo's child and I am Samkelo's wife so he will stay here with me and his brother" calmly.

MaNdlovu: "You must watch your mouth when you're talk to me little girl"

I went to take my phone over the kitchen counter I need to make a quick call...

It rang once.

Samkelo: "Babe thanks for calling"

Me: "Please come here before I kill someone. Now!" I hung up.

I was pacing up and down. I felt like there's something crawling under my skinny from head to toe.

In 10 minutes, he came in....

Me: "I can't deal with your mother"

Samkelo: "What has she done now?"

Me: "She's here to take Smamukele with her to Weneen"

Samkelo: "I thought you'll want the same thing..." I gave him a deadly stare he looked down.

Me: "Tell her to leave Smamukele here or else" in a cold creepy voice.

In that instance she came to the kitchen to speak to him.

MaNdlovu: "Samkelo..."

Samkelo: "Mah who asked you to meddle in my marriage?"

MaKhumalo: "Yeyi wena Samkelo don't talk to your mother like that"

Samkelo: "Aunty please not now. Mah leave Smamukele here"

MaNdlovu: "She will poison him!"

Samkelo: "You know what please leave now!" he shouted with that deep scary voice.

He took Smamukele from his mother they took their bags gave me a dirty look then they went off.

Smamukele: "Twana" to his father. This means he knows him.

Nomxo: "I need to rest" They all went out we were left alone.

Me: "We need to talk Samkelo"

Samkelo: "We can talk babe"

Silence.

Me: "I need Smamukele to be in a warm home and have everything that Juju has. You work hard to

give Juju anything he wants so I need him to have all those expensive toys and clothes"

He is quiet and look down at his son who is playing with his father's fingers.

Me: "Juju miss you so much I don't want them to suffer because we are not together anymore" His

eyes were all out.

Me: "Can you please buy Smamukele a bed they'll share a room and buy clothes for him. You can come

Monday, Wednesday and Saturday to spend time with them they need you"

Samkelo: "I'm so sorry for hurting you I didn't mean to but thank you so much babe... For taking him, it's means a lot babe for me"

Me: "Okay"

Juju came running to his father. Smamukele fell asleep in his father's arms.

Juju: "You don't love me anymore"

He put Sma (Smamukele) in the couch and took Juju and out him in his lap I was looking at them.

Samkelo: "Ngigcwele ngawe ntwana yami" he brushed his son's head.

Juju: "You left me here alone"

Samkelo: "I didn't leave you my boy. Daddy is busy with work these days"

Juju: "Okay. Buy me those sneakers like yours" I thought he'll cry.

Samkelo: "Okay I'll buy it for you only if you promise you'll be a good boy"

Juju: "Okay I promise"

I took Sma to my bedroom to sleep. He was peaceful and cute like his father I put a throw on him

spend 5 minutes looking at him.

When I turned

Advertisement

I found him standing in the door looking at me.

I went out of the room to the ladies they offered him dinner. In two days, he looks so horrible and I

don't care after washing the dishes I hugged them and kissed the kids and they left. Samkelo took Juju

who fell asleep on the couch to his room and it took a while then he came back to the lounge.

Samkelo: "I have to leave now"

Me: "Okay"

He got up and I got up to lock the door after him.

When he was about to open the door.

Samkelo: "Take care of yourself" As if he cares.

Me: "Okay bye"

He got out then I locked the door. I switched off the lights downstairs then went to check Juju. I found

them sleeping in the same bed I think Samkelo did that I kissed Juju's forehead I pulled the duvet up

when I was about to close the door, I went back into...

I looked at Sma he was sleeping so peacefully his lips were little pouted out like Juju's when he is

asleep, they got it from their father he does that too when he is asleep. It was nice to look at him

sleeping I brushed his head softly.

I went to my bedroom took a shower then got in bed.

My phone beeped.

“You must watch your every move because I'm everywhere”
SMS came through my phone.

I quickly got up went to their room I picked them both to my bedroom where I can't see them. These

bodyguards can be useless sometimes. I need to find his mother and find out why she gave her baby

away I mean there's no one who can give away her baby.

I took my laptop I wants to find whose number is this. Minutes later I found that it's a burner phone

so there's nothing I can find. I need to hack Samkelo's phone maybe I'll get something useful.

In a minute I hacked it. I went to his call logs they were lot of unsaved numbers in his logs I checked

his messages I found a message...

“He found out”

I took the paper and pen I wrote the number down. Another message “He is dangerous I'm scared”

I went to his WhatsApp I didn't find anything, so I decided to look at his pictures maybe I'll get

something. There were pictures of us, Juju's pictures when he was an infant. I remembered the old

good times we had before, and I missed our life back then, but I was in the dark back then.

I looked all the pictures of Juju he was a chubby baby but now he is skinny and rude. I came across a

picture of Juju that I never saw in my phone and in his album and I've never saw it before....

I zoomed its Juju.....

Same blanket, Same binnie and everything but why I've never saw it before?

There's....

Wait.

I zoomed the picture I saw the hospital linen written...I zoomed it again...

Its written Melomed but how because I went to Netcare after giving birth to Junior in this house and

went to to the hospital after, so this means the baby on this picture is not Juju.... Its Smamukele...

Samkelo is clever that I thought I'll have notice even if I came across it.

I haven't slept at 06:30 am I went downstairs to clean the house because Mam'S is not working on

weekends, but she babysits when I need to go somewhere.

I went back to bathroom they were still asleep. I took a shower when I came back there were awake

jumping in my bed.

Me: "Hey! Stop it"

Juju: "Morning mom!"

Sometimes I think to take him to the doctor to check his ears maybe they're damaged. I went to back

to the bathroom to run a bath for both I bath them and took them to their bedroom to get them

dressed. I made them breakfast they came to eat after eating they ran back to the playroom.

Eggs have a funny smell I couldn't eat them, so I made Jungle oats at least it I managed to eat few spoons. The door opened he came in with plastics put them down and went back to get to get other things in the car.

I went to the lounge I called Spikes.

Spikes: "Are you okay?"

Me: "Yeah I'm good I need you to find Sma's mother for me"

Spikes: "Eish! You need to talk to SK first or else I'll be in trouble"

Me: "Okay" I dropped the call.

Samkelo: "Sawubona MaMwelase"

Mxm!

Me: "Yebo unjani?"

Samkelo: "I'm good"

He came to sit the couch across where I was sitting. He gave me a Ferrero Roche chocolate.

Samkelo: "Have you slept in the past few days?" I took the chocolate and put it on over the coffee table.

Me: "No thanks to you" He looked down.

Samkelo: "I'm sorry babe"

I got up from the couch I felt dizzy he caught me after I almost fell.

Samkelo: "Are you okay?"

Me: "Yeah I'm fine get your filthy hands off me" I snapped.

He moved from me. The noise was coming towards the lounge.

Juju: "Ntwana!"

Sma: "Twana"

They came running in they went to their father. They made this hand shaking thing but Sma was

confused but his father taught him how to do it. They were laughing. I went to the kitchen to get juice.

I heard tiny hand touching me at the back of my thigh when I turned it was Smamukele...

Sma: "I want" he was speaking at a lower voice I couldn't hear what he was trying to say.

I went down to his level I wanted to hear what he was saying...

Sma: "I want phood"

Me: "Okay. But I need you to say can I please have food"

He stood still.

Sma: "Can I please had phood"

He's still pronouncing words in his own way.

I giggled.

He looked so cute I want to love him like my own but how because I was betrayed, and he came but

he is innocent...

Me: "Okay I'll make something to eat"

When I got up, he was watching at us. I think he don't trust me around Sma if I were him, I would be

careful around me...

Me: "Need something to eat?"

Samkelo: "Yes please"

He is ugly I've never saw with a long beard and hairs. He cuts his hair in a cute brush and it suits him

with a small beard but now he looks like a 50-year-old.

Me: "Okay"

I made sandwiches with juice after eating he then he went to prepare Sma's bed in Juju's room and

he was happy for them to share the same room.

I can't eat anything I'm not hungry but orange juice can do. I started to prepare lunch for us it was

ready I dished up for Mam'S took it to her. When I came back to the house it was quiet, I went upstairs

to check up on them....

I found the three of them sleeping on the floor their heads were on his chest I went to take my phone

to take a picture of them then I went back to the lounge... I think must have doze off....

Samkelo: "Shhh don't wake her up" he whispered

Juju: "But I'm hungry" he whispered back

I slowly open my eyes Sma was standing in front of me as I was sleeping.

Samkelo: "I'm sorry to wake you up"

"I need to dish up"-me.

I got up and went to the bathroom to wash my face and hands then went to the kitchen to dish up for

them. They sat down and ate I made the dishes when they were done eating. Boys fell asleep on the

couch he took them to their bedroom.

Samkelo: "I'm worried about you" He came to sit on the couch across mine.

Mee: "I'm fine don't worry about me"

Samkelo: "You didn't eat today"

Me: "I ate in the morning and I'm fine!" I snapped.

Samkelo: "I know you're angry and you have every right to be, but you need to eat" that came out

loud from him.

Me: "Don't you dare! Tell me what to do or not to"

Samkelo: "I'm not trying to tell you what to do but I care for you..."

Me: "Whatever!"

Quiet.

He went to kiss his kids' goodnight then went off I don't know where he is staying, and I don't care...

My phone rang.

Voice: "Your life is about to take another spin" the scratchy voice.

Me: "Who are you?"

The call was dropped.

Samkelo: "Who was that?"

Me: "Really?" I was pissed.

I went to take boys to sleep in my bedroom.

This is getting on my nerves now. This means whoever this is it is related to Smamukele, but he is

Samkelo's younger version. There's more to this. I don't know when I fell asleep, but I need to meet

Spikes today.

Samkelo is doing a very great job to ruin my life I need to see the crèche owner today because Sma

needs to go to same crèche as Juju. I bath them and gave them food and they went to the playroom.

So, it is Monday I think they'll accept Sma I had meeting with the crèche owner in afternoon. I met

Spikes for lunch.

I was happy to see that after that I went to do lunch with Spikes.

Me: "I need you help mfethu"

Spikes: "Hayi speak to him first then we'll talk"

Me: "Mxm you're not helping here"

He refused to help me with this without Samkelo's approval. I went back home things and left for the

meeting at crèche. I need Sma to attend the same crèche with Juju it will be easy to drop them off and

fetch them in the same spot since I'll be a single parent.

The meeting went well so next week Monday he'll be starting.

My phone beeped.

I took it to there was an attachment....

It was the picture of my house, my bedroom me and boys sleeping, boys playing in the lounge. Luckily,

I was 5 minutes away, but I made it two. I found them in the lounge playing same clothes I saw in that

picture...

They greeted me. Sma is starting to be familiar with the place. I told the boys to go to the playroom I

took all the cameras in my house with the device that senses listening devices and cameras.

I went back to the house I need to make an urgent call.

Me: “Spikes there's someone who was in my house last night there were cameras and listening devices all over my house” angry tone.

31

Spikes: "Okay I'm on it" he hung up.

I called our guy inside SAPS for advice of taking Sma in he said I must keep him because Samkelo is the

father of the baby and he was dropped off inside our house. I made another call...

Me: "Phindi I need Smamukele to have a tracker tonight"

Phindi: "Okay I'll come to your house at 19:00pm"

I heard voices and the door opened. Andile, Sakhi, Kat and Samkelo came to the lounge.

Sakhi: "Nompe"

Me: "I'm good"

Andile: "Are you fine?"

Me: "Yeah"

My phone rang.

Me: "Got something for me?" They looked at me.

Spikes: "You won't believe it"

Me: "What do you have?"

Spikes: "It Zakes Mogale"

Me: "What! The one and only?" All eyes were on me.

Spikes: "I'm not allowed to say this, but his wife is Sma's mother. His wife got pregnant with Sma she then went to hiding after giving birth she gave Sma to her friend from Mahlathini then he found out that she was once pregnant, and the child was Samkelo's, so he is out for the revenge"

Me: "I think I'll continue from now on but call me if you find something" He dropped the call.

Kat: "What is going on?"

My phone beeped again.

It was a Logo of The Destroyer's logo with a message... Be ready for war!

Me: "We need to be prepared for war! The shit is about to happen"

They looked so confused.

Me: "Samkelo I'm going to ask you one question if you don't answer me this marriage is over" He quickly sat up.

Me: "Who is Smamukele's mother?" He cleared his throat.

Silence.

Samkelo: "Happiness"

Me: "Surname?"

Samkelo: "Mogale"

Me: "Wow! Having a child with Happiness Mogale you've just declared war"

Samkelo: "What?"

Kat: "War? Nompe don't beat around the bush"

Me: "It's been weeks now he was sending strange messages and today he sent pictures of this house and boys playing and me sleeping with the boys in my bedroom"

Andile: "He?"

Me: "Zakes Mogale" I sighed.

Sakhi: "What?"

Kat: "Zakes Mogale as in Thee Zig-Mazaka?" Samkelo eyes were all out!

Me: "The one and only!"

Them: "Samkelo!"

Samkelo: "I didn't know"

Me: "When you see flozzies you don't use your brain"

Silence.

"If he wants war, he will get one" When we turned it was Spider?

Me: "Nxaa! wena you always sneaking around" He laughed.

Spider: "At least it The Destroyers I would've fainted if it was The Scavengers so everyone must chill"

We planned our way forward on this Ta Kat informed the members. Samkelo and I are leading this

mention after discussing the kids came running in, I was in the kitchen to get juice then came back to

the lounge.

Juju: "A'chuz" to Andile and he picked him up.

Andile: "Fede?"

Juju: "Ngigrand"

Spider: "Hayi maarn Samkelo this is your younger version mjita" he picked Sma up and tickled him.

Me: "Phindi and her team are coming for the younger one" His face changed but I didn't care about

it.

Kat: "Okay"

Juju went to his father so as Sma, so they were playing with him. Sakhi took Sma and tickled him. To

know their bad and darkest side but when they're around their children you see the most cute and

soft side ever.

He took out a folded paper in his pocket handed it to his father.

Samkelo: "What is this ntwana" he unfolded the paper.

Juju: "It's your car" He likes to draw even though it's not clear, but he is like sit.

Samkelo: "It's nice ntwana"

Juju: "No, it's not" He drew it now he says it's not beautiful.

Juju: "There's black juice" he pointed to the drawing.

Sakhi looked at it he was confused.

Sakhi: "Black juice?"

Kat and Andile were drinking.

Samkelo: "I'm confused"

Juju started crying.

What is wrong with him? He is crying because his father said he don't understand now he is crying.

Really? He tried to calm him down, but he cried harder and Sma cried when he saw him crying.

We were confused by all of this. I calm them down they both slept in the couch.

Spider: "What the hell?"

Samkelo: "Confused as you are"

I took the picture to look at it. It is Samkelo car coloured in black it has a black spot under it. I don't understand what's made him to cry though. Drama!

Kat: "There's something about this drawing"

Silence.

Me: "Black juice?"

They looked at me.

Me: "Which car were you driving today?" to Samkelo. I wanted clues.

Samkelo: "Mercedes AMG CLA 200" he frowned.

Me: "Black car? Black juice? Damn it"

Them: "What is it?"

Me: "Samkelo's black car with black juice under it this means black juice is oil coming from the car"

Samkelo: "What? Do you he tempered my car"

I quickly got up and went outside the house they were following went straight to his car I took my

phone out the pocket switched the torch on then I knelt to look under it....

The oil was leaking from the car I used my index finger to touch the oil...

Me: "Fuck!"

I went back quickly in the house and they came after me.

Me: "Look at this" I showed them my index finger.

Samkelo: "What? He just signed his death warrant" with that deep cold voice.

Sakhi: "I'm still confused how did he knew?"

Kat: "Do you think someone draw it's not Juju?"

Me: "That can't be true, but he likes drawing too"

Sakhi: "How did it make sense to you?"

Me: "I'm his mother you'll never understand"

They laughed. Went back to the lounge they all followed.

Juju was dreaming he was sweating and moving like he is fighting or something...

Samkelo: "Wake him up babe" Who said I'm his babe he must not annoy me at this time?

Me: "Wait..."

Juju started to cry he was fight in his dream and shaking his head. We all looked at what was happening.

Juju: "Ntwana!!" he woke up and sat up.

Me: "Baby are you okay?" I took him to my arms he just cried. My baby was having a nightmare.

Phindi called and he went to open for her. She came with her team. They came to greet then Samkelo went to open for them in the background where he'll be operated to install the tracker in his head.

After 3 hours they were done.

Phindi: "He needs to sleep"

Me: "Thanks"

Phindi: "Please don't it my work"

They didn't stay they went off. All kids have tracker in their heads, but My friends and sister doesn't know about it. It must stay that way!

Samkelo took boys to their room. The guys went off after Phindi.

Samkelo: "I'm so sorry for the pain I've caused you I didn't meant to my love. Can we please talk about it?" he was behind me.

Me: "I need to be alone"

Samkelo: "Babe please"

Me: "Samkelo don't"

He went upstairs he came back with a throw and pillow.

Me: "And then?"

Samkelo: "You expect me to leave you and the boys here alone?"

Me: "Please leave" I'm getting annoyed.

Samkelo: "Take your gun and shoot me if you have to but I'm not leaving"

I took my laptop and went to my room closed the door I went to take a bath then went to bed. I was

woken up by Sma tapping gently on my cheeks.

Me: "Hey baby" He was down I think it's the meds.

Sma: "Hey mommy" his voice was scratchy.

For the first time he called me mommy ever since and it's been week he's been here.

It 07:30am.

Sma: "I'm ungary"

Me: "Okay babe let's go to make you something to eat"

I got up from the bed luckily, I was in my pyjamas picked him up then made our way to the kitchen

when I was in the stairs, I heard their voices I went back to out my robe on then went to the kitchen.

Samkelo: "I didn't know what he wanted"

Kat: "Me too"

They saw me in the kitchen, and they came to the kitchen...

Kat: "He told you what he wanted to eat?"

Samkelo: "I gave him everything, but he cried"

Me: "Is that why he's voice is scratchy?"

They looked at me. Sakhi and Spider came to the kitchen to.

I put him on the kitchen counter and told him not to move they were looking at me. I took his bowl

out and weetbex, milk and sugar. He likes weetbex not cornflakes. I made it for with lots of milk.

They were all looking at me.

Me: "Let's eat baby" He opened his mouth spoon after spoon.

Sakhi: "He'll choke"

Me: "He likes that way if you don't do that, he doesn't finish his food" Kat clapped his hands followed

by Spider.

Samkelo: "We tried everything, but he cried"

I managed to laugh.

Me: "He came to me and told me that he's "ungry"" They laughed.

Kat: "I don't understand how women understand children" he was confused.

Me: "Motherly instincts you'll never understand. You must know these things because she'll give birth in few months"

Kat: "You can say it again"

Kids brings the soft side on him I wonder how he'll be like when his baby is born. It's their second baby

but the first child Nomxo was shot when she was 5 months because of Kat's bitch so she broke off the

engagement and went to live in Argentina but I'm glad their got back together after 7 years.

I went to clean my bedroom after feeding Sma then took a shower. When I went back to the kitchen,

he offered me breakfast I sat down and ate... Juju came running in his pyjamas and Sma was behind

him, but he wasn't running. I wonder where Juju gets all this energy in the morning. They aren't going

to crèche it too dangerous.

I went to bath them, and I had fun with them. What I noticed about Sma is that he likes water than

Juju. After dressing them, we went to the kitchen made sandwiches for us and juice.

They were gone when we came down.

Sma was struggling to hold a glass with so I took straw for him...

First sip....

He laughed... He was enjoying drinking with... He wasn't eating anymore he was drinking his juice and

laughing in between. I cleaned up we were done they went to their playroom then I went to the lounge

I watched movies all day I went to check them in their playroom I found them sleeping I took one by

one to their bedroom. At 12:45 I went to prepare for diner the boys came in the kitchen...

Juju: "I want food!"

Sma: "Phood!"

Me: "You want?" I gave them a stare. They just looked at me.

Me: "Say after me.... Can I please have food"

Tham: "Can I please have food" they both said but Sma said "phood". I like they're energy it takes my

mind from thinking lots of things.

I made them sandwiches because I was still cooking. I cooked Samp and tripe Samkelo loves it. After

eating they went to watch cartoons in the lounge. Juju knows how to use remote control, so I don't

have to do that for him.

The door opened it was the guys they came to the kitchen they greeted. He wasn't wearing like this in the morning and all of them in that matter.

Me: "Can I offer you something to drink?"

Kat: "Whiskey please you'll find us in the lounge"

I took glass and went to take whiskey then to the lounge. Kat poured them and they all drank once.

There's something wrong here.

Me: "I'm listening" I sat down. He cleared his throat.

Samkelo: "Uhm you and boys can relax now Zakes won't bother you anymore"

Me: "What does that mean?"

Samkelo: "He won't be a problem from now I and forever"

I wanted to bea...

Me: "And you didn't include me because?" my voice was raising.

Samkelo: "I didn't want you to be involved in this ,that war was declared for me not you" he said calmly. Others were quiet.

Me: "So, you think what's best for me now? I'm not your child I make my decision"

Samkelo: "It's done already so I need you to calm down"

He drives me crazy when I'm talking to him and him being calmly it get to my last nerve.

Me: "Okay then give me Happiness"

They looked at me like I said a bad thing...

Samkelo: "I won't give Happiness she is Smamukele's mother so I can't" his voice was firm and deep

Advertisement

so I have to leave it.

Me: "Okay I want to see the video" Serious killings have video, so I need to it.

Samkelo: "Okay but not now"

When I was about to dish boys came running in the kitchen Sma wanted juice only but I told him he'll

get juice after eating his food and Juju wanted my phone but I didn't give him I told them to go to their

father in the lounge... I heard a car pulling outside...

The floor opened....

Iyazi: "Aunty Nompe!"

Ncooah it was my nephew Iyazi with his parents I didn't know that they were visiting in the middle of the week.

Me: "Hey, my boy" I picked him up and kissed his cheek. He greeted me because he wasn't welcomed by Juju.

Me: "Hey guys" to Iyazi's parents.

Nontu: "Hey, how are you?"

Me: "I'm good Mtaka mah and you?" When I was about to greet Thokozani...

Juju: "A'chuz!" he came running followed by Sma.

Fist bumping first then Iyazi fist bumped Sma. It was good seeing him smiling. The guys came from the lounge to the kitchen

Samkelo: "Haah ninjani?"

Nontu: "Siyaphila ninjani?"

The intercom rang.... Sma ran to it pulled the cord to bring it to his Juju has taught him to be naughty

I see....

Sma: "Hellow"

We all laughed at him. Samkelo went to open it was Nokwe alone because Sakhi was here with us....

Nokwe: "Hello everyone"

This is a nice surprise I love it.

After her Zee, Spikes and their daughter Milisuthando came in.

She is a funny kid to be around with

speaking like adult. After them Thabi and Gwajo came in.

The kids went to the playroom I can't deal with them when they're all here. Noise, fighting, being

wrestlers and girls bullying boys.

We went to the lounge with drinks.

Intercom again...

Samkelo went to open...

Nomxo: "Yeyii I'll kill you next time if you're driving like that!"

AK-47 came first to the lounge...

Nomxo: "I'm hungry!"

It was Nomxo who was shouting she set next to her man. She didn't greet sometimes pregnancy can turn you a mad woman.

Kat: "Babe why are you shouting?"

Nomxo: "AK-47 almost killed me. Tjo!"

Kat: "AK what is it with you with pissing pregnant women?"

AK: "Haa she was complaining about the fan in my car when I turned it off minutes later, she

complained that she is feeling heat, so I drove faster so I cange there quickly"

We all laughed.

Kat: "Do you remember when you took Nompe to the surprise baby shower?"

They were all in stitches. I hate to watch that video Samkelo tease me about.

Me: "Haaah! Ladies can you please help me to dish up" I got up from the couch and they followed me there.

Me: "Niyaphila kodwa?" They replied.

Me: "It won't be enough for all of us we'll dish up for the guys then we'll order food for us and kids"

Thabi: "Good idea"

Nokwe was quiet.

Me: "Are you fine?" to Nokwe

Nokwe: "I'm fine mngani"

Me: "No, you're not. Out with it"

Nokwe: "Okay!" she snapped.

Whoaa!

Nokwe: "I'm pregnant" she rolled her eyes. We all screamed

Me: "Wow! Congrats mngani" I went to hug her.

Nomxo: "How many weeks?"

Nokwe: "Eight weeks"

Us: "Ncooah!" We all congratulated her, but she looked like she wasn't happy about it.

Me: "But you don't look happy"

Nokwe: "I am but I'm worried about my wine" We laughed out loud.

Nontu: "You're crazy wena"

Zee: "Why you're didn't greet Sakhi?"

Nontu: "I don't want him to be near me"

Thabi: "Hormones!"

Nomxo: "I got my partner"

She frowned. I'm sure she is frustrated by not drinking wine.

Me: "I'll serve my Hus... Samkelo only"

Zee: "Yaphapha"

We took their food to them in the lounge. They laughed when they saw each of us giving her husband his food.

We ordered food with the kids then I showed them their rooms even the guys are spending the night

here and kids have their rooms too. Mili was happy to have her own room. After cleaning the kitchen,

I was tired then us ladies went to our separated bedroom. I went to take a shower... I felt his presence

when I turned, I bumped to his bare broad chest...

Me: "And then?"

Samkelo: "I wanted to take a shower with my wife" My anger level was raising.

Me: "Well I don't want to take shower with you so please leave me alone"

Samkelo: "I'll rather be here with you take all resentment, silent treatment and all of it than to be out

there roaming around temptations that will destroy my marriage more than it is"

Those words. He took my hand.

Samkelo: "Babe I know I broke your heart and your trust in me but I'm willing to do anything to fix

things between us. Us living separately its breaks my heart especially when you're not laughing or

talking to me"

I felt tears in my eyes. I looked up to try to hold my tears.

Samkelo: "Please don't hold them"

Tears came flooding. He took me to his chest... I felt protected and safe in his chest... I sob in his chest.

He stretched his hand to switch off the shower tap. He didn't calm me down he let me cry when I was

calm.,.

Me: "I've never felt like this in my life. You're broke my heart Samkelo..."

Samkelo: "I'm sorry babe..."

Me: "I told you to be honest me in the first place, but you didn't do that. You hid him for 2 years and you haven't explained the whole story I had to find out myself but its incomplete story"

Samkelo: "Can we please take shower first?"

He looks sincere I can see it in his eyes. He broke my heart by sleeping with another woman and made her pregnant but my feeling for him haven't changed I still love him, and I can't fight the fact that I love him.

We took a shower in silence, but it was like our souls was speaking with each other. He washed my back and I remembered the old good times.... After taking shower he took a towel for me I wiped myself and he did. I lotioned wore my pyjamas and I found him sitting on edge of the bed. I made my way to the bed and put my head on the pillow... He lay next to me room my head to his chest...

Me: "I need you to tell me everything, when I say everything don't leave a single with. Say it all"

He took a deep breath.

Samkelo: “After the leave I took from work for preparing our wedding I went back to work, so I got a

big case to work on in Joburg (I remember that time). I was the defence lawyer and I was living in the

hotel because Pretoria was far, so Happiness is in the same firm with the defendant lawyer, so I met

her twice when we went to her firm. After a day she called me to have drinks then we went out for

drinks after that I went back to my hotel in the next morning she knocked in my door she got in when

I asked her what she wanted in my hotel in no minute she was naked in my room. I was tempted babe

I'm so sorry”

My tears fell on his chest. I was crying silently.

Samkelo: “So, whenever I was there she came in my hotel room when the I won the case she said we

had to celebrate so we celebrated in my hotel room then after few weeks when I was back she told

me that she is pregnant. I did the background check then I found out that she is Zakes Mogale's wife I

didn't believe it at first but knowing that it might happen to be my baby I took her to our safe

house in Limpopo then after giving birth the baby came out looking exactly like so I we agreed to take

him to eMahlabathini to her friend to raise him Zakes did serious investigation about her then he

found out the whole truth. For keeping him safe his mother took him here”

Thinking that he was doing all that under my nose, but I didn't catch anything, but I suspected his

behaviour, but I didn't paid attention to it.

Me: “This explains the calls you're were doing in ewe or late in the night?”

Samkelo: “I'm so sorry babe it will never happen I promise you”

Me: “I still need time to deal with everything that has happen”

Samkelo: “Babe I can't live without you. Waking up in the morning you not in my side it breaks my

heart and for seeing my kids in schedule it frustrate me I know I've wronged you but babe please can

I move in I'll sleep in a guestroom if I have to”

Me: “How many are they?”

Silence.

Samkelo: "Two before Sma came home but I broke up with both. I can't lose you and my kids"

Me: "You're better be or else..."

He chuckled.

Me: "I need to sleep now you can go to your room"

Samkelo: "Babe our guestrooms are full, and I don't have a place to sleep in. Can you I please sleep here?"

Me: "In the floor?"

Samkelo: "Haah babe I promise I'll behaviour"

Me: "Okay. If you try any funny business, you'll sleep in the floor"

He giggled.

Samkelo: "Okay I promise"

We got in bed. He made me to sleep in his chest I missed him so much just to listen on his heartbeat....

32

Samkelo: "I'm not proud of what I've done babe but thanks for taking Smamukele to live here with us.

I'll always appreciate what you've done for me I promise you I'll be a great husband to you and great father to my kids"

Me: "I was hurt at first, but I couldn't change the fact that he shares the same blood as Juju. He is innocent and young he needs his father so I couldn't deny him that opportunity when you're still alive"

He was quiet I think he was thinking.

Samkelo: "Our parents wanted to intervene, but I told them to give us time because I knew my mother would've been a pain, so I told them to give us time"

Me: "Okay thanks for that. I would've faced my Grandma, MaKhumalo and MaNdlovu haa in one day

Haaa" He laughed.

Samkelo: "Why your boobs are this big?"

I missed his observant self.

Me: "Do you think I'm getting fat?"

Samkelo: "Yeah I can feel your body that you're getting fat"

I pinch him in his arm.

Samkelo: "Ouch!"

Me: "Be nice to my bedroom"

He kissed my forehead. I missed this every night I can't live without him. I don't know when I fell asleep

but when I woke up, he was looking at me...

Samkelo: "Morning my love"

Me: "Morning. How are you?" I was yawning.

Samkelo: "I'm good and you?"

Me: "I'm good"

I noticed that he was fully dress his other clothes were here in our closet.

Samkelo: "I'm going to the office I'll be back so on my love"

Me: "Mhm okay. Have a nice day"

He kissed my forehead and left. I woke up made bed and took a shower after the I got dressed when

I took my phone. The was a black card with a note next to it...

Have fun - Your loving husband.

I called him.

Me: "Thanks, I got the card"

Samkelo: "My pleasure babe. You know the pin"

Me: "Have a lovely day then"

Samkelo: "You too. I love you"

Me: "Mhm okay"

I hung up after that. I can't say that for now but I'm going to chow his money. I'm going for shopping

after this and I'm taking my boys with. I'll spend his money so hard and I think a massage on or

something...

I heard voices laughing in my kitchen I remembered that we have guests.

Me: "I'm hungry. What's for breakfast?" It was ladies only the guys were not there.

Nokwe: "I saw Samkelo living your room minutes ago" Noisy.

Nontu: "I'm glad you're trying to work things out"

Me: "I'm glad too I can't live without him"

Them: "Ncooah"

Me: "Okay I'm hungry. I have to throw away those eggs they have a funny smell"

Thabi laughed.

Thabi: "The eggs are fine maybe it's you who is behaving funny"

Me: "Hayi I'm not"

I settled for sandwich and juice. They made breakfast for kids called them to come and eat...

Sma: "Mommy can I please have that thing to drink juice"

He was imitating drink with straw.

Me: "Eat your food first then I'll give you a straw" I was smiling at him.

Thabi: "You're two are getting along"

Me: "He's adorable" I was smiling looking at him.

Nokwe: "I adore you for taking him in mngani"

I was amazed to here that from her at first, she was against it, but I think her pregnancy changed her

mind about Sma. He quickly finished his food then I gave him a straw then he was laughing at that

sound made by a straw.

Me: "I have the black card on me so today I'm going for shopping!"

They laughed.

Them: "So, do us!"

We all laughed

We went to bath kids and dressed them. Sma was happy to go out he was jumping up and down I

think he need that ever since he came here, I didn't allow them to play outside I was not safe for them.

Sma's existence broke my heart, soul and trust I had for my husband, but I'll die first if there's someone who wants to hurt him in anyway.

When we arrived at Gateway, we went for the kids shopping first....

Juju and Gwajo took pair of skinny jeans while Sma took pointed a nice black jacket. I took it for him

he smiled. He pointed grey skinny jean and black boots and I took his size and a blue Spiderman Tshirt he is good on choosing colour. Juju had many ugly colours shirts. I made him to choose what he

likes.

Sma was now standing still. I went to him.

Me: "Go and take everything you like my boy"

He nodded. I helped Juju to choose his shoes.

Thabi: "He has a good taste"

Me: "No, he's not looks at this ugly shirt"

Thabi: "I'm talking about Sma just look at his basket its unlike Juju's and Gwajo's"

Me: "I noticed when he picked the first three"

Gwajo called his mommy.

Mili wanted all the pink dresses and shoes and everything I wonder how Zee man ages her. Nontu and

Iyazi we're fighting as always Iyazi wanted sneakers only.

Nomxo bought some new clothes again for

her unborn baby. I bought them underwear, socks, scarfs, bennies and gloves. Winter isin two months,

so I need to buy it now. We went to have lunch after eating having lunch with our kids then we went

back home. We found guys in the lounge watching soccer...

The kids went to their fathers in the lounge my kitchen was messy I don't know what they were doing

here. I'm tired I think wine can do eish I won't drink it makes me to votim, so I'll try whiskey with ice.

We went to greet them luckily; they were eating Mam'S is on leave I wanted to bond with Sma first

then to she can come back, so I do the cleaning and all that staff. I went to my bedroom with our

shopping bags. I'll arrange them later...

Samkelo: "I hope you had fun" When I turned it was him?

Me: "Thanks, I helped a lot"

Samkelo: "I'm glad to see you smiling"

He is trying to get close to me, but I don't think I feel like that.

He sat down in the bed and took one

shopping bag he took out the black jacket then boots...

Me: "Guess who chose it for him?"

Samkelo: "Juju?"

Me: "Nop Sma. He chose those clothes himself"

Samkelo: "Really" he was confused.

Me: "I'm serious you must take them to shopping in boys out you'll see what I'm talking about"

Samkelo: "I don't believe he chose nice clothes compared to Juju"

Juju once cried for a floral beach shirt I didn't believe him we let him to take it when he wears it, he looks like she is going to the beach.

We ordered food for dinner I was so tired to cook we ate then kids went to sleep first then I went to

check on them after that I headed to my bedroom, I took a bath then I wore my sleepwear then got in bed...

I was woken up by something which was moving in my bed... I quickly took my gun under the pillow.

He giggled.

I put it down.

Me: "Nxaa! What to do you want?" I'm annoyed.

Samkelo: "I'm sleeping here remember?"

Me: "What?" I sat up.

Samkelo: "Yeah. Guests?"

Me: "I thought it was for yesterday only" I can't believe this now.

Samkelo: "I'll go when they go too" he is tipsy, so I won't argue with him.

I went back to sleep my back on him. I felt his hand in my thigh.

Me: "Hayi"

He took his hand off. After a minute his hand was in my ass. I turned to give him a piece of my mind,

but he wasn't sleeping his head was on his hand on a pillow.

Me: "Don't make me regret for letting you sleep here so please don...." I snapped

He kissed me. I could smell whiskey in his breath. When I tried to pull out, but he pulls me close to him

and then kissed me so deeply...

I quickly got off his grip rushing to the bathroom to vomit.

When I was done, I washed my mouth I

found him standing in bathroom door.

Samkelo: "Are you okay?"

Me: "Yeah I'm okay"

Samkelo: "Why are you vomiting then if you're fine?"

Me: "I'm fine!" I was little annoyed.

When I walk back to the bed, he pulled me close again and he kissed me I quickly pull out I fell nauseas.

Samkelo: "Are you sure you're fine?"

I ran to the bathroom again after I was done, I rinsed my mouth then I found him sitting on the edge

of the bed looking down at his feet.

Samkelo: "I can take you to hospital if you're not well"

Me: "No, I'm fine I think it's the smell of whiskey you drank" I sat next to him.

He looked at me like I'm crazy.

Samkelo: "Let me kiss you to test if its whiskey or what"

Me: "You're crazy I'm going back to sleep" I got in bed.

He went out of them room final I'm going to sleep in peace!

These days I'm sleeping a lot but what

I've been through I need to rest...

I slept after minutes. I was woken by a kiss. I opened my eyes.

Me: "What are..."

Samkelo: "Shhhh. Just kiss me"

He kissed me so passionately and I didn't know I missed his kiss.

The kiss heated up he took my pyjama

top off....

Me: "Wait..." I said after I broke the kiss.

Samkelo: "Shhh"

He kissed me again I know I'm still angry at him, but I miss him so much.... I took off his vest he took

of my pyjama pant this day I don't like to wear panty he helped me to unbutton his jean. He kissed me

again

so I took off his boxer then we were both naked... He started to kid me down my neck to my

stomach down to my velvet... He teased my clot with his lounge he was so gently, and I wanted him

inside me... In second, he was inside me thrusting in and out so gently he was on top when our

moaning louder and louder..... We came the same time...

He rolled over when we are catching breaths...

I tried to get up from bed to bathroom my legs were feeling fun. He giggled.

Me: "Mxm!"

I went to bathroom to take a quick shower.... His hands on my waist.

Me: "Hayi Samkelo"

Samkelo: "I missed you"

Me: "I'm trying to take a shower here"

Samkelo: "I'm not done with you"

Me: "Hayi ke after taking..."

He turned me to see him I was his erection. He can't be serious...

He kissed me... I can't resist his kiss and his body and his everything to be exact. He picked me up and

we had our second glory in the bathroom in the middle of the night after that we took a shower

together then went to bed.

My phone rang...

Voice: "Please take care of him I give you a permission to adopt him legal. Please tell him that I love

him so much"

I think it's Smamukele's mother and she is crying.

Me: "O-kay...." I was so surprise or let me say I was shocked.

I heard gun... I dropped the call and kept quiet.

Samkelo: "Who was calling my wife at 01:30 am?" Jealous in high levels!

Me: "I think It was Happiness" I couldn't believe it.

Samkelo: "Oh, what did she want?"

Me: "She gave me a permission to adopt him legal" I wanted to do it in cases he starts funny business.

Samkelo: "Is that what you want babe?" he was looking at me.

I took a deep breath.

Me: "I would love to do that if you're are okay with it"

Samkelo: "Babe I'm okay with it and I can see that you love him so why not"

So now I can raise him like my own legally. He pulled me to his chest, and he cradle me till I fell asleep.

When I woke up, he was looking at me while I was asleep...

Samkelo: "Morning sweetheart" that deep sexy voice of his...

Me: "Morning"

Samkelo: "I made you breakfast"

I ran to the bathroom to vomit. This thing of vomiting is getting to my nerves now.

When I went back to bedroom he was on the phone. He said he has emergency in the office, so he took a quick shower then got dressed then went off. I made a bed took a shower too went to bath my boys and dress them. My girls made breakfast for them and kids their husbands we long gone when I came down.

I made fruit salad. The door opened...

Juju: "Yeeey! Lwandile!"

Lwandile: "Haaah Juju!"

It was the Big Four, Rachel and Amahle I greeted them Thabi made breakfast for them.

Me: "Still looking good ne?" They laughed.

Lwandile: "We are trying"

Zamo: "Are you okay?"

Me: "I'm okay" I know what he's talking about.

Lwandile: "Can I please see him?"

Me: "Yeah sure. Let me call him for you"

The kids were on the playroom.

Me: "Sma!"

Sma: "Coming!" he shouted. Juju taught him to shout! He came in running. It's Juju's doing!

When he came in they looked at him then he came and sat next to me on the couch.

Lwandile: "Come here boy"

He got off from the couch and went to Lwandile, but he was going so slowly. Lwandile took him and sat him on his lap.

Sphe: "This is his younger version"

Mbuso: "Exactly!"

He was looking at them and he was confused. They introduced themselves to him and he wasn't paying any attention to them after some time they let him go.

They're all over the place I don't understand why their brothers don't force them to work but they have money. Thabi led them to the dining room today their breakfast.

Me: "Ladies I'm taking you out for lunch today and it's on me"
They laughed.

Me: "Don't make me to regret it though"

Nokwe laughed out loud! She's the one who can do that!

Tomorrow its Saturday Ta Kat summoned all of us here in Durban when I asked Samkelo what it about

the ins didn't knew either, so I'll have a good time with my girls today because tomorrow it'll be tense.

Before we went out with my ladies, I took their jersey and I told the Big Four to take kids jerseys with

them in case the weather changes. Thabi said we going to Gateway so Gateway it is. We used two

cars. Samkelo's crew bus went for service today it will be back in the afternoon.

We went to our favourite restaurant we picked then we went to it.

Rachel: "I miss our conversations sipping our wine!" She loves wine like I do.

Nokwe: "Mxm! Uyaphapha shame" We laughed at her because Sakhi gave her an ultimatum!

Me: "I'm not drinking wine today too"

Zee: "It still makes you naeous us?"

Me: "Yeah so I'm drinking orange juice" The waiter came, and they ordered they wine and three orange juice.

Nontu: "Second niece or nephew?"

Me: "Haah never!"

She called waiter and he took our orders after a while he came back with our food; I was so hungry.

These days I'm always hungry Juju said I'm fat that kid is rude.

Nokwe: "I'm quitting at work!"

Me: "Are you serious?" I was shocked.

Nokwe: "Yes, I'm sure sweetheart. I'm carrying a special cargo and I have money to waste so I can't waste money if I'm always at work"

Others laughed but I couldn't laugh I was looking at her.

Nontu: "I think to do that too"

Nomxo: "I resigned before I came back here so I won't work anymore" These bitches!

Me: "I need something to do to for my sanity because having screaming kids is no child's play" They laughed.

I saw three ladies approaching our table. The one of them came to stand near me. When I lifted my head up, I once saw her in a....

Her: "You stole my man"

Oh, its Precious I haven't met her, but I saw her on pictures on Facebook.

Me: "Sorry?"

Girl2: "You're ugly pig"

Nontu: "Yeyii you bitch don't call my sister like that"

That pissed me but I need to keep my cool or else....

Me: "Do I know you?"

Precious: "Yeah I know you because you stole my man you bitch!" She is angry.

Nokwe: "Listen here girl I'll wipe with you here right now!"

Zee and Nontu got up from their chairs I knew things is about to get messy!

Me: "Ladies please calm down. We have reputations we have to think about so let us not waste our energy on useless tramps because we'll be all over the newspapers if we be at their ass right now"

They both sat down. I trying to calm myself and trust me I was trying.

Me: "Listen to me carefully because I won't repeat this, I'm Nompendulo Khumalo, Samkelo's wife so

I'm a lady and I respect myself I won't be fighting with his ex and bitches so bitches please leave us

alone with peace"

Girl3: "Shut up your asshole" Zee tried to get up.

Me: "Zee I think you know better" I gave her a deadly stare. She sat down.

Nomxo: "Leave bitches"

Girl3: "Shut up! Look how ugly you're"

Girl2: "Let's leave these assholes"

We were looking at them.

Precious: "I almost forgot something"

Something dripping down in my forehead that's when I realised, she poured juice in my head.

Nontu and Nokwe got up trying to fight them.

Me: "Sit down"

Nontu: "I won't sit I want to kick them now" Precious and her friends laughed and went off.

Me: "I said sit down! Now!" I screamed.

The man anger came towards us trying to apologise about what happened.

She took my food and poured it on my head. My weave was a messy and my cream chiffon shirt was

dirty on my shoulders and in my chest. I've never been so angry in my life I'll deal with those bitches

one by one!

Me: "Let's go" I said getting up took and I went off everyone was looking at me when I went off.

When we got to the cars and I was quiet. I was with Nontu and Nokwe in the car.

Nontu: "Why you didn't want us to kick them?" she is angry.

Me: "To let you ruin your reputation?"

Nokwe: "Hayi Nompe don't tell us crap!"

Me: "Fighting in public is not for us so I won't let you tarnish your names with those tramps"

Only Zee and Nomxo understood but Nontu, Nokwe and Rachel don't know anything that I must not

try to do something that will involve cops, so I had to keep my cool. Cops are after us so I won't be a

dumb to cause a scene that will put me in a spotlight.

I was so pissed.

When we got home, I saw MaNdlovu in my kitchen I got angry even more I greeted her, and I went

upstairs to my bedroom when I took off my clothes, he came in...

Samkelo: "What happened?"

Me: "I don't want to talk about it" I was so pissed.

Samkelo: "Nontu told me what happened in restaurant I'll talk to her" He must not test me.

Me: "Leave her to me" my voice was deep. He looked at me and he frowned.

Me: "Ngicela ungenzela amasi"

Samkelo: "What? We don't have amasi in this house" He looked at me with a confused face.

Me: "Please go and buy it I want to eat amasi"

Samkelo: "Okay. Your parents are here"

Me: "What? I didn't know they were coming" I was shocked.

Samkelo: "My mother called them" he rolled his eyes. I wanted to laugh but I didn't.

Me: "Are the kids back yet?"

Samkelo: "No! Please change and come downstairs" When he was about to close the door on his way out.

Samkelo: "Mntungwa is here too" he smirked.

I took of the Peruvian weave then put my Brazilian weave on. I was wearing along pink dress and a black doek on my head and scarf across my shoulders to respect my father in-law. I went downstairs when I was done.

Me: "Sanibonani" I greeted the elders when I sat on the couch in the lounge.

Mom: "How are you my baby?"

Me: "I'm good mom and, how are you?" I touched her hand and my grandma's hand. I last saw them in January.

I'm scared of Mntungwa and I respect him. That old man makes you respect him without saying a word

I prefer him than his wife I hate her only because she hates me.

Mntungwa: "Kids can you excuse us we need to talk to Makoti and Samkelo" politely.

My angry friends and sister went out the room.

Mntungwa: "Thanks, in-laws, for coming here"

It was quiet.

Mntungwa: "We were supposed to get here when the kid came in here, but he asked us to give them

time to fix things. Samkelo what you did to your wife is beyond bad and I don't know where you go that because I don't have a child out of my marriage. You must speak for yourself in front of our inlaws"

Samkelo cleared his throat.

Samkelo: "I'm sorry to be unfaithful to my wife and on top of that the child came out of that. I'm so

sorry my love I can do anything to fix everything between us and our family" he was sincere.

My Grandma was angry, but I knew if she starts total hawu jehova she won't finish. Mntungwa gave

her time to speak.

Grandma: "I was angry to hear what happened but it's her marriage, so we'll support her as our child and we'll also respect her decisions"

She was short today and thanks God!

Mntungwa: "Makoti how are you feeling about this whole situation"

I bow my head as a sign of respect to my parents and my parent's in-law.

Me: "At first I was angry, hurt and heartbroken and I kicked him out of my house but I didn't chase

Smamukele out because I knew how to grow up without a father so I couldn't denied him this golden

opportunity to grow up with his father in his life. All of what happened reminded me of growing up

without my father all I wished is to spend my birthdays and those special days with him but I couldn't

because he wasn't no more so how could I do that to Sma while his father is alive"

MaNdlovu was looking at me.

Mntungwa: "Thanks, Makoti for accepting my grandson to live here with you. It means a lot to us"

Samkelo was looking down.

Mntungwa: "What is happening right now between you two"

Samkelo: "We are trying to fix things between us and Sma is adapting well to new environment"

MaNdlovu: "We happy to hear that and where are you staying now?" She was little annoyed.

Samkelo: "I moved back here in last few days" The Big four hasn't come back yet.

Mntungwa: "Okay I think everything is good now"

I got up and went to the kitchen ladies helped me to prepare tea and scone and Thabi took over

cooking and I was happy about I'm lazy lately luckily, I'm not working. I went back to give them

refreshments.

I sat next to Samkelo to drunk coffee and muffin. All I can say is that I love my husband so much in

despite of heartbreak and all that, but I still love him and last night they gave me a good therapeutic

sex...

His phone rang.

Samkelo: "What!... Where are you right now.... We are coming right now!" his eyes were teary. His

jaws tightened

We were all looking at him.

Me: "What is going on?" He took a deep breath.

Samkelo: "Juju has been shot..." one tear came down.

33

I felt like my world was crumbling down...

Me: “Nooooooooo!” I wailed out loud.

He took me to his arms. I've never cried like that...

Samkelo: “He is in hospital we need to go there” I felt his tears in my forehead.

He helped me to get up he took his car keys when we got to the car AK took car keys from Samkelo

and he helped me to get in the car. I was crying all the way to hospital thinking about my boy...

When we got there Lwandile was pacing up and down he was waiting for us in the reception...

Lwandile: “I'm so sorry bra about what happened” he was crying.

Samkelo: “Lwandile it was not your fault” He took us to the waiting room.

Lwandile's white golf T-shirt was red I think it's my Juju's blood tears came uncontrollable. Kids were

in waiting room too looking in the space.

My parents, his parents and the ladies came in.

Samkelo: "What happened Lwandile?"

Lwandile: "We were on parking lot to our car Juju was walking in front as always jumping up and down

and we saw Juju down in front of us I saw him touching his shoulder on the left and his hand came

back with blood" he was crying he told us what happened.

I just wailed...

Samkelo: "Babe I need you to be strong for our boy" he held me.

Mntungwa: "Where is he right now?"

My Mom, Grandma, MaNdlovu and the ladies were crying.

Lwandile: "He is in theatre right now"

To hear that My Juju is in there and not knowing is driving me crazy... I got up from the chair and I was

pacing up and down....

MaNdlovu: "Samkelo she is bleeding"

Samkelo: "Who is bleeding?"

MaNdlovu: "Makoti is bleeding"-she said and when I checked myself, I was really bleeding.

Samkelo: "Are you in periods?"

Me: "No I'm not"

MaNdlovu: "Samkelo go and call the doctor"

Samkelo: "For wha..."

MaNdlovu: "Now!"

MaNdlovu: "Come and sit. Do you have pains in your abdomen?"

What is she on about now? My eyes were slowly closing, and everything was blur...

My Juju was laughing and shouting as always...

When I slowly opened my eyes, this is hospital...

Samkelo: "Babe you're in hospital" his eyes were red. He pressed the button on my bed.

My mom and grandma were on the side...

Me: "Where is my baby?" I quickly sat up.

Samkelo: "Babe please take it easy. Juju is in good hands and Kat are with him"

The doctor came in they stood up.

Doc: "I have wonderful news for you"

Me: "My baby is awake?" The doctor was confused.

Samkelo: "Please continue doc"

Doc: "Mrs Khumalo congratulations you 8 weeks pregnant"

Me: "What!" I shouted.

Samkelo: "Is the baby okay?"

Doc: "The baby is okay luckily she was here, so we were able to help her fast, so the baby is fine. She's

under a lot of stress and that is not good for the baby"

Samkelo: "Thanks doctor"

The doctor went off. I couldn't believe I was pregnant. Me?
Pregnant? What the fuck!?

Mom & Grandma: "How are you feeling now?"

Me: "I'm fine but I need to see my baby"

Grandma: "Okay. Mkhwenyana will sort that so please try to relax"

I can't believe they're telling mine to relax where my baby is in hospital and now, I'm pregnant I don't

know what to say.

Samkelo: "Can you please give us some space" The parents got up I think they're going to the waiting

room.

Me: "I need to get out of here and find those dogs who hurt my child" tears fell uncontrollable.

Samkelo: "Babe please calm down. Spikes in on it as we speak so I need you to be strong for our boy and the little one" he tightened my hand.

Kat walks in my ward.

Samkelo: "Grootman how is he?" He took a deep breath.

Kat: "Doctors managed to remove the bullet on his shoulder. He's in ICU" Tears came uncontrollable my voice couldn't come out....

Me: "Samkelo I need you to go and find them I want to kill them one by one" with trembling voice.

Kat: "Nompe can you please relax"

Me: "Don't tell me to relax my child is in ICU fighting for his life and all you are telling me is calm down.

Calm down? Really?" with a scratchy voice.

Silence.

Me: "I need to go and see my child"

Kat went out of the room and he came back with wheelchair.
Samkelo wheeled me out of the ward to
ICU.

Nurse: "The doctor said he has to rest"

Me: "I don't care with that bull I'm going in to see my child"

Nurse: "I'm following doctors' orders..."

When I tried to take my gun on the back of my waist, I
remembered that I'm in hospital wearing that
silly sheet...

I touched Samkelo's thigh and he bent over to me

Me: "Samkelo I need my gun right now" I whispered in his ear.

Samkelo: "Hayi babe please not now"

Me: "Don't fuck with me that nurse don't want me to enter
through that door, so I need my gun to
red things up"

His phone rang.

The ladies were not in the waiting room I think they went home
with kids they were so terrible when
we arrived here.

Doctor came and allowed me any him to enter for 5 minutes.
My heart broke when I was my Juju

laying there helpless with many pipes in him. Tears came
uncontrollable again....

I took his little hand Samkelo put his hand to my shoulder....

Me: "My Juju....I'm so sorry to I wasn't around to protect you.
Babe I need you to fight to fight for

mommy. I need you to wake up babe I miss your noise,
shouting and demanding and love me when

you want something to me. I love you my babe" Samkelo
helped me to get up and I kissed his forehead.

He brushed Juju's head gently....

Samkelo: "Ntwana yami. I'm going to find them ntwana even if
it's the last thing I do" tears fell but he
quickly wiped them. He stormed out!

Lwandile came in and wheeled me out. He took me back to the
to my ward then he came in...

Samkelo: "You won't believe who did this"

Kat and Spikes came in. They both sat down next to my bed.

Samkelo: "Nyathikazi himself"

Me: "What? Why?" I sat up quickly.

Spikes: "Samkelo killed Zig-Mazaka so that's why"

Me: "You're not making sense here"

Kat: "Zig-Mazaka and Nyathikazi belongs to THE DISTROYERS"

Me: "Nyathikazi has assigned his death warrant"

Kat: "You can't..."

Spikes: "Everything is in order now, but we are waiting for you to be discharged here"

Me: "Sure"

Nontu came in with Sma on her shoulder. He cried when he saw me.

Sma: "Mommy" his voice was trembling he was about to cry.

Me: "My boy, how are you?" I took him from Nontu.

Nontu: "He was crying so I thought being here he'll come down"

Sma: "I want Juju..." he cried.

I tried to calm him down, but he cried harder I was crying too...

Me: "We'll go and see Juju okay?" I wiped tears in his cheeks.

I think he miss his partner in shouting and play games and all those things. He looked in my eyes and then rest his head on my shoulder. Samkelo was awful quiet I don't like his calmness because he's so dangerous if he is quiet. I'm sure he is chopping Nyathikazi in pieces in his mind.

At visiting hours Samkelo, Sma and I went to see Juju as we went through...

Sma: "Juju!" he shouted.

Juju wasn't awake and I'm stress the doctors said he'll wake but but it's the second day but still.

Me: "Don't shout Sma" I whispered in his ear.

Seeing him like that broke my heart and it was filled with anger and bitterness. I was walking on my own, so I sat down with Sma on my lap and Samkelo was next to me.

Sma: "Juju wake up"

Wish I could explain the situation here but at his age he doesn't understand.

Sma: "Juju wake up!" He said again, and his voice was trembling...

My eyes were filled with tears and I couldn't hold them back.

Sma: "Wake up Juju, Juju!" he cried when he saw Juju didn't wake up.

Samkelo got up kissed Juju on his forehead and his tears landed on Juju's forehead. He took Sma on

my lap then he went out with him. My heart was so broken when my boy is fighting for his life and the

other one on my womb don't need stress.

The last three weeks were hard on us but I'm glad Juju is awake and today doctors discharged him. I

was discharged after 3 days when I passed out...

Doc: "He must come here 3 days a week of his wounds"

Me: "Thanks for everything you've done for us Doc"

After taking his medication we went home. I'm scared because all the kids are there, so I hope he

won't hurt himself. We left Sma home. Sma's arrival broke my heart, Juju's being shot I was broken

but the little one inside me gives me hope that everything will be in my house.

When we got home, kids were happy to see him, and everyone was happy that he is fine now....

Sma: “Juju!!” he shouted. He came running to Juju and tried to hug him, but Juju blocked him.

Juju: “You'll hurt me Sma”

He was shot on his shoulder fortunately the bullet didn't touch the heart veins and spinal cord, but he has bandage in the wound.

We agreed on waiting for Juju to wake up and get better that we can kill Nyathikazi I want him to suffer like my child when he was in pains after being shot just to think he was shot my body sweats all those hidden places!....

Sma was happy to see him back home. Mntungwa summoned all of us for Sma welcoming ceremony and being introduced to his ancestors my family will be there and my friends too.

I went to upstairs to okay down a bit I need to rest the last few weeks were tiring emotional and physical, so I need to rest I got in bed.,...

I felt his hand on my ass.

Samkelo: “Are you okay?” he whispered on my ear.

Me: “Yeah babe I'm fine but I'm hungry” I wasn't looking at him.

Samkelo: “What would you like to eat?”

Me: “Amasi”

Samkelo: “Haaa amasi? Hayi Hayi” he was complaining.

Me: “I'm pregnant because of you so I would like to eat amasi” I pouted my mouth.

Samkelo: “Haaa this is torture”

He kissed my cheek get off from the bed and went off. I doze off after that.

When I woke up it was 15:20 pm I got up went to the bathroom to wash my face and went to the

kitchen when I wanted to check if he is in the lounge or not.

When I was about to enter...

Nokwe: “Who would want to hurt a child?”

I stood I needed to hear what they were talking about.

Lwandile: “I don't know but the way it happened it looks like they wanted him only because he was

the only one who was hurt”

I wonder what they're talking about.

Sphe: "Cops hasn't said anything about Juju's case?"

Nontu: "This thing of not involving cops in situation like this don't sit well on me"

Thabi: "Remember when Nompe was kidnapped he cops weren't involved. I wonder why"

Nokwe: "The day Juju was Shot Sakhi wasn't at hospital either at work"

Mbuso "Something doesn't add up here"

They can't be analysing us.

Mbuso: "The was once this time I was in Cape Town in Andile's house I overheard him talking to the

other guy I don't know about shipment, but I didn't understand what they were talking about"

What!

Thabi: "I agree that he is dodge. Sometimes he comes home so tired or comes in the middle of the

night I asked him about it

Advertisement

and he said it's work"

Nontu: "And all this bodyguards?"

Zamo: "Something is fishy here"

Nontu: "Thokozani does that too and I stopped whining about it long time ago"

Nokwe: "Private Investigator can find answers for us. We can't be in the dark we need to..." she was

interrupted by the laughing voices coming in the house.

I ran back to upstairs to my bedroom I couldn't believe it but eventually they'll find out about us so

things will be tense. When I went back, I found my mother and Zee they went to do groceries and

Samkelo wasn't there....

Ladies went to help mom to pack the grocery. Grandma found a friend in Mam'S, so she was with her

and kids were, so I took my car keys created a story then I went out. I tried to call him, but it went

straight to voicemail.

When I got to my car my phone beeped...

It was notification from our joint account saying R25000 was withdrawn....

This better be a good reason for him withdrawal of at his big amount the way I was furious I went to

the restaurant to eat something just to cool off because he I can see him in this state it won't end well.

I got to my favourite restaurant then I ordered a burger with fried chips and orange juice. I tried to call

him while I was waiting for my meal.

A tall man sat on the chair in the table I was sitting at.

Him: "How such a beautiful lady stays alone?"

I kept quiet.

My meal came.

Him: "I hope you don't mind me sitting with you"

He was surprised by my big junk meal.

Me: "Yeah but don't make me to regret it"

Him: "Promise I won't"

He's good looking but he is nothing to my man! Damn that man is hot and gifted down there and sex!

Yho!

He calls a waiter and ordered

Him: "I'm Mark Bhuyeni and you are?" he said stretching his hand for handshake.

He's has a great accent.

Me: "Nompendulo Khumalo"

I faked a smile.

I started to eat because I was hungry. I wonder why he's sitting with me because I don't know him,

but I'll let him to have his me alright here. His meal came and he ate right away. After eating he ordered

a champagne...

He poured me a glass.

Me: "Thanks, but I don't touch alcohol" This is weird.

Him: "But you seem like you drink to me" he laughed.

Me: "I really don't" I sat back on my chair.

He drank his champagne.

Me: "It was nice to meet you, but I need to get going now" I got up from the chair.

Him: "It's still early"

Me: "Yeah I have a lot to do so I need to get going" I was standing.

He got up to and asked for a hug and I gave him hug then he took me out. I went to my car. When I

got to my car, I started the car then went to Umhlanga to Zee's house luckily, I found her home.

Zee: "Mzala" she opened the door for me.

Me: "How are you?"

Zee: "I'm good cuz"

I went to the lounge and she went to the kitchen. I took off the sweater I was wearing when and I put

it on my lap. I was playing with my hand with pink nails and it got stucked in my sweater....

Fuck!

That bastard was being nice, but he was trying to screw me.

Zee came to the lounge and I went to the kitchen to take a notepad and pen. I can't risk talking now

because they're trying to be smart with me. I went back to the lounge and I wrote everything, and she

read and went upstairs to make a call to the guys to get here as soon as possible.

When she came back with a device that detects the listening devices and it was on my sweater and on

my weave, I went to take a shower then she gave me her shirt and sleepers. None of her clothes can

fit me she is big-bone girl, so her shirt made a trick.

She took my clothes I don't know where, but I don't care about them. She cleaned my weave. When I

came back to the lounge, I found the guys in the lounge, but he wasn't there.

Spikes: "Zee told us about what happened"

Me: "Yeah I met him in the restaurant then he was friendly, but it was suspicious, but I didn't mind"

AK: "So many problems"

Spikes: "His name?"

Me: "Mark Bhuyeni"

Spikes: "I'll check and get back to you"

Me: "Tomorrow night I need to put Nyathikazi in his place for once and for all I'm tired of his nonsense"

Kat: "Okay tomorrow it is. Where is Axe?"

Me: "I don't know where he is but wherever he is creating mess"

Andile: "Say it again"

Me: "Someone out there want to destroy my marriage I can feel it and Samkelo withdrew R25k in the afternoon but when I called him it went straight to voicemail" I played with my feet.

Zee: "This is bad but Nyathikazi must be eliminated tomorrow"

Me: "AK I need Flamethrower to be ready for tomorrow" He nodded.

Me: "What I need to do is to freeze our joint account and his accounts so that he won't spend our money with floozies so please cooperate with me here"

My phone beeped.

The bank notification again. He swiped R20 000 at Zara.

Me: "He spent R45k today" I gave Ta Kat my phone to see this message for himself.

Kat: "Do what you have to do Nompe" I nodded.

The last thing I need is stress, so I must make sure I'm calmed AF when I'm dealing with this. We

planned our mission for tomorrow and he's here tomorrow night they'll be in the warehouse, but I need something that will make him suffer.

Me: "Ta Kat I need Strychnine for Nyathikazi" with a frowny face.

They all laughed out.

Kat: "Okay"

Me: "I almost forgot Big Four and ladies are starting to suspect. Nokwe suggested the Private

Investigator to follow you around"

Andile: "Eish this can't be happening now"

Me: "I have a lot to deal within a moment so they can't find out now"

Spikes: "I'll get boys to follow them around without them noticing"

Me: "Okay I'll hack their cell phone call, messages and emails if they find the best PI it will be over for us"

Kat: "Good we have to do what we have to. I'll keep you updated Nompe about Nyathikazi's whereabouts tomorrow"

Rachel is here so I must jam the network around his father's house, and we must keep her away from

his father's house.

At 23:00 I drove back to my house I found everyone sleeping so I went to my bedroom and he wasn't

there. Maybe he's in his apartment in town and I won't do anything stupid. I went to take a shower

then went to bed and I slept late because I was turning and tossing.

When I woke up my face was little bit swollen, I went to take a shower and I made my bed after that

when I was about to step out, he came in.

Samkelo: "Morning babe"

Me: "Morning"

He sat on the bed.

Me: "We need to talk"

Samkelo: "Babe please not now" he laid and spread his arms in the bed.

Me: "I want to talk about our kid's future"

He sat up and looked at me.

Me: "I asked you nicely to put Sma in trust fund, but you didn't and about me adoption Sma, but you

didn't do it”

I'm angry but I won't say anything about it, so I need to say something positive.

Samkelo: “I'm sorry so about that but please come to my office around lunch”

Me: “Okay” I walked out of the room.

I went to the kitchen I found ladies with their bags.

Me: “And then?” I asked when I saw the bags.

Nontu: “After the breakfast we going to our houses”

Me: “Okay”

Mom: “We're going too” she came down the stairs with bags.

Me: “Okay....”

Mom: “I miss my house now and everything is fine now”

We ate breakfast and Samkelo came down wearing a maroon suit with white polo shirt with brown shoes.

He came and sat down. A bell rang and he went to open, and he went back to eat maybe he is expecting someone.

“Morning peeps!”

Nxaa!

Me: “And then?” I asked when I saw Precious walking behind Thando.

Thando: “She's my friend”

The room went quiet.

Me: “Get her out of my house”

Thando: “Drama!” she clapped once.

She and Precious went to the kitchen...

Me: “Thando don't test me I said get her out of here” my voice was firm now.

Precious: “This is Samkelo's house, so I'll get out when he says so chill a girl” with attitude.

34

The level of anger raised up and I went to her in no minute I was punching her like there's no tomorrow. Samkelo pulled me from her. She gathered strength to get up when I was speaking to Samkelo she hit me, and I fell on Samkelo luckily, he caught me quickly. When I got up, I took few steps and I got to her I threw two punches in her face and she was bleeding I dragged her out of My house with her braids...

Thando: "There was no need for that...." she didn't finish her sentence.

I slapped her so hard.

Me: "Take that thing to your friend and get out of my house!" I shouted. She took her and her friend's bag furiously and I heard her car driving out.

Mom: "Yho!" and clapped her both hands.

Grandma: "Nompe what happened here?"

Eish!

Me: "Gogo she's the one who started so I beat her up"

I was so angry my lips were trembling...

Grandma: "Okay you need to calm down my child"

Thabi: "Hayi!"

I went to my room...

Samkelo: "Do I need to remind you that you're pregnant?"

Me: "Samkelo not now" my hand was up to stop him from talking.

Samkelo: "What if you got hurt"

Me: "Hayi Samkelo shut the hell up!" I shouted.

He took few steps towards me.

Samkelo: "Not matter how angry you are don't speak to me like that"

Me: "Nxaa voetsek!" He grabbed with my upper arm and pulled me close to him.

Samkelo: "I'll fuck you up" his voice was scratchy.

Me: "She's nice hey" I looked in Hus eyes.

He let go of my arm.

Samkelo: "I need to get going"

Me: "If I find her kodansa amapopayi" he pulled the door handle. He exited the room.

I went to freshen up after that I went to the lounge, I spent time with them then at 11:30 am they all

left, and I was bored after that but next week Friday I'll see them in Wineen. My boys were bored

when the left, so I made something for them to eat.

Juju: "I don't want to eat that" hedon't want me today while Sma is fond of me.

Sma: "Eat Juju"

They ate I cleaned up after they were done after that I went to prepare myself to go to Samkelo's

office then I wore a cream tight dress with blue heels, and I curled my weave, so I was looking good...

Sma: "Butiful" he said when he came to my bedroom.

Me: "Thanks, my baby" I cupped his cheeks.

Juju: "Not butiful wena Sma its beautiful"

"Hayi Juju"-Sma said.

Juju laughed.

Me: "Stop being mean Juju" He smiled.

Me: "Okay kids go to Mam'S mom is going now" I pushed them out.

I took my Burberry black bag then went to my car and I drove to his office.

Me: "Hey Claudia" I greeted receptionist.

Claudia: "Hey Mrs Khumalo" with smile.

Me: "Is he in?"

Claudia: "Yes, Ma'am you can go through"

I smiled then I went to his office when I was about to enter....

Voice: "That bitch beaten me up"

Samkelo: "Don't call my wife names wena"

I got in....

Me: "You're here now?"

This Precious girl is testing my patience.

Samkelo: "Babe I can explain" he got up quickly.

Me: "Leave now or I'll drag you with those rags out of this building"

She took her bag and left.

Samkelo: "Babe I didn't call her here she came herself" he closed the door.

Me: "I'm not here for that. I need those papers"

Samkelo: "Please seat down" he sat down.

Me: "I don't want to sit I need those papers so I can leave you with peace"

He sighed.

Samkelo: "Let's go and grab lunch"

Me: "I'm hungry vele"

He gave me a look and he took his cars keys and wallet a then we went to the restaurant. The waiter came and took our orders.

Samkelo: "Mam'Khumalo you need to slow down on burgers and fried chips"

Me: "You'll start to use condoms first then I can stop to eat to junk food"

He giggled.

Our meal came then we ate....

"Nompendulo"

When I lifted my head, it was Mark Bhuyeni.

Samkelo's face....

Me: "Hey" I faked a smile.

He stretched his hand to....

Samkelo: "Manje?"

Mark: "Sorry mjita I'm talking to her not to you..."

Oh God he mustn't try that shit....

Samkelo: "Listen here you fool...." he is standing now.

I quickly got up.

Me: "Babe please calm down. And you Mark please go"

Me: "Go!" I told Mark.

He walked away. We sat down.

Samkelo: "Who is he?"

Me: "If you were there yesterday you would've known"

Samkelo: "Nompendulo don't fuck..." jealous....

I took my phone and dialled.

Me: "He is following me"

Spikes: "How?"

Me: "I'm in a restaurant and he came in its not just a coincidence"

Spikes: "Okay I'll call you now" he hung up.

We'll get to the bottom of this.

Samkelo: "What is going on?"

Me: "Let's go" I got up and we left the restaurant.

When we went towards his car my phone rang...

AK: "Heita"

Me: "Heita. Zithini?"

AK: "Don't use his car. I'll be there now!" I ended the call.

Me: "We won't use your car"

Samkelo: "Hahaha you're funny"

I took his car keys.

Samkelo: "Nompe..."

After few minutes AK came with a car, I gave Spiro the car keys.

He went to it open in the boot and

took a something that was covered brown tape...

AK: "Let's go"

We got in his and Spiro was driving Samkelo's car.

Samkelo: "What the hell is going on?"

Spikes: "I've just received the call that says the police were tipped that your car has drugs"

Me: "This is getting more interesting"

Spikes: "Mark Bhuyeni is not his name, his name is Bukhosi Sambo his brother lost the case so now he thinks that Samkelo is responsible for it now he wants to get to him with you"

I laughed.

Me: "No wonder he came to my table yesterday, but I suspect edit but listening devices confirmed that he's after me or us"

Samkelo: "Is someone going to tell me here or not"

Me: "Yesterday I went to the restaurant and that guy came to my table and ate his meal on my table.

When I was leaving, he got up and gave me hug. He put listening devices yo my weave and sweater"

Spikes: "Did you have a client before with a name Zipha the Sambo?"

Samkelo: "Yeah that was the third case I lost in my career" he smiled.

AK: "His brother told him that you're responsible for it"

When we got to my house the police came after few minutes...

Police Officer: "Mr Khumalo, I need to search your car now!"

The police officer handed a search warrant to him. They went to his car to search and they didn't find anything on it.

Police Officer: "Mr Khumalo we..."

Samkelo: "Save it!" he went inside the house.

The police vans drove off.

Me: "That was....I don't know" my hands were up.

Samkelo: "I owe you guys"

Spiro: "Hayi Ta Axe we were doing our jobs"

Me: "Dankie gents"

Kat came in I think Mam'S opened for him or something....

Kat: "I heard what happened"

Samkelo: "Eish Grootman ngibhayizile big time"

Kat: "You're pussy"

The room went quiet. Someone needs to break the silence...

Me: "Can I give you something to drink Ta Kat?"

Kat: "Yes, please before I beat him up"

I feel like there's more than I know. They went to the lounge. I went to take a bottle of whiskey and one glass. I put the tray in the coffee table.

Samkelo: "And then?" They looked at each other.

Spikes: "Our glasses?"

Me: "You know where the kitchen is right?"

He laughed. Spiro went to take their glasses.

Kat: "Mntungwa is on his way here to take kids with him to Weenen"

What?

Samkelo: "Umh grootman I thought..." he stopped when his brother gave him a deadly stare.

Kat: "Nompe are you okay with it?"

Me: "As long as they're safe"

Kat: "Good. They bags are packed so you can go and say goodbye to them"

I got up and Samkelo followed me.

Juju: "Mkhulu is taking us with him to his house" he was so thrilled about it.

Sma: "I don't want to go" he was sad. I picked him up.

Me: "I'll come my boy to see to and bring you all the goodies okay?" I said and kissed his cheek.

I love him.

Sma: "White eye cream (Vanilla ice cream)?"

Me: "Yes, my boy" He smiled. He loves vanilla ice cream while Juju hates it.

Sma: "Pisa (Pizza)?"

Me: "All the goodies my boy"

His father took him. I picked Juju up.

Juju: "Is that talking Granny there?" He is talking about MaKhumalo.

Me: "I don't know maybes he'll be there"

Juju: "Okay put me down now"

Me: "Why?"

Juju: "Because I want to"

He hates me lately I think it's because of pregnancy or what I don't know.

I kissed him and put him down a she said and Sma came to me and I kissed his cheeks. Samkelo picked

Juju we went to the lounge and Mntungwa was there before he saw me

I ran to my bedroom to put something on my head and cover my shoulders.

When I came back....

Juju: "Why do you cover your shoulders when Mkhulu is here?"

They all laughed at what Juju just asked. I went to the kitchen to make something for my father in-law

Mam'S came in looking good. I served them after they ate Mntungwa, Mam'S and boys left. The house was quiet after that.

I was tired to cook so I ordered pizza the gents went to the playroom to play PlayStation. Samkelo has PlayStation and it annoys me sometimes, but it helps him to relax.

Samkelo: "Are you okay?"

Me: "I'm okay but I need to rest" I said and turned to look on the wall in our bedroom.

He turned me to face him.

Samkelo: "Are you angry at me?"

Me: "No, I'm not"

Sameklo: "Babe can we please talk about things that makes you angry?" He's so charming but it won't work now.

Me: "I don't want to talk I want to sleep"

Samkelo: "Okay sleep then"

I closed my eyes and I fall asleep at 16:30pm I woke up then I went to the bathroom. I wanted hot water my body is covered with a foam....

He came in....

Samkelo: "Do you need massage after shower?" his hands were on my waist.

Me: "No, I need to take a shower in peace" I opened the hot water.

He turned me to be the foam in my back.

Samekelo: "I know that you're angry at me because of that money I withdrawn" we were looking at each other.

Samkelo: "Babe I can explain"

Me: “You want to explain that you took our money and spent it with some bitch!?” I snapped.

He smiled. I felt like I could take my hairs out one by one!

Samkelo: “Babe it's not what you think”

Me: “You withdraw R45k a day? You've never done that and worse you didn't sleep here in your bed”

My eyes were filled with tears.

Samkelo: “Babe please let me explain”

Me: “To speak more lies?”

Samkelo: “No babe I'm not lying”

Tears came gushing out.

He pulled me to his chest.

Samkelo: “That money I withdrew it was a deposit for a place that was unused in town”

I pulled off and I looked at him.

Samkelo: “I know you don't trust me on what I'm saying but I bought it for you because I overheard

you when you were talking to your sister talking about you owning a Pub or boutique so I wanted to

buy it for you but when I saw it that card was the only card in my wallet so that how I used that money

I wasn't wasting it”

I hit him playful in his chest.

Me: “Thanks babe”

Samkelo: “Don't now I need to pay for it on Thursday”

Me: “I'm sorry to accuse you of something you didn't do” I felt so stupid.

He chuckled.

Samkelo: “I don't blame you babe and the little one here is making it X5 ” he touched my tummy.

Me: “I'm hungry”

Samkelo: “Oh Lord!”

I giggled.

Me: “Blame you soldiers for being forward”

He laughed. We took a shower together and went back to our room.

A knock...

“Hayi maarn Samkelo!”

He laughed and went to the door.

Spider: "Uyaluthandi ucansi maarn"

Samkelo: "Ai voetsek wena" he stepped out of the room.

I put my robe on.

At 20:00pm I went downstairs to get something to eat. I made sandwiches and they came down to

the kitchen.

Me: "Can I get you sandwiches?"

Kat: "Yes please"

I took the plate and gave it to him.

Samkelo: "Me?"

Me: "You?"

Samkelo: "My sandwiches?"

Me: "Come and take them"

They looked at each other. Spikes and Spiro laughed.

Kat's phone rang...

He disappeared in the house to take his call.

After a while...

Kat: "He ingested Strychnine, so we need to get moving" he came back to the kitchen.

We ate then get dressed and we went off. Spiro drove to their warehouse. Our other members

followed us, so their warehouse was surrounded by THE EAGLES...

We got in and they were discussing a robbery silly amateur!

Guy1: "Boss are you okay?"

The other one asked. The Flamethrower was on my back and the others have them too.

Nyathikazi: "I'm okay" he was sweating.

We were on top so Samkelo took off his mustard scarf and threw it inside where they were.

Nyathikazi: "What the fuck?" they took out their guns.

We jumped off and we got in the ground at the same time. Grand entrance! Mhm so sexy!

Samkelo: "Put those guns down!"

Nyathikazi laughed.

They corked they gun but they were empty!

Kat: "You see Us EAGLES we make things happen"

They turned to look at his direction. He came towards them, they started to move, and fear was written in their eyes.

Me: “Nyathikazi how are you feeling?” sarcastically.

Nyathikazi: “I'm fine” he frowned.

Me: “I'm sad to hear that you're okay”

He frowned.

Me: “Mhm the juice that you drank an hour ago was good or bad?”

Nyathikazi: “Nxaa stop asking me silly questions you bitch”

Me: “The juice that you drank an hour ago had Strychnine” I was calmly.

Nyathikazi: “You're lying!”

Me: “Strychnine works by attacking the central nervous system causing all the muscles in the body to

violently contract at the same time. Death occurs within 2 to 3 hours of ingestion and whilst usually

the result of asphyxiation due to paralysis of the respiratory pathways. Right Phindi?”

Phindi: “Correct!”

Nyathikazi: "Your son of a bitch"

Me: "I almost lost my son because of you so your family will lose you forever"

This will heal me!

"Babe!"

Silence!!

When we all turned to the direction where the voice came....

Nomxo: "Babe be romantic please come here to get me" I was crazy when I was pregnant with Juju

but not like this!

Kat: "Nomxolisi what the fuck are you doing here?"

Nomxo: "Get me hawu!"

We all cracked out laughing and Ta Kat was furious. He went to get her.

Me: "Hang in there few minutes you're about to die"

He started to breath so heavily.

My Flamethrower was ready his clothes took the flames and he was crying because of fire and pains.

That moment made my heart to dance in joy. If you're hurt my family, you'll pay with your life.

Samkelo did that to Nyathikazi's guys. I didn't send a bodybag and wrath because of Rachel and

Amahle I love them to bits, but her father wronged me to shoot my child, so he had to die.

After the flames came down, we left, and the gents set their warehouse on fire. I'm done with

Nyathikazi, so I need to relax a little bit then deal with new enemy!

After 2 days we heard "sad" news from Rachel that her father is no more.... Poor soul.

It was all over the news that he's no more.

The funeral will be held in Durban after the ceremony for introducing Smamukele to his ancestors.

MaNdlovu: "Makoti these kids will drive me crazy"

Me: "What they have done?" with a smile.

MaNdlovu: "If they aren't stealing my phone to play games, they're fighting for tv remote controller"

Its Friday today and tomorrow is the ceremony day. I'm happy because Juju's wound is healing so he'll

go back to crèche then he is fine.

Lwandile: "Mom where is my PlayStation?" What's with them and PlayStation?

MaNdlovu: "I'm sorry my boy Juju and Sma are playing with it"

Lwandile: "You have to buy it for them"

MaNdlovu: "You have to buy my lipsticks because Amahle drew my wall with it"

He laughed and he went to the boys.

My grandma and MaNdlovu get along but my mother don't like MaNdlovu, but I understand that she

always wants to make my life a living hell.

Thando: "Hey peeps!" she came in the kitchen.

Her mother hugged her. When I turned to look at her...

Me: "What is she doing here?"

Thando: "She came here as my friend"

Me: "Thando you live to test my patience neh?"

Precious: "Oh please!"

The other woman who is in age of MaNdlovu came in laughing followed by MaNgema Andile's mother.

She greeted and I went to hug her I only wish she was my mother in-law. Nontu and Thabi are in

stokvel because of her she loves them like her own daughters.

Her: "Are you Samkelo's wife?" the old asked with a frown on her face.

Me: "Yes, I am" I said on a lower voice.

Her: "You're not his type. MaNdlovu my friend long time hey"

I sighed.

She took MaNdlovu and led her to outside. Thando and Precious followed them. MaNgema brushed my shoulder and I calm down.

MaNgema: "She is bitter because her daughter lost don't worry about her"

Mbuso came in to take his mother because his father wanted to talk to her.

His hand was on my tummy.

Samkelo: "I know you hate it babe, but I'll talk to Mntungwa that Precious and her mother has to go they're not welcomed here" he brushed my tummy.

Me: "Okay"

Samkelo: "Please don't slave yourself in the kitchen I want to us to do something nice tonight" he

whispered.

Me: “Hayi Mbulazi” I laughed.

Samkelo: “That turns me on...” he said kissing my neck.

Kat: “Get a room”

He laughed and got off me.

Samkelo: “Is she giving you a hard time?”

He looked so pissed.

Kat: “She must give birth already! She woke me up to come and get a mayonnaise, tomatoes and

aromat for her. Yho!” he opened a fridge.

Samkelo: “At least it almost over for you 2 months to go what about me still have 6 months to go”

Me: “Sorry I'm still here” I waved my hand.

They wanted to laughed Kat went out with what he came for.

Spikes and Zee came in arguing they

kept quiet when they saw us in the kitchen.

35

Milisuthando cried in the passage and Zee went to attend her.

Spikes: "Maybe she is pregnant"

Samkelo: "What happened?"

Spikes: "She's being stubborn nje" he was so pissed.

Samkelo: "Ei mjita jive yodwa ke Le"

I left the kitchen. I wanted to see my boys. The room down in the passage was slightly opened and

they were people there...

Voice: "She'll kill me if I don't leave so I'm taking my child with me"

Who is talking inside here?

Voice: "She is a Sca...."

Milisuthando and Sma came towards me so I went to them...

Sma: "I'm hungry mommy"

Mili added to.

Mili: "Can we please have burger and chips?"

They got along but they are completely different but Mili likes to hold his hand. I wonder where Juju

is and what he is breaking with his partner in crime Gwajo.

I went to the kitchen found my girls in the kitchen making sandwiches in the kitchen. I haven't seen

Nomxo and she's lazy.

Me: "We need to plan Nomxo's baby shower"

Nokwe: "I'm on it"

Nontu: "Who is planning yours?"

Nokwe: "Mxm!"

We laughed.

MaNdlovu came in.

MaNdlovu: "Please help me we need to serve the lunch now"

We all helped her, and the elders went to the dining room to eat.

This house is gigantic and beautiful Mntungwa's expensive taste past it to his children I can see that.

This house furniture is in Italian style and it's so exquisite.

Everything went well on Sunday and Smamukele has Isphandla (Zulu bracelet) on his wrist. The others

were asking questions about it.

At Sunday night I couldn't sleep and Samkelo was drunk, so I went outside to get some fresh air and he is snoring. I found Spiro outside smoking....

Me: "Skyf"

Spiro: "Nxaa hayi wena maarn you not allowed to smoke"

Me: "Nxaa" I clicked my lounge and took it on his hand.

I took three pufs and it felt good. I do smoke only if I'm too stressed or drunk and Samkelo too, but he doesn't want me to because I'm pregnant!! After that Spiro went inside his room then I went behind to our room....

Voice1: "Why he is attracted to his kids?"

Voicw2: "Eish inkinga yodwa Lena"

Voice1: "We need to hide this because if she founds out konuka amasimba"

I got closer it was Mntungwa and Dlamini (Andile's father) why are they whispering at 01:30 am? In the yard?

Mntungwa: "You saw Patronella on that tight dress?" Who is Patronella?

Dlamini: "That bitch is still hot"

These old men!

Dlamini: "When did you last fucked her?"

Mtungwa: "About two weeks" No wonder their sons are cheating they got it from their fathers!

Dlamini: "Lucia will shoot you if she finds out that you are fucking her friend"

Mtungwa: "Eish don't remind me"

They laughed.

I must stop sneaking around I'll hear the shock of my life.

There's something worrying me Precious's mom left on Saturday with Precious because she feared

"her" I wonder who is that mxm I had to go back.

When I entered the room, he was still sleeping spreading his legs on the bed as if he is waiting for

someone to slaughter him. He's so annoying this day and over caring. We always argue about

something especially because I'm pregnant. I pinched him but he didn't move I was so furious I went

to sleep on the couch.

I don't know when I passed out, but I was woken by him and my neck was stiff.

Samkelo: "Morning babe"

Me: "I'm hungry" I yawned, and I got up from the couch.

Samkelo: "At 06:30 am?"

I gave him a dead stare. He towards me to kiss me....

Samkelo: "Did you smoke?"

Oh lord!

Me: "No" I went to the bathroom.

Samkelo: "I'm talking to you" he is angry.

I took a quick shower and he kept quiet. When I came out naked, he was sitting on the edge of the bed...

Samkelo: "Do I have to remind you that you're pregnant?"

Me: "I'm sorry babe" I went towards him.

"Don't start with that sorry of yours"-he got up and he roughly pulled me close to him.

He kissed me roughly...

Samkelo: "Why don't you listen to me?"

He smells fresh I knew he took a shower before me.

He gently pushed me to lay on the back with my back. He took a while and he crawled on top of he

and he was naked now.... He widens my legs and I felt his finger on my pussy... Fuck I'm wet!

When he entered, he pumped little hard...? My right leg was up, and I was holding with his arm...

Me: "Ahhh" He was looking at me with his red eyes.

Samkelo: "Why don't you listen?"

He pumped hard this time.

Me: "Ahhh"

He was pumping hard when he enters just to punish me... He pumped harder when I wasn't answering his question.

Me: "I'm sorry" I was now crying.

Samkelo: "Tears won't help you"

He pumped hard and harder and harder and we came the same time. After he got off me, I tried to get up my legs were sore. When I took few steps, my legs failed me, and I was down...

He came to help me to get up and I was angry because he was smiling. I went to take a shower and I

locked the door when I came out, he went in to take a shower my phone rang...

Craig: "Don't worry I'm on it"

Me: "Craig what is it?" Craig is doing our PR. What he is on about?

Craig: "You haven't today's newspaper?"

Me: "Nop and you Hanna tell me, right?"

Craig: "I'll send a link right now" he hung up.

My phone beeped and he came out of the shower.

Me: "What!?" I said out loud. "Samkelo Khumalo's bastard child" it was the headlines.

I threw my phone on the wall.

Samkelo: "And then?"

Me: "Smamukele is being labelled as a bastard child all over the newspapers"

I've never been this angry and being angry is an understatement.

Samkelo: "I'll find whoever did this"

I got dress quickly and we went to Kat's room.

Kat: “Hayi maarn!”

They were having sex. Nomxo laughed.

Me: “Sorry but Sma is all over the newspapers”

Samkelo: “I need ago ahead Grootman”

Kat: “Sure, do what you have to do. You need to leave now”

We laughed and we got out of their room.

Samkelo called the editor of the newspapers and gave him an ultimatum but he said we won't extract

it because it the big...

Samkelo: “I'll sue them”

Me: “Forget about that babe the story is out and we have to teach them a lesson by hacking to their

bank and take all their money and we'll clean it through the pub”

He went outside I don't know why. I went inside the main house to make breakfast but

MaNdlovu and Mntungwa were kissing in the kitchen. When took my steps backwards and I bumped

to Samkelo.

Samkelo: "Yini?"

Me: "I found them kissing each other"

He laughed.

Samkelo: "You luck because they were not having sex"

Me: "What?" out of shock.

He went in first in the kitchen.

Mntungwa: "Where is your manners boy?"

Samkelo: "Please get a room"

They laughed and I got in I was little ashamed.

I helped MaNdlovu with breakfast we all sat down and ate.

Today we're going back to Durban and this

Sma's matter being all over the paper worries me.

Mntungwa: "Samkelo I think you handling this matter"

Samkelo: "I'm handling it taima" He nodded.

I went back to my room to pack our stuff and kids' stuff.

MaNgema came in my room.

MaNgema: "Sorry my child about this matter being splashed in the newspapers"

Me: "Thanks, mah"

She sat down on the couch and I went to sit next to her.

Me: "Mah I would like to ask something"

MaNgema: "Okay"

Me: "Who is Patronella?"

MaNgema: "Patronella is Precious's mother"

Me: "I don't know her"

She giggled.

MaNgema: "Remember the one who said nasty things about you in the kitchen?"

Me: "Yes, I remember her"

MaNgema: "That is Patronella who is Precious and Petunia's mother"

Fuck! Mntungwa is fucking MaNdlovu's best friend.

Me: "Thanks, mah"

Why do I think Precious is behind this matter? And it can be her she wanted revenge after I beat

the crap out of him.

We had a conversation with then she got up and we hugged, and we went out of the room to find

Samkelo and share my thoughts with him... He wasn't in the yard, so I went to check inside the house.

Sma told me that he's with mkhulu (Mntungwa). I went to the study...

Mntungwa: "Please take your brats with you"

Samkelo: "What did they do now?"

Mntungwa: "They said in front of your mother that I hit another lady's ass"

They all laughed. He's talking with his sons!

Kat: "You still doing that taima?" he laughed.

Mntungwa: "Thanks to Juju with his big mouth he even imitated on Sma's little voice"

They all laughed.

Lwandile: "So that's why she was angry?"

Mntungwa: "Yeah but I gave her a mind-blowing sex"

Them: "Hayi taima!"

I knocked.

Samkelo's eyes were out.

Mntungwa: "Come in my child"

I came in and I went to sit on the chair next to Samkelo.

Me: "I think I know who leaked that story"

Samkelo: "Who is it?"

Me: "It's Precious" All eyes were on me.

Samkelo: "What?"

Me: "Who did I be at last few weeks and didn't open a case on me? Who was here who wasn't a close relative?"

Kat: "It's true"

Me: "I need to talk to her"

Samkelo: "There's no need for that babe"

Me: "Okay"

We'll talk about this when we are alone. I was angry at him in the morning after the sex we had but

now I think I'm cool even though my velvet still hurts.

Mntungwa: "What did you do to Thando's sex tape?" he was looking at me.

I was thirst with a blink of an eye I got up and tried to walk away. Kat and Samkelo eyes were all out.

Mtungwa: "Sit down"

This old man scares me off but now I'm even shaking... I went back to sit.

Mtungwa: "You thought I don't know about it?"

Samkelo: "Hayi taima"

Mtungwa: "I need you to make sure that video won't resurface and don't let something like that happen again"

I couldn't swallow saliva I was so shocked. I couldn't say they for another minute, so I excused myself.

I went to the kitchen I found Nomxo there making food for herself...

Me: "Are you okay?"

Nomxo: "Yeah I'm okay it's just that I need to eat" she took her food to the lounge.

MaNdlovu don't treat Nomxo and Rachel the way she does to me but I don't care anymore because

I'm married to her son not her so she can go and fuck herself.

At 12:30 midday we left the Wineen for Durban I miss my house a lot. My parents went to Mtunzini I

thought maybe they'll sleep in my house then go home tomorrow but they went straight home. Mom

wasn't herself I don't know why but she was bitter all the weekend.

I didn't cook because I was tired, I ordered pizza and I bath them after that we all ate Samkelo went

to tuck them in he came to our room took a shower together then we went to sleep.

In the morning I went to wake them because they're going back to crèche and next two months it is

Sma's birthday so Nokwe will plan Sma's birthday party. I want him to have fun on his birthday. He is

turning 3 on 15 August while Juju is turning 4 on 17 December.

I bath them got them dressed and Sma choose son what he wants to wear and Juju also so it's, but I

made them wear their crèche's t-shirts and black tracksuit pants and jackets beanie and gloves. It so

hard to raise two boys while I'm pregnant because they drive me crazy...

Juju: "No, I want to dress like you ntwana"

Samkelo: "No, you can't dress like me"

Samkelo is wearing a black suit with black shirt and a mustard tie with black formal sweat shoes

holding lawyers' gown on his arm and those lawyer's briefcase

He's so sexy!

I gave them breakfast and Samkelo didn't eat he don't eat if he's in that suit and I know he'll win that

case. After they ate, I took their backpacks pack their lunchboxes.

Samkelo: "Wish me luck babe"

Me: "Good luck babe" he pulled me close for a kiss we kissed.

Juju: "Please get a room" I pulled out and looked at him Samkelo was in stitches.

Samkelo: "He got that at home in Wineen I'm sure"

Juju don't want to be in a car sit but I put him I won't be told by him.

"A song mommy"-Sma.

He loves music. He damaged Lwandile's earphones and his father gave him another one and his iPod

he wasn't eating or playing he wanted to sleep with them in his ear, so I was forced to wait for him to

fall asleep then took earphones.

I connected my phone to the Bluetooth.

Sma : “I want that one Ntwana yam Ntwana yam”

Juju: “Hayi wena please play Laliga”

How could Samkelo do that? He plays that song when he kills someone if he's in the mood...

Juju: “Mom!” he shouted.

I play the song.

They were trying to say the lyrics but they don't know them well but Sma screamed on the part he

heard it well it was so cute to see them on a rear view mirror when we got to their crèche I went in

with them I'm happy that they were understanding. Juju's wound is completely healed.

After dropping them I went back home. The house was clean, so I wanted to bake it's been long time

I baked chocolate muffins and vanilla muffins because I don't want them to fight. When I was done, I

cleaned then I told Mam'S to take some with coffee and I did too after that I watched the tv....

I dose off and I was woken by my phone.

Voice: "Hey" I looked at my phone it's an unknown number.

Me: "Hey. Who am I talking to?" in a sleepy voice.

Voice: "It's Mark here. I'm sorry that I woke you up, but I was wondering if you available to do lunch with me"

Me: "Eish I'll confirm with you now" I hung up.

It's still early for fetching kids at crèche so I need to call my husband. His phone was on voicemail.

I decided to call Kat I need to tell someone.

Kat: "Nompe"

Me: "Ta that Mark guy wants to meet me for lunch, and I tried to call Samkelo and I think he's still in court"

Kat: "Okay go we need to know his moves and I will call Spiro to follow you"

Me: "Sure Ta" I hung up.

I called Mark to tell him it's okay. He said we'll meet in an hour in the same restaurant.

This Mark (Bukhosi) guy thinks I'm a fool I'll show him flames if he thinks she'll mess with my family. I

went to tell Mam'S that I'm going out. She does her work and I'm not complaining with anything and my kids like her.

I wore a dusty pink tight dress that reveals my pump and black with a black coat and black ankle boots.

I took my car keys and bag then I went off. I took three guns with me. I sent Spiro the name of the restaurant so that he came follow.

I found him there in another table I went there and I sat down.

Mark: "Thanks for coming"

There's something wrong with this dude. He smiled after a long time. If he's not on drugs something

is wrong. All the sudden he was in a happy moody. After looking at the menu the waiter came with

food that I didn't order I was calm.

Me: "Thanks" It was Salmon and baked potatoes and butternut with the wine.

Mark: "I ordered for us"

It's a trap!

I won't eat this food maybe it has poison or something but I'm hungry...I need an excuse for not eating

this "ordered" food.

I quickly got up and ran to the bathroom I got in a toilet and lock I pretended as if I'm vomiting if he's

following me. I went to "wash" my mouth then I went back. My phone was shifted it wasn't like that

when I left the bathroom I sat down.

Mark: "I ordered juice for you"

Me: "Okay thanks" I faked a smile.

He started to eat I went running again to the ladies again I won't eat that food in that moment I'm so

hungry and that food smells divine and its delicious I can see it.... I went back again when I was done.

Mark: "Are you okay?"

Me: "No, I'm not okay" my face expression confirmed on what I was saying.

I looked at the watch.

Mark: "I'm sorry that you fell sick, but I wanted to know you better"

Me: "It's hard to be a woman"

Mark: "Yeah is it food?"

Me: "Yeah and I'm sorry I won't be able to eat or drink anything"

Me: "It's okay dear" he called a waiter to clear our table.

Mark: "So, you married?" The question I was waiting for.

Me: "Yes, I'm married and you?"

His facial expression was telling another story.

Mark: "I divorced and two kids on that marriage"

Me: "I have two boys"

Mark: "I would like to meet them one day" he smiled. My kids are in danger.

Me: "What was the reason of the divorce if I may ask"

Mark: "She was cheating so I caught her red handed"

Me: "I'm sorry to hear that"

Mark: "So, you happy in your marriage?"

Me: "I'm not supposed to say this, but my husband is a cheating bastard so I'm doing this for my kids and my future"

My eyes were filled with tears.... This pregnancy can take me in places if I go for auditions, I can be the best.

Mark: "Sorry dear I know what you're going through"

I saw Samkelo talking to other men and they sat on a table over there. When I checked Spiro with my eyes he smiled and looked away. Mark's eyes saw Samkelo and he put his hands-on top of mine and I didn't fight it.

Samkelo saw me and his face changed to a face of a monster like when he does the killings...

Fuck! I said to myself.

He came to the table I was sitting on with Mark and.....

Samkelo: "And then?"

Mark: "Sorry mjita you're disturbing"

Yerrrrrrrr.

Samkelo: "Listen here you fool...."

Me: "Why you always want to ruin and dictates my life Samkelo? Can't I be happy? Huh?" I was crying so hard.

He was like "Are you crazy?"

Me: "Please go back to your table and continue to whatever you were busy with and leave me alone!"

I continued with my tears.

Mark: "Please leave mjita"

Samkelo: "Ei I'm not living here without my wife"

If I wasn't pregnant, he would've slapped me by now. They started to argue now like they're fighting

for me. I got up and I tried to walk but I couldn't.... I passed out.....

When I opened my eyes, I was in Samkelo's car and he was driving....

I laughed out! He looked at me...

Samkelo: "What the fuck?"

Me: "I deserve a Grammy award for that performance babe" I was laying in the back of his car. He drove to the hospital.

Me: "I need to make it real, but I won't see a doctor I'm fine. I'll explain later"

He stopped at the hospital and he took me inside. We went to the other sides at there for 2 hours. He

called Spiro to go and take the kids and he called the crèche to tell them that Zane Masukunye (Spiro)

is going to fetch the kids.

After 2 hours we went to the cars on our way he was quiet, and we found Kat, Spikes and Spiro there

eating the chicken I was craving for...

When we got in Spiro clapped his hands.

Spiro: "Hayi you're such an actress shame"

Me: "Nxaa Hayi suka go and get my laptop in the study"

He went to get it and Samkelo hasn't said a word he went upstairs.

Kat: "I heard that you did an unthinkable there" he laughed so hard.

Me: "I was forced to do that to avoid fight between him and Mark"

Kat: "Great move"

Me: "There's something off about him"

Spikes: "What is it?"

Me: "If he's not in drugs or something is wrong upstairs" I pointed my head. Spikes laughed.

Spikes: "He's bipolar. I wanted to check your skills" I laughed.

Kat: "He's dangerous Nompe be careful"

I managed to hack in the CCTV footage of the restaurant...

Me: "Wow!" I was looking in the screen.

Me: "He poured something on my drink this confirms my suspicions about what I thought when I came back to the toilet"

I showed them the CCTV footage.

Kat: "You ready to deal with a bipolar I can see that"

Spikes: "Yeah she is ready"

Me: "I'll have to kill him before he does something stupid"

Samkelo: "You'll kill who Manje?"

Spikes's phone rang and he got up to speak to with the phone....

Me: "That guy you almost beat him up is bipolar and he's after us as you know. I told him that I'm not "happy" in my marriage for him not try to break us apart, so he knows everything about us, so I have to kill him first"

Spikes came in.

Spikes: "You won't believe that Mbangatha brothers are the one that told about him about S.K being the best lawyer unfortunately S.K lost the case, so he joined forces with Mbathanga's to get revenge"

Kat: "I need you to get Mbangatha brothers and I heard they're in town, so I want all in Mark's house

tomorrow at 20:00pm alive and that psycho called Mark who is Bukhosi. Spiro make sure next week

you're ready to be in Westville prison I need that Sambo boy dead by next week I need to put an end

in this madness"

Us: "Sure Ta"

Spiro don't he killing in Prison.

Kat: "Axe, Spikes, Andile, Sakhi and I are going to East Africa in three weeks from now to a cash heist

so Nompe you'll handle the shipment in Cape Town and Spiro will be back by that time so I need you to make it happen”

Me: “How many figures Ta?”

He laughed.

Kat: “Let me say we'll be filthy rich after this heist because we're taking about US dollars and we need more businesses to clean this cash”

Us: “What?”

Spikes: “US dollars Hayi maarn and why I'm included?”

Spiro: “Nxaa voetsek wena” he likes to sneak around.

Kat: “I thought you'll be busy”

Spider: “Ta I'm not busy I'll be available” he was pleading with Ta Kat.

Kat: “Okay sure vele I need your skills”

I got up from the couch and I went to take scones and juice for me and Kat. I put his food in front of him and Spikes laughed.

Samkelo: “This is starting to be a problem now”

Kat: "What is the problem?"

Samkelo: "Lately you the only one being served"

Spikes: "Ta is the favourite this days" Kat was confused.

Kat: "What does that mean?"

Samkelo: "uNompe uthandiswa wena Grootman"

Kat frowned with confusion. Spider laughed they all joined after that. I haven't noticed that but what

he said is true I only serve him, and I have enjoyed his presence.

Kat: "I should limit myself in this house?" Tears filled my eyes.

Samkelo: "Yes, you should maybe I can be served" he was laughing.

I just cried out loud.

Samkelo: "Babe I'm sorry I was joking"

He tried to comfort me, but I cried even harder.

Spiro: "That's why I don't have girlfriend"

Kat calmed me down and I was so happy after that.

Spikes: "Please lord help me Zee can't be pregnant in anytime soon"

Kat went to take Mayonnaise and tomatoes and Aromat for me in the kitchen.

Me: "How did you know?" I was so happy.

Kat: "I saw you eating this with Nomxo" Samkelo shook his head.

Spider: "You need prayers wena"

Me: "Voetsek wena"

I ate tomatoes what was dunked in Mayonnaise they were looking at me like I'm crazy.

After that I went to check on my boys, they were asleep, and I went to the bedroom I took a shower

and they left, and he came to our bedroom and I was lotioning my body...

Samkelo: "We need to talk babe"

I went to sit on the bed next to him.

Samkelo: "I'm sorry for overreacting"

Me: "I need to apologise too"

He licked his lower lip.

Me: "I tried to call you but your phone was off so I called Kat to tell him that Mark (Bukhosi) wants to

do lunch with me the only reason made me to go there I wanted to study him through his eyes and facial expression. His next move is to fall in love with me and get his wife to be in love with you he wants to destroy us so that's why I pretended as if you're making my life a living hell for him to get a message that our relationship is a mess so there will be no need to send his wife to seduce him and now he is after our kids”

He was confused.

Me: “Yeah he told me that he is divorced but it’s not true and he spiked my juice that's why I didn't eat I knew his motives so that's why Ta said he needs to eliminate them first”

Samkelo: “I'm sorry for causing that drama and not to trust you babe”

Me: “It's okay babe but I need you to trust me” I put my hands-on top of his.

Samkelo: “It’s just that I don't want any man near you”

Me: “I'm yours alone so relax babe” I pecked his lips.

He smiled. So, I'm forgiven if that smile appears in his face.

To be married to a famous and dangerous Gangster is great but sometimes it's dangerous too

especially if he's goons act out of jealous, but I love my cute and sexy Gangster my husband the father of my children.

Samkelo: "Give me your feet" I did put my feet on his lap.

Me: "You're so sweet babe"

Samkelo: "Even though you hate me"

Me: "I don't hate you babe it's just that you're drive me crazy sometime like your kids"

Samkelo: "Juju and Sma got Mntungwa in trouble with Mah"

Me: "What did they do?" I knew it, but I need to hear it from him.

Samkelo: "Dad took Juju and Sma with him to the shopping centre and he spanked another lady there,

so Juju said that in man's presence and she got angry" he laughed.

I laughed too.

Me: "I hope they didn't cause more problems"

Samkelo: "Hayi they didn't. Taima is still in hot girls"

Me: "And you don't have problem with it?" He laughed.

Samkelo: "No, I don't Mntungwa likes women so mah have to make peace with it"

Me: "Even if he's sleeping with her friend?"

Fuck I wasn't supposed to say that...

Samkelo: "Who told you?"

Me: "You knew?" my eyes were all out.

He laughed out loud.

Samkelo: "I once caught them having sex when I was in varsity"

Me: "You're lying!" I said out of shock.

Samkelo: "Yeah but mah don't know about it and she's better not knowing because she'll cause drama about it"

Me: "I can't believe what I'm hearing right now but I dare you teach my boys that nonsense you'll know me"

He laughed.

Me: "I almost forgot who said you must teach them Laliga by Okmalumkoolkat?"

Samkelo: "I love the song, so I have to teach them besides they're Axe's boys, so they better know it in early stage"

Me: "You want to teach my kids to be Gangsters?"

Samkelo: "No babe but when they're old I have to teach them how to fight in case they get kidnap or"

Me: "Never ever!" I took my feet off his lap he's full of nonsense now I can't believe him.

Samkelo: "You're caring a boy again" he wants me to soften up.

Me: "Who told you so?"

Samkelo: "You're always fighting with me"

Me: "I wish it can be a girl because I'm always surrounded by boys"

SK: "Boy or girl I will love my child"

Me: "Let's hope he won't be noisy like those two"

Samkelo: "Ei I promised them a shopping

36

Me: "They'll clean your card"

Samkelo: "You can say that again"

Me: "So, I'm not invited?"

Samkelo: "It's boys out and let's sleep babe"

He snuggled me he was brushing my pump and I fell asleep in his arms.

In the morning I woke up took a bath I wore my black Adidas tracksuits with Adidas sneakers luckily

Mam'S bath them, so I took their tracksuits matching to mine and sneakers I dressed them I went to the kitchen to make breakfast.

He came down wearing tracksuits and sneakers with me....

Samkelo: "Oh wow! I need a picture of all of us in matching outfits"

Juju & Sma: "Ntwana!" they shouted!

He picked both and I asked Mam'S to take pictures and we look good.

Samkelo: "I'm not going to the office today. We going to check that place I bought for you after

dropping the kids”

Me: “Mhm okay I'm driving”

He nodded. I took the kids backpacks then I found them strapped in their car seats then I drove out the gate.

Sma: “Our song mom”

Oh God.

Daddy connected the phone. We all sang the song...

Me: “Black car behind us” He checked on the mirror.

Samkelo: “Drive faster” he whispered.

When we got to their gate of their crèche the black car stopped and Mark out with another beautiful

baby girl who is about 3 to 4 years jumping up and down. This bastard is playing a dangerous game by

getting near my kids.

Me: “This is a trap” Mark got inside with his girl.

Samkelo: “What now?”

Me: “I don't know babe”

He took out his phone and made few calls.

Samkelo: "Spiro is on his way with castor oil. We'll go after dropping them off"

I got out of the car and took them inside.

Mark: "Nompe" smiling.

Me: "Mark what are you doing here?"

Mark: "To drop off my girl. I can see you here for that too"

Me: "Yeah of course"

Mark: "Hey boys"

Them: "Hi"

Mark: "I'll see you around"

Me: "Okay" I went in with them.

When I got back to the car...

Samkelo: "That silver-grey car over there parked after he drove off"

Me: "To take kidnap them?"

Samkelo: "Nop I think they're being monitored" I started the engine then we drove to check the place.

We got to the place its big and open and I don't know when he settled the balance but I'm happy that

I will have something to do that to be a housewife and a stay-home mom.

Me: "I'm happy thanks babe"

Samkelo: "I'm glad you like it so why do you think about its boutique or pub?"

Me: "Pub we need to clean the coming dollars so boutique will raise many questions"

Samkelo: "You're clever"

My phone rang.

Me: "Hello"

Her: "Hey Ma'am, we have a problem here" The boy's teacher.

Me: "What is it?"

Her: "Junior and Smamukele have running tummy"

Me: "Okay I'll be there now now. Your plan worked we need to get them from crèche"

He locks the door and we drove to the crèche and they were not cool especially Sma he was worse

that Juju. When we got home, I made them tea with milk, and they ate and drank the tea. We spent

all day indoors and he forced me to play PlayStation with him and I really enjoy edit. I cook after that

and boys went to sleep early, and we took them to Mam'S cottage, and we told her that we are going out.

I took my laptop with me I want to clean their bank accounts just for fun. Spikes sent GPS coordinates

to Samkelo's phone then went drove to the place. We have black SUV that we are using when we

going to a mission and our bikes have an Emblem of the EAGLE too.

I wonder how Sakhi and Thokozani hide this to their wives. Thokozani is also going to the mission in

East Africa they need his skills too he is an Architecture, so he has connections to their house they are going to.

Thokozani briefed us on entrance points and exiting points so he showed us the plan of the house so it easy.

Kat: "So, they're are in there?"

Spikes: "Yes, I made sure of it"

Kat: "How is it going?"

Me: "Please give me a minute"

After two minutes I managed to jam the network around Marks house.

Kat: "Let's go in"

He is leading today. I took my guns with me and luckily Zee was with us here, but we don't talk when

we're on a mission we don't want to lose focus.

Four Month pregnant I'm jumping fences what can I say I'm a Gangster married to one!

The house is beautiful.

Spikes and Spiro went to the kids' room to take them. They drugged them first. AK and Zorro went to

the safe of the house to take whatever in there. We were scattered the house is big less than 9 minutes

AK and Zorro came back. I was with Axe.

We got to the up level of the house and they're were watching a soccer match fool! Ta Kat threw the

Mustard scarf from upstairs to the lounge in downstairs and it landed in the coffee table....

The guns clicked in a sexy way....

Kat: "Boys! Boys! Boys!" he clapped his hands.

Their eyes were all out. Our members are outside the house and other are in the yard.

Kat: "Mbangatha boys and Bukhosi" Bukhosi's eyes were all out.

Kat: "Put the guns down!!" in loud scary voice.

Spiro took their guns. The fear was written in his face.

Kat: "Put his wife and kids in separate chairs" Boys did as they were told.

Kat: "Give Bukhosi a loaded gun"

Bukhosi started to cry.

Kat: "You'll start with your kids, wife and then you. I have too much sins, so I don't want your blood in my hands"

Spikes gave him the gun. This moron will shoot us.

Kat: "Don't try to be smart my boy. I know what you are thinking right now if you do what you are thinking right now, I'll beat you to death"

Bukhosi is now shaking.

Kat: "Shoot! Now!"

Bukhosi is real shaking! Kat went to him and he stood behind him.

Kat: "They didn't train you. Ncooah I'll teach you with your own family" Bukhosi was holding a gun and

Kat's hands was on top of his...

Kat: "Shoot to kill not for ICU" We all laughed.

Us: "Ta Kat! Thee King! Shoot to the life out not ICU!"

The kids woke up and the wife. Bukhosi cried.

Girls: "Daddy no!"

Wife: "Bukhosi don't do that!"

Ta Kat laughed out loud!

Us: "The real horror begins!"

The kids were crying and the wife too.

Kat: "Aim now" He fired straight to the forehead of his younger daughter.

The wife just cried....

Kat: "Aim again" He fired to his old daughter.

Kat: "Don't worry they are dead you're being taught by the best" he laughed.

Bukhosi was wailing.

Guy1: "It's about to start" One of the guys we found here.

Bukhosi: "I don't care!" he shouted.

Kat: "Now go to your wife and take her both eyes out"

What?

Bukhosi stood still. A hot slap landed on his face and its cause him to fall.

Kat: "I don't repeat myself"

He dragged him and placed him where his wife was. Ta Kat pointed a gun on him...

Kat: "I'll count to three then you do the job"

Kat: "Axe and Slicer do what you do best"

I went to take one of their phones and I connected it to my laptop I went to their emails and I managed

to get their banking details so I have everything I need from now on their server, banking details and

upcoming missions through emails.

In a minutes Axe and Slicer, they were done and Bukhosi was struggling to take his wife's eyeballs out.

Kat: “Let me teach you something”

Spiro and Spikes cleaned the floor where Axe and Slicer were doing their jobs. The wife was wailing

pleading with her husband for doing it. Kat took Bukhosi's hand and forced it through his wife's eye

and she wailed.

Kat laughed and it caused us to laugh too.

Kat: “Let's take another one” He did it too after some minutes his wife passed out. Kat shot her

countless in her head.

Kat: “Now it's time to kill yourself...”

Bukhosi jumped and slapped Ta Kat....

Bukhosi.....

Kat laughed out so loud in a dark scary deepest voice like he is possessed...

Kat: “It's pity that you'll die in few seconds if it wasn't it, I would've smashed that useless head of

yours, but I need to make it like you killed your family then killed yourself”

He took few steps towards him then he started to move backwards. Kat grabbed him and forced him to kneel in front of his family he then shot him in the head.

I went to the camera room with Spikes I then deleted the footage from when we got in the house and left the part where he was killing his family and himself but no one was visible I made it looked like he killed his family knowing his condition it was a done deal no wonder Ta Kat don't kill in most of the time.

Mbangatha brothers’ dead bodies were dumped in the bush then we went to our house we took a shower and slept.

We won't attend Nyathikazi's funurel because Rachel is not allowed so in the funeral. Her stepmother didn't want her to her father's funeral, and I feel sorry for, but her father was a bastard. She drank the whole weekend for not feeling the pain. Her mother died after she gave birth to her, so her father

gave her everything she ever wanted but that was annoyance to the stepmother.

After a week we had Nomxo's baby shower she cried almost an hour, but her husband calms her down

I think she thought of her first baby who died.

Today its Tuesday I'm going to doctor for my appointment and he's going with me. The boys are at

crèche I won't deal with those hyperactive kids. Sma is a crying baby lately and he is clingy to me.

I will rest today because MaNdlovu will pick boys at crèche, so I need to spend time with my man.

Me: "You are speeding now" What's wrong with him.

Samkelo: "I'm thinking about the pub babe"

The renovations are done already next week Friday we're opening, and I can't wait to do something about my life.

Me: "So, you must kill us?"

Samkelo: "Sorry babe"

We got to the doctor. She told me to lie in the bed then applied the cold gel.

Doc: "The heartbeat of the baby is fine, and everything is fine" she was focusing in the screen.

Samkelo was holding my hand and he was smiling.

Samkelo: "Is it too early to know the gender?"

The doctor focus on the screen.

Me: "I hope it's a girl"

Doc: "Unfortunately for you it's a boy" He smiled.

Me: "As long as he is healthy"

He kissed my hand. When the doctor was done, he gave me vitamins and we went off. We went to

have lunch after our appointment.

When we got to the restaurant, he opens the chair for me, and we sat.

Me: "I'm out numbered vele"

Samkelo: "Hawu babe don't be sad we'll make a girl after him"

Me: "Hayi he is the last one"

Samkelo: "Hawu Mam'Khumalo"

Me: "You think pushing a baby's head out through my vagina is easy like going in the park" I drank water.

He giggled.

The waiter came and took our order.

Samkelo: "Sorry babe but thanks for giving me a cute baby" with a smile.

Me: "Cute like their mother"

Samkelo: "You not cute" he is serious.

I felt tears in my eyes, and they fell on my cheeks...

Samkelo: "Babe I'm joking" he was trying to comfort.

I was still crying. He touched my hand that was in the table.

Samkelo: "Ngiyaxolisa mama" sexy and sincere.

I smiled with my tears. He smiled too. he wiped them with his thumbs. Our meal came and we ate.

We gave them a tip and we left.

We went home after that... In our way home he was driving...

Samkelo: "Do you know that I was once a waiter?"

Me: "Really?"

Samkelo: "Yeah. Spider and I were forced to be waiters because we got kicked in Res after that we smashed my dad's car, so he wanted us to pay his money after he fixed the car"

I laughed.

Samkelo: "We were forced to go and stay with my parents at Umhlanga after being kicked out at Res

so this one Friday my parents went to Wineen for a weekend. Spider and I planned the party with the

cash I found in their closet the party was lit since we were well-known in campus the party was going

fine until Me and Spider fought in the middle of the party and the furniture in the house was broken

and all that so our guests went when we were fighting..." he was laughing..

Me: "And?"

Samkelo: "We passed out in the floor and we were woken by Mntungwa's sjambok" I laughed out

loud.

Me: "You were troublemakers"

Samkelo: "You see the dark thin mark on my left arm?"

Me: "Yeah?"

Samkelo: "I got that scratch that day" he chuckled and shook his head.

We both laughed out. When we got to my house, we found Andile's car in the yard...

When we got in. I just cried....

Andile: "And now?"

Me: "You're eating my Magnum" I was craving it so I promised myself that I would eat it...

Samkelo: "Calm down I'll buy you another one"

He calmed me down. I went to my bedroom to put my comfortable sleepers.

When I came down Kat came in with my Magnum.

Me: "You such a darling unlike that pig" I took Magnum to his hands and I went to lounge, and he followed.

Kat: "Can I please have one?" I took one and gave him.

They all laughed.

Sakhi: "You saved us from lion" I gave him a dead stare.

Me: "Bhanoyi"

They laughed.

Kat: "It was mine....(I gave him a stare).... And her" Andile laughed out and the others followed.

Andile: "Haah thanks God Thabi is not pregnant"

Kat let out a big sigh....

Sakho too.,

And Samkelo... Did too.

Spikes and Andile laughed. Sakhi's phone rang and he went to the kitchen.

I heard voices laughing and those are my girls. The Big four and Thokozani came in first...

This is a nice surprise

Nomxo was here too. They are always fighting...

The came with Pizzas and drink so Nokwe's pump is visible like mine. I'm four months pregnant now

and Nomxo is due next week and I envy to be her. This baby is driving me crazy but its unlike Juju. We

ate pizzas and Nokwe was angry at Sakhi because he denied her to drink one glass of wine.

Nokwe: "Hayi suka"

Sakhi: “Be angry but you won't drink it and I'm tired of reminding you that you're pregnant”

Nokwe got up and went upstairs.

On the other side Kat was arguing with Nomxo. Kat wanted the room here downstairs because he

doesn't want Nomxo to be on stairs. On another side Zee and Spikes are smiling at each other and

Lwandile and Rachel were arguing....

Me: “We can't be like this we need to do something funny”

Thokozani and Nontu came later and Mam'S opened for them because she went to her “friends” and

I think she has a man because she will sleep over there to her “friend”, but she deserves to be happy.

We sat down with her because we need to know if she's fine or what

Advertisement

so she tells me if she us going

to her “friends”

Nontu: “I ordered food on my way here and I'm hungry”

Samkelo: "Please count me in" This man eats, and boys are like him but it's just that they hate vegetables.

Andile: "Count us all"

We went to dish up for them and we left them in the lounge we went to Nomxo's room...

Me: "Are you okay?" I at on the bed.

Nomxo: "I'm fine it's just that I'm down today"

Thabi: "We can take you to hospital if you're not feeling well"

Nomxo: "I'm fine"

We sat they and Thabi went to start cooking and I'm not in the mood but I'm forced to with my man

and boys with all that crew in the lounge so I went to help her and Nokwe was lazy so Nontu came to

help us in the kitchen.

Big Four went out to get drinks for gents and they came back after a while.

At 19:00pm we ate.

Lwandile: "I need to see some dance moves today"

Mbuso: "I'm game mfethu"

Me: "Let's make it a challenge"

I went to connect my phone on the HiFi system I love gqom, so they need to dance I don't remember the last time I really danced....

The first song was Banomoya by Busiswa...

Lwandile: "Ntwana!" to Mbuso. They're were the first to dance in the dance floor... Sphe and Zamo joined in...

Fuck! These boys can dance.

Thabi: "Nxaa this boy think they can dance"

She took off her heels. Nokwe joined her. Yhoo! Vosho and all those dance moves and it reminded me our old good times. Zee and Nontu joined to so I decided to join too I couldn't believe I was this flexible...

When we were done Nomxo was sitting on the couch watching us....

Samkelo: "Spider ntwana asibangene"

He doesn't want us to laugh at them. The song was on repeat. They got in and started dancing...

I was so amazed he can dance like this but it unlike him. The people who were left was Spikes, Thokozani, Kat and Andile... I'm sure they gave two left foot. Thokozani and Spikes got in.... I won't forget this day Lwandile made us to see the hidden talents here

I was so amazed to look at them dancing.

Kat: "This reminds me of our clubbing nights Andile"

They were clubbing. Snobs? Really? I'm sure they dance Isipanshula these two....

They both took off their shoes....

Drama!

The boys started to cheer up for them. It's us ladies who don't know them dancing. Alcohol has taken place here!

They started to dance.... I couldn't believe it! I clapped both of my hands. They're best dancers I can't believe it when they were done, we clapped for them...

I went to lower the volume.

Me: "All I can say is after giving birth you'll open the dancing classes, right?" They both laughed.

Nokwe: "Snobs can dance. I can't believe it!" she said that loud.

We all laughed.

I went to play next song again, but it rang to my mind that Sma would force his Granny to call me that

boy has a soft spot for me I don't know where its pregnancy or he likes me vele. My phone has no

network at all.

Lwandile: "Play the song phela"

Me: "I need to make a call" I took my phone off and he connected his phone.

I went to the kitchen but there was no network. I went back to lounge.

Me: "Babe please lend me your phone I need to call mah I want to speak to my boys"

Spikes handed me Samkelo's phone. It has no network too.

Since when we have a problem of network

coverage in this house.

Me: "Same problem as mine, Spikes give me your phone"

He gave me his phone. What is going on here?

The gunshots went off.

Me: “Fuck!!!”

Someone inside shot the lights here in the lounge. I took my gun under the coffee table and I started shooting...

Me: “Lay down!” I shouted.

The guns went off maybe 15 minutes and we heard Estate security sirens drawing near, so the gunshots faded...

Voice: “Is everyone okay here!”

I think it’s the security guard.

Kat: “Yeah we fine!”

Samkelo: “Is everyone okay here?”

Sphe: “I think we're fine”

Everyone got up and Nomxo was shaking out of shock, but she is fine Kat went to her to check if she alright. She is fine. Ladies look each other and Spikes was shot in the arm but the other were fine.

Me: “Lwandile please go to the study and take my laptop” He run up the stairs.

Zee: "Where is Mbuso?"

Andile went to the lounge to check for him where he was before the shooting.

Andile: "Shit!" he shouted.

We went to the lounge because we were all standing in the kitchen and Samkelo was outside speaking with the security guards.

Andile: "Call the ambulance!"

I ran outside to tell the security guards to call the ambulance as I was outside Andile was holding

Mbuso to the crew bus Thokozani got in the and Kat got in driver's seat and they drove off drove off.

I went back to the house and Nomxo was looking in the space and the ladies.

I went to sit on the chair, and I started to check what happen with the network.

Nomxo: "Auuu!"

Oh lord not her again.

Thabi: "Let's get her to the hospital now!"

I closed my laptop and I wonder what happened here. I went to take a jacket and we drove to the hospital. Nomxo was crying now and I drove as maniac and when we got to the hospital her water broke.

The nurses took her to the labour ward luckily, she opted for C-section so I think everything will go well and I called Kat to find in which floor they were in. Samkelo and I went to the ward they were in and we found Mntungwa there Andile was pacing up and down.

Samkelo: "How is he?"

Kat: "He is still in there"

The Big Four came in and their eyes were red they were crying. Andile sat down and one tear came out and people are going to DIE!

Kat's phone rang. He hung up immediately.

Kat: "Nomxo needs me" he left.

This is taught situation but at least we divided in to two others are with Nomxo and we with Mbuso

here.

Thabi came and went to her husband and com for thim. His parents came in and MaNgema was crying and it broke my heart to see her crying like that Andile got up and went to her and she sob to her son's chest and his fathers at there and he hasn't said anything.

It took life a whole year and the doctor came.

Doc: "We managed to remove the bullets and he was lucky that it missed his left kidney"

Mntungwa: "He's going to be fine?"

Doc: "Yes, he will be okay but for now he is heavily sedated, and I will only allow his parents only for now"

Andile: "Thanks God!"

Even the gangster says that in rough times!

Dlamini and MaNgema went to see Mbuso and our 4 fellows came in they were here to guard Mbuso

24/7 because right now we don't know who it is.

Nontu called me telling me that we must come to Nomxo's ward. I took Lwandile with me.

Me: "He's going to be okay"

Lwandile: "He has too" his eyes were filled with tears. When we got there, I found Nokwe crying.

Me: "And then?"

Zee: "Hormones"

I'm sad that Mbuso got hurt but at least kids were not there they were with their grannies. So, he must focus on what is going.

Zee's phone rang she went to take it...

Lwandile: "Is Kat inside?"

Nontu: "Yeah"

Lwandile: "I thought he was kidding when he said he'll perform c-section himself" I tried not laugh.

Us: "What?" He looked at us like we crazy.

Lwandile: "He is a qualified doctor" He's lying.

Nontu: "Really?"

Zee came back and she said nothing. After an hour Kat came to us wearing scarbs.

Kat: "She gave birth to a healthy baby boy"

Us: "Congratulations!"

The smile came. I've never saw that smile before. Zee was still quiet. Kat went back inside.

Me: "Is everything okay?" I whispered to Zee.

She nodded.

Okay...

I was tired and my feet were swollen.

Samkelo came in with his parents so the dramatic MaNdlovu demanded to see the baby but I do

understand her she got grandkids later so she spoils them too much and she told me that Juju and

Sma will spend the whole week with them.

We could see the baby and the name of the baby is Uyizwile Liam Khumalo. I think she named him

Uyizwile because she lost the first one and this one is with her, so her prayers are answered. We saw

him he is cute and tiny, and he was sucking his middle fingers.

MaNdlovu: "Like father like son"

Samkelo wanted to laugh.

Kat: "Mah" in low voice.

MaNdlovu: "Even now you suck your middle fingers when you're sleeping"

We all laughed.

Kat: "You are killing my vibe"

After that I wanted to sleep but my house is a mess right now, but I need to sleep. We drove to Sakhi's

house in Umhlanga, so I went to take a shower to take a shower and I went to sleep, and he wasn't

here and its good because I need to rest.

In the morning I went to take a shower and I saw my overnight bag in the couch that's so thought full

of him and I took hit and it have my toiletry bag, a long dress and two scarf she knows the struggle.

He allowed me to continue to wear my jeans but I don't wear them when I'm going to his father's

houses and I always have a scarf and a long skirt in my car in case when I come home and find

Mntungwa's car in my house. Luckily, he took the Navy and white dress, so I'll relax in it.

When I was done, I went to the kitchen and I found Sakhi and Nokwe kissing so passionately in the

kitchen...

Me: "Hayi maarn get off your ass in the counter"-me.

They both laughed.

Me: "I'm hungry!"

I was craving hot wings, but I'll get them on my way to hospital, but I settled for jungle oats and I went

off. Luckily, we got here with my car and he wasn't here, and I think someone came to pick him up.

When I saw MacDonald, I craved spicy burger and fries and I went to the driver-thru

After getting my cravings we drove to hospital. I sat down there and ate my burger, and everyone was

looking at me like I'm crazy.

Samkelo: "Burger in the morning?"

I won't entertain him.

Samkelo: "I'm talking to you"

Me: "I'm pregnant I eat what I like so please I need to eat in peace"

Mtungwa: "Samkelo let her eat please"

Samkelo gave me a weird stare. Mxm I don't care, and I want another one.

The doctor came in.

Doc: "I have good news he is responding well to the treatment and he is awake. Visitors will be allowed but two per time"

Andile: "Thanks Doc"

His friends went in first and Andile and TK were still wearing clothes with blood stains. Kat got in and told Spikes to drive them home to freshen up and eat. Before they went, we went to see Mbuso.

Andile: "How are you feeling ntwana?"

TK was brushing Mbuso's head...

Mbuso: "I will heal if I get Jaguar P-Race" We all laughed.

TK: "You'll get it"

Andile: "I'm glad you okay ntwana"

Mbuso: "I'm okay but I still feel pain but there's something I would like to ask"

TK: "Anything ntwana"

Mbuso: "Why there's always someone out there trying to hurt you guys?"

Andile: "Ntwana you kn..."

The door opened so wide and we all took out the guns....

Thami came in running.

Andile: "Nxaa! Shlama!" he was pissed.

Thami: "Andile not now"

We took away our guns.

Mbuso: "Even you?" he looked at me.

Me: "Mbuso after what happened last night, I need to protect myself"

When he was about to answer.

Thami: "Ntwana yami!" he brushed his head.

The other guy came in and I don't know him.

Samkelo: "Zidakwa ndini"

The unknown guy is Spiro's young brother and he's going with his friend Thami. Thami isso wild I don't know why he is like that.

Kat: “Yeyii wena what happened about to our supplier?” to Thami.

Thami: “Haah Grootman I've sorted that”

All I know is Thami is not in a gang, so I'm here confused on what they are talking about.

Thami: “Ntwana I'll create a pill with cocaine so that you will recover soon” TK smacked him on the head.

Thami: “Voetsek wena!”

Samkelo: “You're still rude namanje?”

Thami: “I heard that your wife is pregnant again. Hayi! SK you not wasting any time neh you always on top of her”

Samkelo: “Voetsek wena”

They all laughed except me.

37

Mbuso "Please don't mind him"

TK: "He said he wants Jaguar P-Race" to Thami.

Thami: "Uyanya go and tell Dlamini that nonsense"

They all laughed. I've never spent time with this Thami but all I can say is he is rude with capital letter

R! He is annoying.

Thami: "I saw Precious and she is still hot, and I want to fuck her yazi"

Andile: "The only thing that you always thinking"

Thami frowned. Yhuu this Thami guy can talk.

Nontu came in running and crying

TK: "Babe what is wrong"

We all stood up.

Nontu: "The baby"

Kat: "What is wrong with the baby?"

Nontu: "The baby is missing..." she was crying...

Us: "What??"

Kat's face changed and he stormed outside Mbuso's ward...

Someone is buying for our blood. I went out too we need to call some few calls. After 5 minutes we met in the crew bus...

Kat: "The nurse gave me grey bandana, so this means KG wants me and only me"

Nomxo passed out after hearing that her child is missing.

Samkelo: "What we going to do now?"

Kat: "Send a mustard bandana and print it "I'm game" and sent it to his house"

Spikes: "Grootman you'll need the back up there"

Kat: "Fist fight and I think it's time to finish him off now"

I've never saw him fist fighting but all I heard is he is great, and he is great in everything fighting,

shooting, racing in cars and motorbikes and he's a great negotiator and he more than clever but he is

serious and a snob.

Samkelo: "I'll set up a backup Grootman"

Me: "I'm going too"

Kat: "Nompe call Phindi and tell her that when I come back with Uyizwile he has to have tracker"

Me: "Consider it done" He nodded.

I've never saw him like that.

His phone beeped...

Kat: "I got location so at 12:00am we're going, be ready but I'm taking my bike"

TK: "Sure Ta"

Kat: "Oh, Nompe and Andile you're staying behind"

Andile and I just kept quiet.

We went back to the hospital and I went to check Nomxo and she was asleep, and Kat got in.

Kat: "MaGwala wam I promise you that I'll go and get our son even if it's the last thing I have to do

just know that I love" he was holding her hand and he kissed her forehead. I got up and left them and

I went to check on Mbuso and he's doing great.

I went home to rest luckily Mam'S and boys are still at Athlone Park so when I got home, I took a quick

shower and I found him naked. He was looking outside the window I found myself lost in his body. His

soft skin and those broad shoulders...

Samkelo: "Come here" he was still looking outside the window.
He reads my mind. I went to him and

I hugged him from behind and my pump was on his ass he
turned to look at me.

Samkelo: "I fall in love with your body each and every day
babe" he was drooling.

We both naked.

I giggled.

I lifted my eyes to look at him and I got lost in his eyes and his
lips found mine and the kiss was slow

and passionately. We haven't had sex for last few days I know
he is frustrated by that my husband

loves sex. He cupped my breast and he...

Me: "Babe you need to get going" I know it I let him now he'll
be late, and he mustn't be.

Samkelo: "I still had time" he kissed me again.

I pulled out.

Me: "Babe you need to focus I need Uyizwile back"

Samkelo: "Tonight, it's me and you...The whole night..." he
spanked me so hard...

I know he is fighting so hard not to touch me right now I went to the closet and I took a long yellow dress he came in before I wore the dress.

Samkelo: "You still hate panties?"

Me: "You don't understand babe"

I don't wear them even when I was pregnant with Juju, I hate the so much, so he made peace with

that the time I was pregnant with Juju. He went to our basement and took guns and bombs. I went to

kitchen to make us food and he came in.

Me: "Babe I need to ask you something" He frowned.

Samkelo: "Okay"

Me: "Is it true that Kat is a qualified doctor?" He laughed out loud.

Samkelo: "Yeah its true you didn't know?"

Me: "I thought he was in SA Army"

Samkelo: "Yes, he was as a doctor this means you don't know him that much"

I gave him a look.

He took his sandwiches and juice and I took mine and we went to sit in the lounge I didn't know, or I didn't check if it fixed or what but I'm happy to see my house in one piece.

Samkelo: "Kat loves medicine since we were growing, and he studied it and had his own surgery and his friend from medical school decided him to join the army but as doctors. He spent 5 years there and came back and I think he was bored so he came back to start his Gang that's why in our Gang we have professionals in every department"

Me: "Oh wow!"

Samkelo: "He is a shareholder in some company I forget its name, but it deals with things that have to do with medicine and Thami is also a shareholder"

I laughed out loud.

Samkelo: "Yeah people react like that but Thami is a Pharmacist"

Me: "What?" this can't be true

Samkelo: "Yeah he is. Thami strikes as drunkard but he knows his story in making pills and all that"

Hayi ke I can't believe this I think my ears are deceiving me, but I know he won't lie to me. At 11:00am

he was ready to go, and we shared a long deep kiss and I felt his shaft getting hard I pulled out and he

took Black SUV and he drove out.

I cleaned the house after that I chilled a bit and I took my laptop to check few things I updated the

software and made sure our firewalls are still strong so no ametuer can get through this but there's

no need to check things out because we now that K.G is the one who took Uyizwile so his father is

going to bring him home alive and I will check the video later at night. Our killings are recorded so we

have videos. I decided to call Mam'S I miss my babies.

Mam'S: "How are you Nompe?"

Me: "I'm good Mah unjani?"

Mam's: "I'm good sis"

I heard noise in the background.

Me: "Can I please talk to them Mah"

She gave them Sma the phone, but I heard them fighting over the phone and Mam'S took the phone and put in on loudspeaker.

Me: "Hey babies"

Them: "Hey mommy"

Me: "I miss you"

Juju: "We don't miss you" Kodwa lengane.

Sma: "I miss you" Such a cool kid.

Me: "I'll come and fetch you tomorrow okay?"

Sma screamed and Juju didn't.

I told them that I love them and Sma replied with his own language and eye gave the phone back to

Mam'S and I told her that I'm going to fetch them tomorrow. I drove to the hospital Nomxo was crying

and I asked to others to give us a moment.

Me: "I know it's hard, but you know who you're married to him promised you in front of me that he

will go and get you son so please trust him"

She looked at me.

Nomxo: "What if he is dead? I can't deal with another loss
Nompe" she was sobbing. I went to hug
her, and she sobbed I know this reminds her of her first loss,
but I know he is alive, and Kat will bring
Him home alive.

Me: "We don't call him Thee King for nothing so please have
faith"

She was calmed and I told her that KG took Uyizwile because he
wants to fight with Ta Kat, and I hope

he will kill him today. Ladies came in with food and I forced her
to eat and her parents came in, so we

left them and when I went to check on Mbuso, I found the
Coloured girl and they were kissing.

(Clear throat)

They pulled out.

Me: "I came to check up on your but I can see that you doing
well so I won't disturb you but please

don't have sex you might hurt yourself" I said on my way out
and I heard them laughing.

I found Spiro in the waiting room and I think he's here to make
sure everyone one of us here us okay

since the others went with Ta Kat. He came back from prison for his mission two days back.

Spiro: "Please go home and rest"

Me: "Ei ngathi uyazi how tired I am"

I drove to the mall first and to the groceries and my favourites and black forest is one of them and

Magnum and full chicken and I decided to but strawberries, cream and non-alcoholic champagne I

want to give a special night with my husband before boys comes back. I went home after that and I

prepared macaroni and cheese because it's easy and I can't slave around the kitchen. When I was

done, I went to watch my favourite show 90 Days to Wed.

I must have doze off I was interrupted by Zee's call.

Me: "Mzala" in a sleepy voice.

Zee: "I'm sorry to disturb you cuz"

Me: "I had to wake up vele. What is it?"

Zee: "Can we come to your house tonight?"

Me: "Eish I'm planning this romantic night for Samkelo tonight"

Zee: "Mhm okay"

Me: "Are you okay Mzala?"

Zee: "I think he is cheating on me"

Me: "Do you have proof? If you have one, we'll beat her ass"
she laughed

Zee: "Continue with plans and have fun" she hung up after saying goodbye.

At 18:45pm I went to take a bath I soaked myself to arm water and it helped me to relax I wish my

skin wasn't sensitive to foam baths and salt, but warm water helped. After taking the long bath I

decided to call him, but his phone was ringing and go straight to voicemail I called him five times, but

I didn't reach him I sent him a text telling him that he must not bring visitors today.

At 20:00pm I wore sexy black lace matching panty with white pearls on my ass and put a black long

lacy see through robe this combination makes me comfortable, but I don't think I will last with this

panty. Rose petals from the door to our lounge where we'll eat our dinner and rose petals and petals

go up the stairs leading to the master bedroom. I switched on the chandelier and it was changing

colours and our champagne in a bucket of ice. The time went by still waiting for him and at 21:15pm I

called him again I couldn't get hold of him and I sent him text checking if he's okay, but he didn't reply

to my calls or text.

I went to get myself a slice of cake and Krush mixed berries juice and I ate...

I was woken by voices talking loudly when I checked the time it was midnight and I thought it was the neighbours who were making noise.

“Eish!!...”

I took my gun on the coffee table and I made my way to the kitchen....

Samkelo: "My lovely wife!" he shouted, and he is drunk.

Samkelo: “Yhuuu uyashisa mtwana!”

Fuck I forgot that I'm half naked I ran up the stairs and I switched off the chandelier in our bedroom

and I cried just to think all my effort and he came drunk with his friends...Nxaa! I don't want to see

him. I went to lock the door and I went to the bathroom to take tissues and I cried...

Bloody Hormones!

I don't know when I slept but at 07:20am I woke up.

Me: "Fuck!"

I started to cry again when I saw rose petals on the bed and in the floor. I went to do the morning

ritual and I wore maroon maxi dress luckily; I have short hair these days I don't want anything in my

head these days.

Andile: "Eish! I hope SK has a place to stay after this and she's pregnant"

Kat: "Just look at them"

I don't know who let them in, but I won't ask them.

Me: "Morning" I said flatly.

I went to the kitchen I'm hungry and I need to feed my baby who is inside me. If I'm standing to the

kitchen, I see everything that is happening to the lounge. My kitchen is an open plan.

Andile: "Nxa! Wake up maarn" he was slapping them lightly.

They didn't wake up. It is S.K, Spider, Thokozani, Spikes and Spiro who were sleeping in the couches and others were sleeping on the floor.

I started to make breakfast for Kat and Andile.

Kat: "I need to slap them so hard"

He started with his brother...

Samkelo: "Hayiiiyini" after the harsh slap. Kat continued slapping them and Spikes was the last one to be slapped.

He jumped and took searched for his gun.

Andile: "Iyasho ibhabhi?"

Kat went to connect his phone and played the Kenny G loudly and they were holding their ears Andile

was in stitches and Kat switched off the disconnected his phone to the HiFi. Samkelo got up and looked around him.

Samkelo: "Shit! I messed up" he is loud and after he said "ouch!" holding Hus head.

Me: "Andile and Kat you breakfast is ready"

Kat: "Siyabonga KaMazibuko"

I was so surprised for the first time and I see he is trying to soften me up. I set to the chairs in the kitchen and I ate, and Kat joined me Andile was busy making a smoothie for them for hangover.

Samkelo: "Babe wam"

I gave him a stare and he looked down. After eating I went to the bedroom to put a doek on and scarf

I was going to the hospital and I took my bag and phone. When I came down, I found them sweeping the rose petals.

Me: "I'm sorry for not asking Ta how is the little one?" He smiled.

Kat: "He is fine and healthy"

Me: "Siyabonga I'm sure Nomxo is happy"

Kat: "Yeah she is happy, but she doesn't want to see me"

Me: "Please give her time she'll come around she was so scared to lose him and it's understandable"

I had tears in my eyes and please don't blame me.

Kat: "I'll do"

Samkelo: "Sthandwa sam"

Me: "You'll find me in the hospital guys" I went out of the house and I drove to the hospital.

Nomxo was feeding her son and her eyes were red I know she was crying tears of joys.

Me: "Hey little one" I sat on the chair next to the bed.

Nomxo: "I can't explain the way I'm feeling right now" she was crying.

Me: "Please don't cry now he is here, and he needs you. Can I hold him?"

She gave him to me, and he is cute the first born of the most well-known dangerous gangster and I'm praying that our kids won't join the gang but who will take after us

but I hate to think about it.

Nomxo: "He came here yesterday barefoot with bruised knuckles holding him and I knew that he loves him, and he will die first than let the bad thing happens him"

Me: "Please allow him to come and see you" I looked at her.

Nomxo: "He'll come here with or without my permission and we'll talk about what happened"

Me: "I told him to give you time and he said he'll do that"

She tried to laugh. The ladies came in.

Nomxo: "He is a bully"

I laughed.

Nontu: "How is the baby boy"

Nomxo: "He is fine and healthy"

Thabi: "I'm glad he came back to you safe"

Nokwe: "Ncooah ubuyile u little snob"

We laughed.

Rachel came later and she is looking better than few weeks luckily, she has her town house and a job.

She is working with Thami in those medical things that I don't understand.

Rachel: "We should celebrate ladies"

Me: "That is great idea next tomorrow I'm opening the pub/club, but we'll celebrate because Sma's birthday is approaching"

Nokwe: "Mxm I wish Sakhi will be out of the country tomorrow I need two glasses of wine"

We laughed.

Her parents came in and we all went out and gave them time and Mbuso will be discharged tomorrow

after that me and ladies went to check at my pub which I named Queen Of Axe simply because I'm

Samkelo's Queen, Samkelo who is Axe to those who know him too well.

Mntungwa's construction company were doing renovations and Thando designed it for me and me

payed for her services. Samkelo has been calling me and I don't want to talk to him. We went out for

lunch and I went home after that.

I found the guys playing tv games when I went up...

Spikes: "Nompe can we please talk?"

TK: "We would like to apologise for invading your space yesterday"

Spider: "Please forgive us"

Spiro: "Please come to this side"

He led me to lounge.

Spikes: "We have all your cravings just to say we're sorry and we mean it"

They have all my cravings full Nando's chicken, MacDonald burger and fries, Krush mixed berries and black forest.

I smiled.

I sat down and they put extra cushions for me, and they sat across the couch from mine. The main door opened...

He came and I started fuming again.

I took my phone and sent a message to our Ladies WhatsApp group telling them to come to my house ASAP.

Samkelo: "Babe wam, nunuberry, teddy bear, ntoyami yokuhleka the most beautiful woman on earth"

he was giving flowers and chocolate. My heart was dancing but I won't let it go without punishing them.

Samkelo: "Sorry babe my phone was on silence and I saw the missed calls and your messages this morning babe. I'm sorry babe" he has puppy eyes and he was so sexy.

Spider: "So, you forgive us?"

Me: "Yes, I forgive you but on one condition"

Them: "Anything"

Me: "You will bake chocolate and vanilla muffins and cook my favourite food" with a smile.

Spider & TK: "Haaa!"

Spikes: "Consider it done" he gave Spider and TK a dead stare.

Mee: "SK is also included" putting a big chunk in my mouth.

A while after ladies came in with Kat and Andile.

Andile: "And then?" he asked when they saw them busy in the kitchen.

Me: "That's what happen when you gate crash the romantic plans included with the main partner"

They all laughed. Andile called the Big Four and there were taking videos and Kat was in stitches.

Spikes: "Haah I'll never mess with a pregnant woman"

Spiro: "That's why I don't have a girlfriend"

We were all laughing after they were done MaNdlovu came in with my boys I was happy to see them

and Sma ran to me to kiss my cheeks and Juju hugged me because I knelt to their levels.

I offered her something to eat but she said she is not staying because Nomxo's parents are at her

house thanks God I would've know how to do with that stubborn all man. She is at Umhlanga so

Nomxo's parents.

We all ate, and Kat was still laughing at them.

The opening of my pub/club was great, and that place is classy, and my fellow mate are “supporting”

me and others who have money because the alcohol that I’m selling is expensive. Samkelo apologised

for what he did, and I punished for not giving him sex.

So today I'm packing his suitcase because he is going tomorrow to East Africa for the cash heist. I'm

Six months pregnant now so is Nokwe. Juju is driving me crazy while Sma wants to brush my tummy

when I'm watching tv with him.

Juju once asked me that “Why is your tummy so big?”

Me: "I'm full my Juju"

And he gave me a weird look and his jaw was dropped and I didn't know what was going on in his head.

My tummy is so big, and others think I'm expecting twins but I'm not. Thabi, Nokwe and Nontu

you'd swear that they are residing here in Durban but no them spend weekends mostly here. Nontu

got a lodge as a present, Nokwe got a restaurant and Thabi too and Zee wanted a filling station with chesanyama.

Kat ordered the Big Four to find jobs and they are all at Mpumalanga and sometimes I don't

understand their relationship and Kat made sure they find jobs kude le because they were asking too

many questions. Rachel spends weekends at Mpumalanga with Lwandile and Amahle but MaNdlovu don't like it.

Nontu: "Nompe!" she shouted.

Me: "Mtase what are you doing here?" I'm happy to see her

Nontu: "I'm taking Juju and Sma and they're sleeping over. Where are they?"

Me: "In the playroom"

I went to them and they were happy to go and sleep over at Nontu's and Juju taught Sma to shout and to be naughty. I once found him chewing my lipstick.

Nontu went pack their backpacks and they were choosing what they want to wear and all that.

Samkelo was in the warehouse in a meeting so today I got a call in the morning that says I need to sign

paperwork. After Nontu went with boys I told Mam'S that she can go to see her "friends" and she was

happy I don't want to stress her.

I took my keys and went to club and I found Zane my manager busy with stock taking and I helped

him, and I went to sign for purchase and I'm happy with my staff. Sometimes I call Spiro just to check

that my books are balanced. Spiro is an accountant, so I need to confirm with him because this is a

front, I don't want authority to be sniffing around.

I ordered meat for me and my man I know he love to sit. We also sell me because when you drunk uyahashuka, so I wanted to make money on top of what I have. When my order was ready, I went Home and when I got in, I was welcomed with Loving you by Kenny G playing so slowly. I hope he is not drunk I just wish when I lifted my eyes, I found him on his white Calvin Klein boxer holding a rose on his mouth.

Samkelo: "Mrs Khumalo please come in"

Mhm I'm being spoiled today.

Samkelo: "Beautiful rose for a beautiful woman" he gave me a rose.

He led me to the lounge...

Me: "Ncooah babe you did for me?"

He nodded. He can be an ass sometimes, but I love him. He took my bag and helped me to sit down

he took our takeaways to the kitchen and he came back, and I was already eating a slice of cake.

He giggled.

Me: "You're out done yourself Mr Khumalo" I had tears in my eyes thinking that I didn't think I can

date a guy like him but now I'm his wife and pregnant with his third son. I'm legal parent to Smamukele

and I was happy.

Samkelo: "Please don't cry babe, I know sometimes I can be an ass but thanks loving his poor ass (I

smiled with tears and he wiped them) thanks for everything you have done for me and my boys and I

love you so much Nompendulo" he was starting to be emotional.

Samkelo: "I'll forever be grateful for your love and accepting and my baggage. I know I'm not perfect

but thanks for being a good wife to me and a good mother to my kids. I love you babe you're my life

my everything" his cheeks were wet. I wiped his tears and I pecked his lips.

Me: "I'm also not perfect babe but thanks for protecting us and providing for us and for loving us"

He kissed me after some time I pulled out.

Me: "I'm hungry babe" I took a chocolate muffin.

Samkelo: "Can I please take this out first?" he pointed to my dress. I smiled and he took off my dress

he laughed when he saw that I was wearing a bra and the panty wasn't there.

I started to eat but I was too pressed, and I went to the bathroom here downstairs and I rinsed my

mouth and wiped my velvet because I know him. When I came back, he was eating grapes and he

almost chock on the grapes he was eating I know what he is thinking.

Me: "Take it easy babe" I laughed.

He down with juice...

He came near to kiss me, and I was his guy is ready to work. He kissed me so hungrily and list and I

missed him so much. He got up and he helped me to get up too and he grabbed my ass and I moan on

his mouth. He undoes my bra and my breast are getting bigger and bigger and he loves them. His boy

here was playing, and he heard his kicks and he smiled.

Samkelo: "Haah ntwana!" he was brushing my tummy.

I laughed.

Our eyes met and he was dying to be inside me, and I couldn't wait. He picked me up and we went to our bedroom he gently placed me on the bed...

Samkelo: "I'll be gently...."

I was moaning his mouth he planted the kisses from my lips down to my breast down to my stomach

and he stopped when he found my clit with his finger. I was moaning and he started inserted his finger

then his tounge mhm I wanted him inside me....He made me to sleep with a side and he entered me

while he is kissing...He changed his pace.

Samkelo: "Ahhhh fuck" he was groaning.

Me: "Ahhhh"

He pumped a little hard but gently.

Samkelo: "Hold it babe...Ahhh fuck..." his eyes were tiny, and he was really moving in every corner of me

His body get tense and mine too

Samkeo: "Ahhhh".... We both came and our body were trembling, and my pussy has it heart of its own

and I felt his dick pulse inside me... We laid there trying to catch our breath.

He got up and went to take a warm towel and he cleaned both of us.

Samkelo: "You were lucky because you pregnant if it wasn't, so you would've few minutes pregnant

Mam'Khumalo" with confident and pride

I chuckled.

Samkelo: "I knew you wouldn't survive a whole week without sex" he was making circles on my shoulder.

Me: "You planned this right? Thank my romantic nunuberry" I tickled him.

I love our conversation after sex and to listen to his heart be at its melts my heart.

Samkelo: "Babe Kat said I must tell you that you'll not lead the shipment, but Spiro and Diamond will and it's not up for discussion"

Me: "I don't care but at least you gave a good sex" he laughed.

His flight is leaving at 18:00 pm so we still have time. He went to take my food in the lounge and we

both ate, and we had four rounds and he did he don't want to hurt his baby. At 16:00 pm we went to take a shower and he prepared himself to go and at 17:00pm the Sakhi's crew bus came to pick him up. Before he goes, we shared along deep kissed and his shafted hardened and I pulled out and kissed his cheek.

He called me when he got to the hotel and I hope he won't get up to no good because I'll kill him this time. I was invited at Nontu's for lunch and Nomxo will join us with Uyizwile luckily Nontu has playroom too, so we'll be able to talk as ladies.

Me: "How is the little one?" I asked her when she came back to put him to sleep.

Nomxo: "He is fine and I'm glad his father is not here I love my husband, but I hate it when he tells me how to take care of my son"

Me: "Ei Mina nje I'm glad I'm not using bathtub for a week" They laughed.

Nontu: "These men are so controlling"

Thabi: "He pisses me off when he tells me how to treat Gwajo because he "read" in internet"

We all laughed.

Nontu received a call and she went to the door and Rachel is here we were happy to be with her. She

is doing well for herself. Amahle knows this place so she went to the others.

Rachel: "Preggies"

Me: "Mxm! I wish Lwandile can give you the second one"

She laughed out loud.

Me: "After this one I think to get my tubes tied"

All eyes were on me.

Nomxo: "He won't allow that"

Me: "I'll try to soften him up"

Nomxo: "How did you date such snob kodwa?"

We all laughed out loud her calling my man a snob and her husband is a what then.

Rachel: "He demand respect without saying it"

Nontu: "He's strict"

Me: "I'm his wife I know which button to press"

Them: "Wheeeee"

Samkelo is a hard outside and soft inside and vice versa of that.
He loves to laugh and he's sweet it's

just that others here don't know him well because it's hard to
him to open to a "stranger" a she used
to say.

Nomxo: "As to ride him?"

Me: "Yeyii" Shaking my index finger to no.

Nokwe: "We need girls weekend gate away like them as they
took boys weekend gate away"

They told them that.

Nontu: "And kids?"

Nokwe: "Nannies sweetheart"

I wish to see her as a mother!

Nokwe: "So, Miss Mpumalanga how is Mr Mpumalanga?"

So, Rachel is Miss Mpumalanga now? Aiu Nokwe
uzokumangaza.

Rachel: "Mpumalanga is fine" with a smile.

Me: “You go all this way for a dick girl?”

They laughed.

Rachel: “Yeah and his dick is my obsession and I think of hiring Sakhi as my private pilot” Nokwe

laughed out loud.

Nokwe: “Never!” she was still laughing, and she clapped once.

Thabi was quiet.

Thabi: “I think I'm married to a thug”

Me: “Thug? Ai friend are you high or the wine that kick in?”

Thabi: “How can I explain his behaviour?” she is concerned.

Zee: “You always assume the worst”

Nomxo: “My husband does that too, but he is a legitimate businessman”

Nontu: “How does it happen that people can have such millions?”

Rachel: “You girls are always complaining about your husbands behaving strange all I see is that you

don't appreciate what you have I mean I'll like to have such mansion, cars and expensive clothes from

my Lwandile but he is not there yet and it sucks to hear you whining about your husband success” she

is being emotional.

Me: “Ladies please let us calm”

38

Rachel went to the bathroom I think this makes her emotional because since her father died, she is working her butt off while these three are whining. I'm glad she put them in their place. Rachel came back and she was smiling.

Rachel: "My man is in town so I better go and prepare some romantic thing, and can I please leave

Amahle with you Nompe if you don't mind"

Me: "You'll be dick-nified tonight!" Everyone laughed.

Nomxo: "Mxm I just hate that waiting for six months thing yazi"

Me: "I don't mind sweetheart" to Rachel. She nodded.

Rachel: "Thanks"

Nokwe: "Guys you mean after giving birth I'll have to wait for six months to have sex?" she was confused.

Zee: "Yes darling!"

We all laughed.

Nokwe: "I won't be able to resist that hot body of that man for six months I will wait for healing down

there after that ziyasha!”

Kodwa nkosi yami!

Me: “But to be honest no one here waited for six months”

Thabi: “Haaa starving myself for what? I'm married for crying out loud!”

Nontu: “After month nje we were having sex” That's why I like to spend time with my girls!

Zee: “He was grumpy for a month”

Me: “I think mine is the worst scenario he waited for two months. He was busy putting pillows

between us because he didn't want our bodies to touch but the day, he removed those pillows. Ei

kwashuba maarn!”

They laughed at me and Nokwe said she would try but that she doesn't promise anything. At 17:00

pm I took my boys and Amahle and we went home I was told that Amahle's bag will be delivered to

my house.

I took the food that Samkelo cooked for us and microwaved it then I fed them and I went to tuck them

in at 19:30pm then I went to lounge to watch tv because I'm bored and my man is not here and I miss so much. I took my laptop then I watched how Ta Kat beat K.G when he went to get Uyizwile. I was laughing alone knowing KG bragging about being the best but he just a bitch nje Kat be at the crap out of him and when he started to use weapons Spider being Spider snatched Uyizwile then bullets started flying and...

My phone rang and its unknown number I closed my laptop

Voice: "Hey"

Me: "Hey"

Voice: "Nompe you talking to Lulonke"

Me: "Nxaa! Njandini what do you want?"

Voice: "I would like to talk..."

Me: "Listen here and listen carefully you peace of shit because I won't repeat it, you left me, and I found a very loving man who is my husband now so leave me alone and don't ever call this number" I hung up after that.

Nerve of that man! Nxaa I don't want to speak to him or to talk to him he is annoying me.

I went to make hot chocolate for me and a big slice of cake. When I went back to the lounge my phone rang again.

Zamo: "Please open up for us"

I went to open for them. I think I'll force them to cook. I greeted them and they greeted back.

Lwandile: "Ncooah shame"

Me: "Hayi suka uyaphapha" They laughed.

Mbuso: "So, SK left you alone to be in a holiday?"

Me: "Yeah because I love him, and he needs to relax. He works hard for us"

Sphe: "He has nerves!"

Me: "Be a good Uncle please go and take grapes for me in the fridge"

Zamo went to take it. They always bully him.

Zamo: "I'm a great Uncle yabona Shanas" he brushed my tummy.

I hit his hand playfully.

Mbuso: "We need a Gazebo now sis Nompe"

Me: "Great idea and Sma's birthday is coming up but it will be such a short notice"

Lwandile: "Mntungwa can speed things for Makoti I hope"

Me: "I'll speak to your brother"

They rolled their eyes.

Zamo: "He is so uptight that one"

Mbuso: "He is better than Grootman"

I laughed.

Lwandile: "Sakhi is another story nje"

Mbuso: "Haah Sakhi's punch yerrrr you'd swear he went to study how to punch in aviation school"

Zamo: "Haaah Grootman's sjambok" They laughed.

Sphe: "Haah S.K is the king of slap that one!"

Here I'm laughing at them.

Mbuso: "You remember when we threw a party at Andile's house in Joburg?"

Zamo: "Eish ntwana that party was lit..."

Lwandile: "Until Andile came and ruin things for us"

Me: "You such troublemakers"

Sphe: "He was beating four of us same time"

Lwandile: "And we stood still. Why we stood there and let him beat us?" We laughed.

Sma came to me yawning.

Mbuso: "Mshana ka Malume"

I'm happy he is laughing at what happened here and landed him in the hospital. Therapist helped him alot.

He put his head in my tummy and he was quiet. His temperature is little high, and I think he is coming down with flue. Samkelo genes are strong and I'm sure the one I'm carrying right now is his photocopy like the other two.

Sma: "Juju is snoring" he pouted.

He can be serious and quiet.

Me: "Are you hungry baby?" He shook his head no. I took him to my arms and rocked him when he sucked his thumbs. I went to take Panado he drank after 30 minutes he fell asleep and I went to put

him in his bed. When I came back, they were watching tv and ordered pizza. At 19:40 they left, and I went to take a shower and I slept.

I was woken up by Sma is at up he hugged me he loves to wrap his little arms around my neck he is

adorable, and I love him. Juju and Amahle came in making noise and they were jumping in my bed and

I let them do that and Sma joined them I went to wash my face and I brushed my teeth. We went to

the bathroom and I bath them after that I went to make cereal for them. I left them in front of the tv

and there were watching Tom and Jerry it made them laugh nonstop. I went to take a shower and I

went to join them. It's nice to bath Amahle or I'm used to bath boys her pink dresses and legging sit

so nice to do it, but I think I'm blessed with boys only.

It's been five days since they were gone, and he last called me that day. Today I went for doctor's

appointment and he said the little champ is okay so I'm happy to so I'm driving to the club and later

I'm meeting Nokwe to plan my son's birthday. Big Four are babysitting for me.

Zane: "Boss lady I'm happy to see you"

Me: "It's good to see you too. It packed today here"

Zane: "It is Boss Lady, but the VIP area is cool. There's another guy there who is giving waitresses a hard time"

Me: "Mhm okay let's go there"

I was following him, and he stopped and spotted the guy who was giving my staff problem only to find out its....

I went there in their table.

Craig: "Nompe this place is great"

Me: "Craig why are you harassing my staff though?" He got up and hugged me.

Zane was confused and quite next to me.

Craig: "I'm training them" he laughed.

Me: "Zane please go and take the expensive bottle for them and I'll pay for it" He nodded.

Craig is a fellow mate or Gangster he is a cool white guy who speaks iSizulu and SiSwati so fluently I

was amazed when I heard him speak iSizulu in my engagement party. I went to sit with him and his friends.

Craig: "The meat is perfect, and everything is perfect around here"

Me: "Thanks, I'm trying"

The other guy was looking at me. Zane came with a bottle I asked for he gave it to me, and he went on.

Me: "This is for you my friend" I gave it to him.

His friends gave me a weird look.

Craig: "Thanks, my friend I really appreciate" he was smiling. You know when the we bluffing right?

I set with them after a while I was tired and I excused myself and I bid him farewell then I went back

to the office and I called my suppliers to confirm the orders then I left the office to Nokwe's house in

Umhlanga.

Me: "You are sulking these days" She rolled her eyes.

Nokwe: "I'm pregnant phela"

Me: "So am I" I clapped once.

I found her in the kitchen, and she took chocolate muffins and juice and I helped her, and we went to see in lounge.

Me: "Are you okay?" I asked because her face was swollen.

Nokwe: "I'm okay friend ukth nje angisafuni ai" she pointed her tummy.

I laughed.

Me: "October left and November were going to push out"

Nokwe: "I'm scared friend and I opted for c-section. And you?"

Me: "Natural birth and if I encounter problems then c-section"

She didn't reply. I took muffin and they are my favourite and her too. She looked at me when I took a big chunk in my mouth. She laughed.

Nokwe: "Sakhi shouts at me when I eat like that" she said in between laugh.

Me: "So is Samkelo and I hate it"

We plan my son's birthday and we planned two cake because Juju will cry his eyeballs out, so his party

and the venue are at my house in the garden. Blue and red is the colours because he loves Spiderman

so his cake will have Spiderman's picture and masks so I think he will love it. He cries when he is not

wearing Spiderman underwear even his bedding is Spiderman. I went home after that.

Sma: "Mommy! Mommy!" he came running to me and I'm happy that he is fine.

Me: "I can't pick you up my boy" he followed me to the kitchen.

Others were in the garden playing and Big Four was watching them. I greeted them and I went to the

bedroom to take a nap I'm tired. I changed the dress I was wearing to Samkelo's red Nike Golf T-shirt

and I went to bed I slept immediately....

Samkelo: "Nompendulo I'm going to the shops and I'll be back now"

Me: "Shhh" I was trying to calm Juju who is crying and his voice scratchy now and I can't keep him

calm and Nontu is standing still saying nothing my voice is scratchy now.

Me: "Please don't go! Please!" is crying too so I pull him to my chest.

The car started and drove off...

Me: "Pleaseeeeeeeeeeeeeee! Don't goooo!" I screamed to the highest pitch my voice can take.....

Someone is shaking me....

"Nompe!"

It's like I'm too far and I can't hear that.

"Nompendulo!!"

I woke up and I was sweating.

Samkelo: "What is it? Are you okay? Is the baby okay?"

That was bad dream.

Samkelo: "Hello. Are you okay" he waved his hand in my face.

Me: "Yeah I'm okay"

His Cologne is so...

Me: "Babe!"

Samkelo: "Hey babe. It was a bad dream?"

Me: "Yes, it was a bad dream"

He was wearing a ripped jean and maroon T-shirt and Jordan cap and smelling so nice, fresh and

expensive. He kissed my big tummy and kissed me after I missed his lips, touch and everything but

that dream is worrying me, but I hope there's nothing that will hurt me or my family. He sprinkled

black diamonds in my bed...

Me: "Oh wow! These are beautiful" He was laughing. I kissed him.

Samkelo: "Yeah those who went there have them" he said laughing.

I frowned.

Samkelo: "I'm joking my love. I'll give you one as a present"

Mxm I know he will sell them because having a diamond without its certificate is illegal as long, they

will make us money I'm not complaining.

Samkelo: "Where are my boys?"

Me: "I think they're still in the garden with the Big Four"

Samkelo: "Okay let me get you something to dress and I want to feed you" he got up and went to the closet.

Me: "Babe why are you limping?" I'm concerned.

Samkelo: "Please don't shout when I tell you"

I'm fuming now instead of being angry.

Samkelo: "It didn't go as planned but we managed to get away with cash and diamonds, so I was shot in the thigh and I saw it when I was in the car" he looked away.

Me: "I want to see. How bad it is" I'm worried now.

Samkelo: "I'm fine my love I promise you. Let's go to the kitchen and I want to feed you" he said smiling.

We found kids and Lwandile in the lounge and the others in the kitchen and I know it their Favourite place especially the fridge. Juju was not there, and I think he is in his room. He forced me to sit in the couch and be comfortable, so I let him be and he went to the kitchen too and when he is there, I know that I need to make grocery ASAP because....

Sma and Amahle went to and He came with a tray full of goodies only my favourite to be exact and the Nando's full chicken. I was drooling and I quickly ate it. Sma and Amahle came running and crying.

Lwandile: "Why are you crying?"

Amahle: "Juju is..." she was crying.

Samkelo got up and Juju came in running.

Me: "Juju maarn drop it down!" I screamed. He was laughing.

Samkelo: "Juju drop it"

Amahle was crying and shaking so is Sma. Lwandile eyes were out. The other three came running here.

Me: "Juju drop that snake down! Now!" I screamed, and I was standing.

He went to sit on the couch and the snake is alive because it is moving, and he is brushing it yazi this

child! We all now looking at him. It's a green snake with black spot and we call it inyoka yasekhaya it

was not small, and it was not big either.

I don't know when Kat came in Juju is the only one who is sitting down, and we all are standing looking

at him. When Samkelo wanted to go to him.

Andile: “Don't because he moves, and it will strike” He is here too. What worried me is that he was smiling while brushing its head tears came uncontrollable.

After what took like a decade he got up from the couch and we all moved backwards and he went to the door to the kitchen that exits to outside and we followed him and he went on his knees and he put his hand down on the ground and the snake got off on his arm and he went past us and he went to his room without talking to anyone.

Samkelo heaved a sigh.

Lwandile: “A three-year-old who is turning four in next few months is not scared of snakes?”

The room went quiet. What is the meaning of what just happened here? When I got up trying to go and check upon him.

Me: “Aaaaw” that escaped through my mouth. I felt sharp pains on my abdomen.

Andile: “Are you okay?”

Samkelo: “Lwandile go and take her bag in the bedroom and my car keys” He helped me to go to the car I had cramps and he was driving like a maniac and we got there he took me out and carried me in.

The doctor attended me quickly.

Doc: “Your Blood Pressure is high but now it's under control. What happened Mrs Khumalo?”

Samkelo: “Doc we received some bad news, so she cried” doctor gave him a nasty look.

Doc: “Mrs Khumalo please don't be stress it's not good for the babe” He gave me other vitamins and we went home. On our way home we were both quiet when we drove in, we saw Mntungwa's car in the driveway luckily, I'm wearing a dress.

Me: “Sanibonani”

Juju was on Mntungwa's lap playing with his hand.

MaNdlovu: “We came soon as possible as I can Makoti”

Samkelo: “I'm still confused mah Juju was laughing and brushing it as if it was a toy. How can a child at his age not scared of snakes?” his hands were on his head as he was leaning on the couch.

Mtungwa shook his head and laughed. We all looked at him.

Mtungwa: “My grandfather Mzilikazi also had special connection with snakes so I think he has that gift too”

Samkelo: “Really? Juju is doing strange thing the other day he drew the black car with a black spot under it luckily Nompe figured it out and we found out that the oil was leaking in my car”

Mtungwa: “Tomorrow I'll take him to Madlanduna maybe he will tell me what is going on with him”

Samkelo: “Thanks dad”

Mam'S cooked for us and they all ate but I didn't have appetite, but he forced me to eat and I left

them in the dining room I took a shower and I tried to sleep. I was thinking about what happened early

I don't understand and when I came back to the doctor, he didn't want to come to me or to touch him

and it broke my heart.

Samkelo: “Babe please don't worry about it Mtungwa will sort this out” he kissed my shoulder.

Me: “What if that snake bites him? What if...” I was crying.

Samkelo: "Come here. Do you remember when you were pregnant with him and I was laying in hospital and I almost died their babe and he is the reason I came back to life. This is shocking but let's wait and here from Mntungwa. Please don't cry babe Juju is okay I went to check on him before I came here is fine even Kat checked him he is okay"

He calmed me down after a while I told him I want to see Juju before I sleep. We went to their room and he was sleeping so peaceful I went to kiss his forehead and I kissed Sma too then we went to sleep.

Last week was stressing me out but Samkelo was there for me and today is Sma's birthday and I think everything will go smooth. Mntungwa managed to build Gazebo for us.

Me: "Babe wake up" I was shaking him.

Samkelo: "Yini babe?" he hates to be woken up.

Me: "We have to go and sing for Sma babe"

He got up and came to help me to get up and we went to their room and we found him sleeping. We

both sing for him and he opened his eyes when he heard us singing. He sat up and rubbed his eyes.

Me: "Happy 3rd birthday my boy" I opened my arms he came and hugged him. He was yawning.

Samkelo: "Happy birthday ntwana yami!"

Me: "You have strong genes nawe ai" I pinched him on his arm.

Samkelo: "Ouch! It's not my fault that I'm cute" he laughed. He picked them up and we went to the

kitchen.

Sakhi: "Eish the dragon lady will be here ordering us around"

Sakhi calls Nokwe dragon lady because

she is always shouting.

I laughed.

Samkelo went to bath them because I'm not doing it, I'm always tired these days and I can't wait to

be November already my body aches now and then, so he is helping me out. He baths them in the

morning when they go to crèche or Mam'S does that. I went to take shower and he came when I was

dressing, he spanked me and turn me to face him.

Samkelo: "I miss you" he whispered in my ear his hands were running in my body.

I miss him too. I took his hand and lead him to the bed I kissed him and when kiss heated up, he pulled out.

Samkelo: "Babe are you sure?" I know he is horny because he doesn't last a week without having sex.

He made me to sleep but I miss a reverse cowboy, but I can't because of my tummy, and he won't allow it.

He kissed me again and his finger was down there busy playing with my clit in no time he was inside me mhm....He started to groan, and I was moaning with him. He started to move....

The door opened....

Sma: "Mommy" he came in running. Samkelo pull out quickly and took a throw to cover us...

Me: "Yes, my boy" I smiled while Samkelo was pissed next to me. He kissed my cheek and Amahle

came in too Juju came running to take them with him to the playroom.

He was still sitting next to me.

Me: "Pissed?"

Samkelo: "Eish! From now on I have to lock the door" he got up I followed him to the bathroom, and

I cleaned myself and went to the closet to take red dress and he was gone when I came back, he is really pissed.

In downstairs I found Nokwe shouting at those men who are here to put a stretch tent luckily Nontu

and Thabi are hear too. The catering is here, and my parents arrived this morning at Nontu's house. I

invited the kids from their crèche but not all of them only from his class. At 09:30am Sakhi was

annoyed by his wife shouting and Samkelo was grumpy he was annoying me. The kids were here too

to make things worse and their father's went to chill in the study nan they lock the door.

At 11:00am my parents came in with Spiro and they had presents for my boy. I'm glad they accepted

him because it would be a bad thing to treat him badly and then give Juju love and spoil him.

Me: “Thanks for coming Gogo no Mah” I hugged them both.

Grandma: “Let me hope uyasiphuza isihlambezo” I really appreciate her care but isihlambezo is too

much and I'm always busy to get someone who can do that for me.

Mom laughed after them Mntungwa and MaNdlovu came in I greeted, and they went to lounge, and

I went to take muffins and coffee for them.

Mntungwa: “I hope you had about what Juju did about the snake, and I would like to talk with you

before you go back to Mtunzini”

Grandma: “We will see you”

I put a tray in front of Mntungwa and the others came with trays too to serve the elders first then we

continued what we were doing and at 12:00 midday I went to dress Mr party and Samkelo came in as

I was dressing him.

Samkelo: “He is growing” he was looking at us.

He was wearing a jean and Blue T-shirt and red Jordan sneakers and I'll wear a Blue long chiffon dress and red heels. Sma and Juju will match their father.

Me: "He is growing soon he will be a teenager"

He smiled and he came near to me.

Samkelo: "Thanks for keeping my kids together my love" he says and kiss my forehead.

I was looking at Sma smiling and it melts my heart and I've never thought I can be in this situation and

allow my husband's child outside our marriage to accept him and love him like my own I've never ever

thought but here I am loving this beautiful soul. Things happen in our lives and turn them upside down

but in the end we are left with that fact that came to destroy us so there's no use to hate because

even if you hate or cry or scream everyday but the truth won't change so you better accept things as

it is because you can lose all of what you had for a small thing.

My tears came down when I thought about it, he wiped them and hugged him.

Sma: "Mom I want to go to Juju and Amahle"

I finished to dress him, and he run out of the and I went out to my room and Thabi knocked and I let him run.

Thabi: "Friend we're done, and kids have arrived" I quickly took my dress and put it in she helped me to with my makeup Samkelo came in and Thabi excused herself.

Me: "I hope there are still clean those two" he laughed.

Samkelo: "Let's go now babe you're beautiful. Please don't tell me you're wearing high heels" he helped me to get up from the chair. I ignored him about the shoes.

As we went down the stairs all eyes were on us, he was holding my hand. The camera men came to

take a picture of us but Juju and Sma were outside with other kids. After we all went to the garden

and I'm happy with the décor and everything. Thabi took Sma and put him in the middle chair in their

little table. Rachel is the MC, so we were told to sing him a happy birthday and we all sing it for him.

Juju: "Aunty Thabi where is my cake?"

We all laughed and Lwandile went to take it inside the house. He was so thrilled to see his cake too I

knew this would happen and I was prepared for it. Thabi and Lwandile put another cake in the table.

Everything went well and we cut his cake with him me and Samkelo helped him to do it after that we

ate, I was so tired by that time my feet were killing me and I was wearing my sleepers and he laughed

at me.

When the kid left catering people and the tent people came to take their things and my parents left

early and Mntungwa and MaNdlovu followed them. At 22:00 we were left alone.

I'm happy my family is together and happy!

Zane: "Boss lady your pant is wet"

Me: "Fuck! Call the ambulance now!" I shouted.

I took my phone and called him.

Me: "My water just broke and I'm waiting for an ambulance"

Samkelo: "I'm coming now! Where are you?"

Me: "I'm at the club"

Samkelo: "Nompe why you can't listen to me I told you not to go to the club..."

Me: "Samkelo please come here!" I hung up.

He arrived first and he took me to the hospital. The contractions are worse now when we arrived there

in went to the labour ward and the nurse checked me and she told me that the baby is far so I must

pace up and down and it might help. He was holding my hand talking and I wished I could slap him so

hard. I was naked pacing up and down and I was sweating due to the heat I was feeling.

At 03:45 am I gave birth to my cute boy and we named him Sihlelelwe Avumile Khumalo he is worthy

8 hours of labour contractions and this explains why he is so stubborn. He is 4 years old now Juju is 8

years old and Sma is 7 years old. Now it's even worse they're always fighting, hiding each other's

underwear's or shoelaces and all that drama. My club is doing so well. I wonder why my mother put

her business plan on hold because she told me that she wants to sit, and I even offered her money to start but she didn't. Recently she bought Jaguar and when we asked her, she said she bought with the money from the investments.

The craziest time in this house is the morning!

Samkelo: "Babe!"

Me: "Yes!" I'm shouting because I'm in the kitchen making breakfast and he is upstairs.

I heard Sihle crying.

Me: "Babe please attend Sihle I don't know why he is crying"

Samkelo: "Where is my navy tie babe?"

Me: "Please check where I keep you ties!" He can be like his boys sometimes.

Juju: "Mom!" he is shouting.

Me: "Juju your underwear is in your drawer!"

Sma: "Mom! I can't find my book"

I'm the super woman of this house in the morning. I switched off the stove and went upstairs to solve

that mess. I went straight to Sihle's bed to check first because I know he is responsible for of this mess.

I found my man's tie under his bed; Juju favourite underwear was in the water in their bathroom and

Sma's book was in the guestroom. Yazi this child makes me crazy.

Juju: "Thanks mom" they gave Sihle a dead stare. I went to their father to give him his tie.

Samkelo: "Thanks, Mkami(wife) where did you find it?" he is smiled and that cause me to smile too.

Me: "It was under Sihle's bed" I fixed his tie.

Samkelo: "I wonder how he always hide our favourite things around the house"

Me: "He is observant like you and you won't see him taking it, but you'll see it missing" He laughed.

Samkelo: "Our little snatcher" he giggled.

Me: "Mxm!" I left him went back to the kitchen.

We fight like other couples, but we always sort our differences and our shower is the courtroom

because were solve things there. His firm is successful, and he employs the young graduates and offer

them training recently he opened another branch in Limpopo.

Samkelo: "Hayi Juju you always tease him" he came carrying Sihle on his arm.

Juju: "Haah he is rude"

Samkelo: "You're a big brother to them so you supposed to solve quarrel between them not you are provoking them and making them cry okay?"

Juju: "Okay Ntwana"

Me: "Why he is crying?"

Samkelo: "They are teasing him babe"

I'm tired of these teasing because they're always doing it even their father does that, so I won't get involved.

Me: "Sma! Let's go!"

He came carrying his schoolbag his shirt tucked in and his tie-on position he is neat and I like that

about him even though Sihle tries to mess his things up.

Samkelo: "Babe please give me a ride"

Me: "Okay let's go" I pushed them out.

Samkelo: "Ready to go?"

Sihle: "Yeeey!"

He is so energetic child and he is always talking and asking so many questions in once. Tomorrow I'm

going to his crèche because he doesn't want to be told on what to do or not to do and at home, I beat

him...

Juju: "Shut up! Chubby cheeks"

He screamed even more.

Sma: "Chubby cheeks"

Sihle: "Juju and Sma leave me alone and I'm not Chubby cheeks I'm Sihle"

Samkelo was holding himself from laughing because if he makes that mistake, he will cry and it's not easy to calm him down when he is crying.

Me: "Can you please be nice brothers?"

Sihle: "Tell them mommy! Tell them" he shouted.

Sihle got that name because he was a chubby baby and his cheeks were big but in a cute way so

Lwandile called him Chubby cheeks, but he doesn't have those cheeks now, so they tease him with it and when his dad laughs at him, he cry.

Juju is doing grade 3 and Sma grade 2 in the same school I start by dropping Sihle then drop the others in their school because it's in town. We decided on putting them in one room because they are still young.

After dropping Sma and Juju I went to drop him off.

Me: "Bye babe. Have a wonderful day" He kissed me and smiled, so I know that I'll have a wonderful day. I drove off to the club. I'm planning a party for a local soccer star so I'm busy these days.

Zane: "Morning Boss Lady"

Me: "Morning Zane I'm sure you fine I can see smile in your face"

Zane: "Life is good boss lady" he was smiling.

Me: "Out with-it Zane because I'm sure its she who can make you smile nonstop" he is happy I can see it in his eyes.

Zane: "Let me go and pack those bottles Boss Lady" he whistles and went out without telling me anything.

There's a new bartender I hired four days a week ago because the one I started with stole my bottles

Zane saw them in his bag and he told me and I was CCTV footage so I fired him what I hate is Smiso

the old bartender knew his story and the new one is not good like Smiso. I didn't even beat him up

because he was a nice boy, but I don't know what got into him.

I went to the storeroom to check I like to do things myself.

Guy1: "She is nice but don't mess with her"

Guy2: "Haaa her husband is the most feared man that you don't want to mess with"

Guy3: "She is beautiful, and I love her, but I'm scared of her"

Me: "I'm glad to see you working with your hands madoda not with your mouths" they turned to look

at me and they were shocked to see me standing.

They kept quiet.

I went back to the office only to find the new bartender in my office standing and my chair was shaking as if there was a person who was sitting at it.

I stand beside the table and look at him.

Bartender: "Bossy lady I'm here to thank you for giving me this job I really appreciate it" he was rubbing his hands together.

Me: "Okay I hope you will do your job properly and you will not steal from me"

Zane came in.

Zane: "Boss customers are asking about Smiso" The new bartender frowned.

Me: "I'm sorry for them but they have to understand the situation" I faked smile.

Me: "Please excuse us" to the bartender.

He left the office and closed the door behind him.

Me: "What is his name again?"

Zane: "Zaba"

Me: "I'm okay can you please excuse me" Zane left the office too.

What was Zaba up to? I took the bug sensor to check if I don't have any bugs in my office and I checked everywhere but I didn't find anything, or he was trying to do something in my laptop? I ordered grilled chicken with rice and salad on his favourite restaurant and I went to pick my order there I want n to surprise him with lunch.

Me: "Hey. Is Mr Khumalo in his office?"

Receptionist: "Hey. He is there but he said he don't want to be disturbed" The new receptionist has attitude and she is always rude to me I think she wants my man. Dare her go that far. Claudia is in maternity leave.

Me: "Please call him and tell him that his wife is here" She rolled her eyes and pick the phone and call him.

Receptionist: "You can go through" she frowned.

I went to his office.

Me: "Your lunch is here Sir" I was leaning on the door.

Samkelo: "Come in babe and please take a sit"

We sat down and ate our lunch and I'm lucky to have a handsome man like him. He is working hard and hustle on the side and he is my everything. After having lunch, he had meeting, so I had to go back to the club to take my things and go to fetch Juju and Sma at school then take Sihle.

When I got to the club Zane came to me to tell me about the rude guys in the VIP section and let me hope it's not Craig. I went to the VIP section and I saw them sitting and I think they're about to cause troubles here.

Rocket: "Queen of Axe is here!"

Me: "Gentlemen I hope you having a good time"

Guy1: "Of course, we are!"

Rocket: "This place here is great and it has vibe"

Me: "Let me leave you gentlemen to have a good time"

39

I went to my office and took my things because I have a meeting with Sihle's teacher. I drove their first then I'll be forced to come back in town but maybe someone can pick them up for me while I'm in a meeting for Sihle's behaviour.

I need to call him.

Samkelo: "Miss me already?"

Me: "Of course not I need someone who can help me to pick the boys up because now I'm going to the meeting"

Samkelo: "Okay babe I'll check and get back to you" he hung up.

After 5 minutes he calls me back.

Samkelo: "Babe Spikes will pick them up and I've already called at their school"

Me: "Thanks, my love I'll thank you later"

Samkelo: "Mhm I like the sound of that" I'm sure has a smirk on his face.

Me: "Mbulazi let me drive I'll call you late"

Samkelo: "I love you my vanilla muffin" I laughed.

Me: "I love you too my ice cream" I hung up.

When I got there, I asked for his teacher at the reception and their told me to go to his class and his teacher was expecting me.

Teacher: "Mrs Khumalo I'm glad you came" she extended her hand and we shake our hands and offered me as it.

Me: "Miss van Merwe I'm so sorry about my son's behaviour"

Teacher: "Kids can be kids you but the day he is so stubborn he doesn't want to listen to his teachers"

Me: "I will talk to him and discipline him for not obeying his teachers' instructions"

Teacher: "I'm happy that we will work together as parent and teacher for him. In that case we will

communicate if we encounter problems with him again" she got up from her chair and in get up too

and bid farewell. Sihle was standing with his backpack next to the door. We went to the car.

Sihle: "Mom play our song"

Me: "No, I will not play any song for you"

He frowned.

Me: "Don't do that when I'm talking to you" I started the car.

He was quiet playing with his feet, and I know he has many rude questions.

Me: "Explain yourself why you don't listen to your teacher?"

He pouted his lips.

Me: "Do that once again I'll stop this car and beat your little ass until it's red. Do you hear?" I'm angry

just to think he has a bad behaviour at his age worries me

Sihle: "Okay"

Me: "Okay what?"

Sihle: "Okay mom" I'm happy that we are alone here because his father would've interfered.

He was quiet and I decided to pass at MacDonald to get burgers I drove to the drive thru and ordered

burgers and McFlurry for us when I wanted to give him his McFlurry he didn't take it. I will deal with

him at home.

When I pull in the yard, I help him to unbuckle the seat belt and he took his backpack and he opened for himself and run in the house. I took my car and went to the house and I went straight to the lounge and Heee myself in the couch.

Juju & Sma: "Hey mommy"

Me: "Hey boys"

Sihle came to sit in the couch across to me. I gave Juju and Sma they burgers and McFlurry.

Me: "Sihle come to me now! Why are you so rude?" He came to me and stand in front of me.

He kept quiet.

Me: "Because you don't want to talk take your burger and McFlurry and eat. You're grounded"

His face changed and I saw his father I know he is angry.

Sihle: "But..."

Me: "You grounded that means no tv, no tv games and all that until you respect your parents and your teachers and give me that iPad" my voice was firmer, and he handed the tablet to me.

Me: “When you done eating Sihle you will go to your room. Juju and Sma when you done eating go

and take you schoolbags and I will help you with your homework”

Sihle was sad and I didn't care after eating he went to their bedroom and these two, I helped them

with their homework. I went to start cooking and my phone rang.

Spikes: “Nompe I need you to trace the number that I'll send it to you now”

Me: “Mhm okay” He hung up.

I found Juju and Sma in the lounge.

Me: “Boys I'm not angry at you okay? It's just that I need to put Sihle on his place and please don't tell him to come and apologise to me okay?”.

Juju & Sma: “Okay we won't”

I went to the study and trace the number that Spikes sent to me few minutes ago. I pick up my phone and call him

Me: “This number is located in Joburg, but I already sent a map with location on your email”

Spikes: "Sure" he hung up.

When I went back to the kitchen, I found my man in the kitchen drink water. I spanked his tight ass.

Me: "Hey babe"

Samkelo: "Hey"

Me: "Bad day?"

Samkelo: "Nop"

Okay I take it he heard that Sihle is grounded.

Samkelo: "Can we talk in the study?" he walked away. I lowered the stove and followed him. I closed the door behind me and went to sit in the chair.

Samkelo: "You are being hard on Sihle now"

Me: "I'm not hard at Sihle it's just that he is rude, so I grounded him"

Samkelo: "Grounded him?"

Me: "Sihle is rude at crèche and to me so I grounded him I want him to learn how to acknowledge his wrongs"

Samkelo: "Sihle is...." he didn't finish his sentence.

Me: "I know you love your kids too much and you care for them but when they are wrong, they have to know that what they did was wrong. They must know the rules and Sihle will stay grounded until he sees his fault and apologise" calmly.

Samkelo: "But he is still young"

Me: "We have to set rules while they are still young for them to be better men in future not spoilt brats nje"

Samkelo: "Okay I hear you, but I still don't like to see him sad you know" he is sulking now.

Me: "When he is alone not playing games, he will see his fault and fix it until then he will remain grounded and please don't tell him to come and apologise to me" I looked at him.

Samkelo: "O-kay" he faked a smile.

I went back to the kitchen and when I was done, I set a table and Sma was helping me.

Sma: "Mom I don't like to see him like that"

Me: "I know my boy, but he is rude, and he needs discipline"

Sma: "Okay mom"

Me: "Please go and wash your hands and tell your brothers too"

He went to call his brothers and Samkelo came to me.

Samkelo: "Do you remember Bikes riding this weekend"

Me: "Eish I almost forgot but I can't wait babe"

We stopped talking when we saw them coming to us. We all sat down. Sihle closed his eyes and put

his hands together.

Sihle: "God bless our food in the name of Jesus amen" he was blessing our food.

Us: "Amen"

I dished up for him. There's nothing he hates like mixed vegetables I must force him, but I won't today

because he will throw up when I force him to eat it. He has a short temper and he cries and throw up

if you force him to do something he don't like, or he don't like to eat. MaNdlovu said Samkelo was like

Sihle when he was growing up with short temper and throwing up so easily.

Samkelo was trying to hold a laugh and we started to eat after eating I cleared the table and loaded dishes in dishwasher machine, and we went to watch tv in the lounge.

Sihle came with glass of juice and he came to me.

Sihle: "Mommy I'm sorry" he gave me the glass. I don't know when how he took that juice in the fridge and he was alone in the kitchen I wonder.

Me: "You sorry for?"

Sihle: "I'm sorry for not listening" he was standing in front of me looking at me.

Me: "And?"

Sihle: "For being not listening to my teacher"

Me: "Okay my boy I forgive you and tomorrow morning I will accompany you to Miss to say sorry okay?"

Sihle: "Okay"

Me: "Come and hug your mommy" I opened my arm and he hugged me and kissed my cheek. I'm glad it happened so quick I didn't expect it.

Samkelo was looking at us.

Me: "It's time to sleep!" They got up and went to their room.

We got up too Samkelo went to switch

off the lights in the kitchen and I went to tuck the min after that

I went to my bedroom.

He was laying on bed facing up.

Samkelo: "I didn't expect him to apologise like today"

Me: "Me too but I'm glad he did, and it was so sweet when he

blessed the food and him giving me a

glass of juice as peace offering"

He giggled.

Samkelo: "You did well babe and now I feel bad about having

that talk early"

Me: "Don't feel bad babe just be glad that he apologised" I

went to take shower. And he didn't join

me after I was done, he went in too and when he came back

naked, I was standing near the bed in a

red sexy number. He froze and his guy down there is ready. I

make my way to him and he is still

standing I take his hand and lead him to the bed. I gently push

him, and he laid on his back and I

climbed on him and I started to kiss him slowly his hands are in my ass now. He tried to roll me over.

Me: "I'm in charge..."

He nodded . Vele I planned to fuck his mind out today.

I pulled out on a kiss and I planted kisses from his neck to his six pack down his abdomen and I stopped

at his manhood. I gently rub it and I kissed it... His shaft filled my mouth I start to blow job him; his

moaning and groaning became loud and louder I feel his body getting tense and he came in my mouth

and I swallowed. When I looked at him, he was breathing trying to catch his breath. I went to the

bathroom and I came with warm towel to clean him and went back to bathroom.

I sleep next to him he is still laying with his back facing up. He pulled me to his chest.

Samkelo: "You the only one who makes me weak"

I giggled.

Me: "Really?" I looked at him. His eyes... I pecked his lips.

I got on top of him I can't get enough of his lips, body and dick...

Samkelo: "Let me help you with this" he was taking off my lingerie. He cupped my breast I kissed him so passionately and slow. I gently push him to lay with his back so I can do as I pleases with him. I grind my pussy against his dick and his breathing changed his grip became tight I want him to feel my wetness down there.

Samkelo: "I need...."

Me: "You need what babe?" grinding more.

Words fail to come out of his mouth. He turned me to lay on my back and he entered me....Mhm...

Me: "Ahhhhh.... Fuck...." he is moving slowly.

He picked up his pace he is pounding harder now

Me: "Ahhhh....."

He pounds harder and faster I am moaning, and he was groaning like an animal in top of me... We

both came in the same time. He rolled over while were catching our breathe.

Samkelo: "I love you Mrs Khumalo" he kissed my forehead.

Me: "I love you too Mr Khumalo"

He went to take a towel and cleaned both of us and he laid next to me when he came back from the bathroom. I like to lay in his chest, and he like to rub my nipples.

Samkelo: "You drive me crazy yazi"

I giggled. A knock on the door.

Sma: "Mom Sihle is crying!"

Me: "Okay im coming my boy" I went to put a rob and he followed me to their room.

I found him crying Samkelo switch on the light. Sihle is having an allergic reaction he is scratching his face and arms.

Me: "Babe please go and start the car I'm coming with him" I went to get dressed in our room. In a second, I was done.

I took him and we are going with the boys to the hospital at its late now. Samkelo drove like a maniac and we got there so quickly and luckily the doctor attended him so quickly because.

Samkelo was shouting at them telling them if they don't attend him, they will know him better.

Doc: "He is having an allergic reaction"

Samkelo: "We know that. What's causing it?" He is pissed.

Doc: "I don't know yet but Ma'am what is the last thing he ate?"

Me: "Rice, Chicken and salads"

Doc: "It's can be Chicken"

Me: "But he was eating the chicken all along why now?"

Doc: "It happens ma'am. I'll give you medication which will help him to the swelling" he is swollen

especially in the face and his arms.

Me: "Thanks doc" I got up. Samkelo took him and he was asleep. We drove home. Juju and Sma were

sleeping too so I took Sihle and Samkelo took the other two.

We tucked them in their beds. Its 01:20am

in the morning and we went back to the bedroom.

Samkelo: "Babe he will be fine. I think he got it from you"

Me: "Got what from me?" I'm confused.

Samkelo: "You also allergic to Beef and I think he is allergic to Chicken"

Me: "It makes sense, but I don't think he will understand that he is not eating chicken. It will be a struggle trust me. He won't stop eating chicken until he understands that he is allergic to it"

He laughed.

Samkelo: "Stubborn just like his mother" he is not looking at me.

Me: "Excuse me! And you not stubborn?"

Samkelo: "Let's sleep babe" he snuggled me.

In the morning we both took an innocent shower together and got dressed in matching Adidas

tracksuits after we to check him and we not going to work today. He was still asleep, and I woke the

two and bath them. I went to the kitchen to make breakfast.

Sma and Juju came to sit in the bar stools in the kitchen to eat their breakfast and my husband came

after them and I gave his breakfast.

Sihle: "Mommy" he was crying. I picked him up and wiped his tears.

Me: "Sorry boy. Does it hurt?" He nodded. I went to bath him and dressed him in tracksuits too. We

are taking him to the doctor. We went back in and he wanted eggs.

Samkelo: "Mommy have you seen this letter?"

Me: "Letter?"

Samkelo: "Yeah a letter from their school about trip St Lucia?"

Me: "No

I haven't, and they are not going"

Sma & Juju: "Hawu mom!"

Samkelo: "Why?" frowned.

Me: "Because I'm the one who reminds them to do their homework"

Sihle: "You not going!" he stucked his tongue out.

Juju: "Uyaphapha wena"

Me: "We need to go now boys" I went upstairs to take my bag and phone.

Samkelo: "Which car boys?"

Really?

Sma & Juju: "Jeep Grand Cherokee"

Sihle: "Gusheshe"

We laughed at him. Samkelo took car keys and we went out the house.

Samkelo: "Sihle you out voted so we are taking Jeep Grand Cherokee" He is driving today.

Juju: "Our song Ntwana"

He drives out the gate.

Ngichom' kakhul ngemali encane ngigqoka idesign awume
'kancane

I took his phone to take video of us singing and having a great time. I love Okmalumkoolkat songs his

rap lines are different and Samkelo love this song too. So, we are singing Laliga Samkelo made Juju

and Sma to like it and Sihle joined the crew, but the other lines are difficult for him. We are dancing

in our seats and doing all those funny faces while singing or rapping. When we got to Glenwood

Primary Juju and Sma get off and we took Sma to the doctor and he gave him some antibiotics and we

went back home.

My phone rang as I entered inside the house, he took Sihle upstairs.

Me: "Hey mom"

Mom: "You don't want us anymore"

Me: "Hawu Mah"

Mom: "Where are you?"

Me: "I'm in my house Mah"

Mom: "Okay I'm coming" she hung up.

Me: "Babe!" I shouted.

Silence.

Me: "Babe!" I shouted again.

I went upstairs to check on them. I found them sleeping in Sihle's bed. Sihle is in his father's chest they

are so cute I took a picture of them and headed back to the kitchen. I wanted to tell him that my mom

is coming.

I can't understand her these days she suddenly has money. I started to cook because I know she will

give me lecture for not cooking for my husband and all that so after an hour and thirty minutes

intercom...

I went to open the gate. She came inside the house and she didn't knock.

Mom: "I taught you, well right?" she was smiling.

She is carrying shopping bags. I went to help her with them.

Mom: "Please go and get the other in my car"

Really? I went to the car.... Fuck! She is driving a beast! I open the boot and take the mall and I went

back inside the house.

Me: "Mah you are driving a beast there I must say it more than beautiful" Its black in colour with a

personalised number plate Mrs M-ZN I love it.

I went to take a juice and scones because food will be ready in few minutes.

Mom: "Thanks child. Uphi umkhenyana?"

Me: "He is sleeping in Sihle's bed with Sihle"

Mom: "Why Sihle isn't at crèche?" she sipped her juice.

Me: "Last night he had allergic reaction and we took him to the hospital and today we took him to the

doctor, but he is fine now, and the swelling is better than last night"

Mom: "I feel sorry for him shame but he'll be okay and get used to the fact that chicken is not good for him"

Me: "How is my Grandmother?"

Mom: "She is fine sweetheart she is not at homes he went to visit your Aunty"

I'm worried about her.

Me: "Mom can we please talk" calmly.

Mom: "About?" she sat back in the couch.

I saw Samkelo coming carrying Sihle in his arm. He was rubbing his eyes and yawning.

Samkelo: "It's smells nice here and I'm starving" in that deep voice of his. He was shocked to see my mother.

Sihle: "Granny!!" he screamed. His father put him down he came running to his granny.

Samkelo: "Sawubona Mah"

Mom: "How are mkhwenyana?"

Samkelo: "I'm good mah and, how are you?"

Mom: "I'm good too" she flashes a smile.

I went to the lounge and took the shopping bags to the guestroom here in downstairs because I know he will cry and want to see what's inside and I don't want that.

Sihle: "Granny did you bring my present?"

Me: "Lunch is ready" They came to table and we all ate and Sihle was asking so many questions. After

we ate, I went to load dishes in the dishwasher, and I joined them in the lounge.

Mom: "I need to talk to both of you" she said when I sit next to Samkelo.

I couldn't read her face.

Me: "Sihle go to the playroom my boy" he got up and he disappeared in the stairs.

Mom: "I planned the vacation to Paris in June but if I'm alone I will be bored so I think of taking the

kids with me. We'll start to Disneyland and then go to the destination"

Mom: "And I'm taking your Grandmother with me"

We both quiet.

Samkelo : "I think...What about school?"

Mom: "We will go during the school holidays and we will come back before the schools opens" She planned this right?

Samkelo: "I don't have problem with it"
I'm still quiet.

Mom: "Nompe?"

Me: "They don't have passports Mah"

Mom: "Please organise that for me"

Really?

Me: "Okay"

Mom: "Are you okay with it?"

Me: "If he is okay with it, I'm okay too mom" I'm confused about what she said.

Where is this money coming from? I wonder.

Samkelo looks at his wrist "I need to fetch them from school"

Me: "Okay babe" he touched my hand. He doesn't kiss me in front of my mother and now I'm used to

it. I can't say they get along with each other but I'm glad they sit in the same room. The was this time

when we were still in Cape Town when I was in the hospital after I was discharged I found my mother

with a serious face when I entered in the kitchen and it was tensed and when I came in he stormed

out of the room. I don't know what was happening even when I asked him, he dismissed me.

He went to take his car keys in the counter and left. Sihle came running I think he heard a car driving

out.

Me: "Mom where did you get money from?"

Mom: "I won a Lottery" she tickled Sihle.

Me: "Mom I'm serious" I frowned.

Mom: "I'm serious too and I can't wait to take my grandkids with mine in a vacation. I only wish that

your father was here to see how grown you are right now" she started to be emotional.

Me: "I know you miss him Mah and we all do" Her eyes have tears

Me: "So, you won't take you beautiful daughters with you in a vacation?" I don't want her to cry.

Mom: "Nop I'm not. You have money and your husband's too so I'm taking my nunus nje"

Me: "We won't hear the end of it"

She laughs.

After an hour the boys were back and happy to see their Granny. They ate and come to join us in the lounge.

Sma: "Granny when are we visiting you?"

Mom: "Maybe December"

She always drags for the to visit because they are too naught. Apparently Sihle burnt the curtain in the lounge

Them: "December?"

Mom: "Yeah because in June we're going to Disneyland" with warm smile.

They scream and start to jump up and down I know they are happy I thought she will tell them around

May but no she decided to tell them now and its February so they will talk about every day. Mah told

me to get those shopping bag I hid from Sihle. She gave boys shopping bag.

Sma: "My Jordan sneakers!" Jumping up and down.

Juju: "Me too"

Sihle: "Yeey!"

She is spoiling them way too much. Their father has sneakers collection of Jordan so now they are following in his steps.

Me: "Thanks mom"

She bought them expensive clothes and sneakers and I thank her for that, but I still think it's too much.

Me: "Kids I have to go now"

Them: "Already?"

Mom: "Yeah I'm going back home" she got up. I'm sad that she is living already. We bid her farewell

when we all walk her out. She hugged us then got in her car and kids were sad that she is leaving and

drive out. We went back to the house.

I started to cook, and they helped me to prepare supper and Sihle was playing games in my phone.

This kid is something else he knows my phone than me.

Sma: "He is taking a video"

Sihle laughs.

Juju: "Chubby chubby"

Sihle: "Uyaphapha"

Me: "Sihle please put my phone down I want us to talk" I took my phone in his hands he was really

taking a video I saved the video and put my phone down.

Samkelo is peeling potatoes.

Sma: "Mom, Dad can I please enter in the Spelling Bee competition?" I'm amazed.

Me: "You like to be a part of it?"

Sma: "Yes mom. Please"

Me: "Of course, you can do my boy. Your father and I we will support you okay?"

His father had a smile on his face. Sma was happy that he is going to enter.

Me: "Juju how is swimming?"

Juju: "Its great mom but chess is difficult but Ntwana said he will teach me chess, but he didn't"

Me: "Daddy?" I looked at him.

He is not himself lately.

Samkelo: "Sorry ntwana we'll start tomorrow okay?" He nodded.

Me: "Sma how is swimming?"

Sma: "It's okay mom but I like Tennis"

Me: "Okay I will talk with your teacher"

I don't know if he can play Tennis, but I'll see what I can do.

Sihle: "I like to spin iGusheshe Mina"

We all laughed out.

Me: "You will not do that"

Sihle has this thug tendencies he likes dangerous thing like climbing in things steals my phone to play

games and it worries me and Samkelo laugh sat it and say he is just a kid.

After cooking we ate and went to sleep.

When I woke up at 03:15am he wasn't in bed I got up and I went to the check him in the study went

to the boy's bedroom they were sleeping so peaceful. I went back to the bedroom to check if his phone

was there, but it wasn't there. I took my phone and called him, but it rang twice and straight to

voicemail. The key of Jeep Cherokee is not in the keyholder and he is using it these days so I went back

to bed thinking where he would be at this time. He left me in bed and went to one of his hoes.

At 06:30am the alarm went off. I haven't cried since I woke up. I was sad about what is happening I

got up and went to the kids up and prepared them for school. I'm made breakfast for them and I'm

getting worried now about his whereabouts, but his phone is still going to voicemail.

Sihle: "Mom where is Ntwana?"

Me: "He went early today"

Sihle: "But when I was here, I didn't see him leaving" He is fine hence he is asking so many questions.

Me: "What are you on about Sihle?"

Sihle: "When I was eaten...."

He was eating. Eating what?

Me: "Eating what?"

Sihle: "I was eating ice cream" he closed his mouth with his little hand.

Me: "You were stealing ice cream?"

Sihle: "Uhm Mom stealing is a big word. I was eating ice cream"

This child is another thing I tell you he is stealing ice cream and what amaze me is how did he reach in

the fridge but maybe he was using a chair or something to reach in the fridge because ice cream tub

was in the middle. The fridge is a double door fridge.

After eating I packed their lunchboxes in their schoolbags.

Today I'm wearing a skinny jean with white

T-shirt and white all-star chuckle tail. We went to the car and drove them to school and went to the

club to check in few things and go to the home affairs I knew to make them.

Passports now because I have time.

I went to the office and Zane came to greet me and I'm professional as usually I won't bring my family

matters to work. I called in for Zaba, but I need to smoke first. I do smoke when I'm stressed just to

release stress and calm down. When I went back to the office, I found Zaba standing in my office and

again my chair was moving as if he was seating on it of it moved when he was looking for something.

Me: "I need you to up your game in creating new cocktails"

Zaba: "I will Boss lady. I thought I lost my job" When I look in his eyes, he drops them I think its respect or what.

Me: "No, I need you here so please make sure about creating new cocktail. That will be all"

He turns and go he closed the door behind him. I locked the door and search for bugs but i didn't find

any. There's is something going on with him and my office. I don't want to be suspicious now I want

fact. I took my phone and called Spikes.

Spikes: "Heita"

Me: "Heita"

Spikes: "I wanted to call you I need to get hold of SK"

Me: "I don't know where he is, he was gone when I woke up"

Spikes: "Eish okay. You need me to find him?"

Me: “Nop. Please find Smiso Ziqubu and I need to know about Zaba Zikhali” I was looking at Zaba's CV.

Spikes: “Okay I'll come by”

Me: “I'm going to home affairs now after that I'm going to meet Zee”

Spikes: “Okay. I'll see you later than”

Me: “Sure” I hung up.

I took my bag and phone and car keys when I was talking to Zane, I felt someone patting my shoulder.

Him: “Nompendulo”

Me: “Yes...” when I turned to look at him. I don't know him.

Him: “I like you service here” he got so close and I shifted.

Me: “Thanks for compliments I really appreciate it” I faked a smile.

Him: “Can we grab few drinks with you?” he smiled.

I don't know him, and he is in front of me talking and I'm so pissed about this lousy conversation.

Me: “I'm sorry to disappoint but I'm rushing somewhere”

“Is there a problem here?” that was Ta Kat.

Zaba dropped the glass and he is behind the counter. His eyes were all out.

Kat: "Sorry bra please move from her"

Him: "Sorry bra I'm not talking to you I'm talking to her so please"

Zaba was standing like a statue. Kat laughed and suddenly his smile disappeared so quick.

Kat: "Listen to me so carefully because I won't repeat myself to you don't you ever talk to me like that

because next time I'll fuck you up" he said with a creepy voice and if look scan kill he would be dead

by now.

This guy laughed. Jesus!

Him: "Is she your wife? If not so, please!"

Kat moved closely to him and now they are looking at each other like they're about to start a fight.

This guy must book a bed in hospital because midnight he will need it!

Me: "¡Nole paresbola!(I ignore him!)" to Kat. He is fuming but he let him go and luckily this guy left.

Me: "Give me two Scotch with no ice" to Zaba.

He is still frozen.

Me: "Hey!" I banged the table.

We sit on bar stool in front of him.

Zaba: "Yes. Boss. Boss lady" he stuttered. He is sweating

Me: "Give me two Scotch"

He is clumsy suddenly.

Kat look at him.

Kat: "Is it coming or not?" he asked Zaba.

The glass slip in his hands.

Zane: "Coming right up Boss lady"

He gave us and we gulped it the time he gave it to us. Zaba storms out.

Kat: "I've been trying to reach Samkelo, but his phone is on voicemail"

Me: "I don't know where he is"

Kat: "When did you last saw him?"

Me: "Last night when I woke up at 03:15am he wasn't there, and I tried to call him, but I didn't get

hold of him"

Kat: "Trace him now"

I got up from the chair and we went to my office and he sat in the couch. After 10 minutes found his location.

Me: "His phone location is in Umhlanga at Element Café Bar"

Kat: "He was supposed to handle the shipment. Spiro handled everything"

Me: "I don't know what is wrong with him and I won't entertain him"

He took his phone and make a call.

Kat: "He is at Element Café Barso in an hour I want him in his house" he hung up after saying that.

40

He stood up and went to the door.

Kat: "In an hour I need you to your house" he left after saying those words.

There's no need to go to home affairs now because I won't be done in an hour. I called Zee to cancel

our lunch and she was fine with it. I went home Kat and Spikes were already there.

Me: "It's look like he is not com..."

Oh, the Prince is here! He greeted his brother got up and made his way to him. A hot slap landed on

Samkelo's face. Our eyes were all out. The thing about Kat is that you won't see even when he is angry.

It's the first time I see this....

Silence.

Kat: "I won't call for you and come at your own time when you know you messed up. Don't make me

remind you who I am. Okay?" he was looking at him.

Samkelo: "Hade Grootman"

I went to take there freshments in the kitchen.

Kat: "Thanks, Nompe" I nodded.

Kat: "You were supposed to handle the shipment, but you weren't there. Why?"

Samkelo: "Hade Grootman it won't happened again"

Kat: "Water under the bridge but repeat that shit again I will fuck you up"

Samkelo look down.

Silence.

Me: "Spikes do you have anything for me?"

Samkelo: "Babe I'm so..." he was looking at me.

Me: "Spikes" I indicated that he can talk.

Samkelo: "Babe please can we talk? Please, please" he is pleading.

Me: "You want to talk now? I'm asking you questions, and you answer me"

He is quiet.

Kat: "Let's give them space"

Me: "Please don't" They remained in their seats.

Me: "Who is she?" calmly.

Samkelo: "Babe there's...."

Me: "I don't want any explanation Samkelo just answer me" He looks down on his feet and his jaw tightens.

Samkelo: "Buhle" he said after a long time.

Me: "For how long?" This can't be happening again.

It's like there's both of us here but we not others are quiet.

Samkelo: "It's been a week and couple of days" He is not looking at me.

Me: "Did you use protection?" I hate to ask this question, but I had to.

Samkelo: "Babe I promise you I didn't sleep with her"

He says it's been a week seeing that hoe...A week? Week and couple of days?

Me: "Wait it's been a week?" This can't be a coincidence.

He nods.

Me: "Spikes what do you have for me?" I need to confirm my suspicions here.

Spikes: "I found Smiso he is in Umlazi and I know his house. Zaba Zikhali is a fake name he is Vukani

Khumbuza he is working for Nyathikazi's wife to spy on you”

Us: “What?”

Me: “From the first day I saw him he was...I couldn't read him. So, this explains why my chair was moving when I found him twice in my office”

Silence.

Me: “Ta Kat did you noticed early on in the club when he saw you?”

He gave me a frown.

Me: “He dropped the glass that was in his hands and he froze after that he dropped another glass”

Kat: “I saw that but it’s just that I was angry”

Me: “I have a new enemy in town who is trying to ruin my marriage. Axes will come flying” I say getting up to take my laptop from the study.

Talking about enemies I heard that K.G is overseas I think we was running after he saw that Ta Kat can make him to meet his ancestors.

Me: “Samkelo I need to trace this Buhle” I'm fuming but I need to keep my cool. He gave me number only to find that number

is a burner phone its untraceable. Spiro went to fetch kids from school.

Kat: “Oh, I almost forgot the best son is in town and Mah wants usto have dinner tonight at Umhlanga”

We call him the “best” son because MaNdlovu always praise him. He is such a snob but to be honest

the first three look like snobs but when you get to know them, they're fine. My friends say Samkelo is not friendly but to me he is so smiling and talking all madness I think its power of the pussy!

Kat: “I need you to keep an eye on every move she makes and Nompe please find what happened with

this Smiso guy and then we'll plan our way forward”

I heard noise approaching I know my boys are here to eat everything they find.

Sihle: “Haaah I kissed her today”

Spiro: “Haah Ntwana shayala”

Gents here in the lounge broke into laughter.

Me: “Sihlelelwe Avumile Khumalo come here now!” I screamed. A 4-year-old talking about kissing a girl. This kid! He came to

stand in front of me in the couch I was sitting on. Kat was in stitches.

Me: "You are kissing girls now?" I can't believe I'm having this conversation with him.

Sihle: "Ntwana kiss you nje"

Kodwa kumele ngiyenzi?

Me: "Your dad is way older than you and we are married so we are allowed to kiss each other"

Sihle: "I have to marry her then" he frowned.

They all broke into laughter.

Me: "Don't you ever kiss her again okay?"

Sihle: "Ntwana will stop kissing you?" he gave me a smile-frown.

Me: "Samkelo please talk to him"

Spikes: "Nompe you have another son here" after catching his breath from laughing.

Spiro: "Eihe was telling me about this girl from his school all the way here"

Kat: "I saw the video of your guys in the car singing Laliga from Nomxo"

Spikes: "I saw it too and it nice I must say"

Kat: "Let's make a challenge then"

Samkelo: "Against our families?"

Kat: "Yeah just for fun maybe next week Saturday"

Me: "Bring it on!" I clapped one.

After a while they left and I told boys about the dinner at their Granny's house in Umhlanga they were

happy and they have packed their clothes because there are spending weekend there and it cool

because we going to Jo'burg on Saturday so it working for us. At 18:00pm we left for Umhlanga. My

head and shoulders cover as usual when I'm here. I'm wearing a cream

Blouse and navy floral skirt with Burberry wedge pumps.

Samkelo was wearing Jean and white shirt

and black all-star Chuck tail. We are not on speaking terms, but we must speak to each because of his

parents not asking too many questions.

Juju touched the buzzer in the door.

Mthokozisi came to open for us.

Mthoko: "Good evening"

Sihle: "Who are you?" We came in.

Mthoko smiles.

Mthoko: "I'm your uncle" he smiled.

Sihle: "You are my uncle? Why I don't know you?"

Me: "Sihle don't be rude to your elders"

We made our way to the lounge and they went to put their schoolbags and their bags in their rooms.

Me: "Sawubona baba" I greeted when we enter in the lounge.

Mntungwa: "How are you mntanani?"

Me: "Ngiyaphila baba ngingezwa kubaba" I bowed my head to show respect. This old man still has

style just like his sons looking at what he is wearing. His sons also got his deep voice.

MaNdlovu came and I greeted her too...

Juju, Sma & Sihle: "Mkhulu!!" screamed. They ran to him and hugged him at the same time.

Mntungwa: "Haah boys, how are you?"

Juju, Sma & Sihle: "I'm good mkhulu"

Kat came in with Nomxo and Uyi (Uyizwile) and he was happy to see his cousin but happier to see Sihle

his partner in crime eating everything they find and climbing in everything they find. The last time they

were here they painted a white carpet in the lounge with red paint and I had to apologise for that.

Sihle: "You're ugly like MaKhumalo" to Mthoko. They all laughed.

Me: "Sihlelelwe I'll beat your ass now" I don't like his behaviour.

Samkelo: "Let him do that to him. They don't know him. He is like a stranger to them"

Kat: "He deserves it"

Sihle: "If you are my uncle where is my gift then?"

Hawu kodwa lengane! He chuckled

Mthoko: "I didn't know you"

Sihle: "Okay I want Xbox for now"

Sma: "Tennis kit"

Juju: "Mhm let me think...Uhm a Laptop or take me to snake park"

Uyi: “Lots of candy and soccer boots I saw in the mall”

Mntungwa was laughing and Kat joined in. These kids are something else!

Amahle: “I want lipstick and high heels”

Oh lord! The diva is here Thee princess! Mthoko was laughing and I thought he will be angry, but he is

not. Lwandile and Rachel came after the diva of this house. We all moved to the dining area.

Sihle: “Mkhulu you didn't tell me that you have a kid and I hope he is not sleeping in my room”

Kat, Samkelo and Lwandile enjoyed this and I wasn't.

Lwandile: “I have gifts for you boys”

He was supposed to say this after eating so they won't eat looking at what he is about to give them.

He gave each of them a gift bag.

Juju: “Yeey!”

It a black leather jacket with his name on the back and the others did that do its was leather jacket

too with their names on them. They went to him and fist bumb him. They thank and I also did.

Uyi: “You see what uncles do their Shanas” His dad laughed.

The food came and we ate luckily MaNdlovu has maids here so I will not do the dishes.

Juju: “Mkhulu there's a snake here”

Mthoko: “What??” Mthoko was standing in the chair he was sitting at. His eyes were all out.

Mtungwa: “Go and take it my boy” Juju got up and he went toward the big mirror and he moved it

and take the snake. It a green snake with black spots on its back.

Mtungwa told us that snake won't harm Juju he has a special connection with them even the Sangoma confirmed that but still I can't accept that because snake is a snake and he is just a child and

I'm concern as a mother. When I wanted to go to consult Isangoma my parents told me that there's no need for that because Mtungwa already went there and performed a little ritual for it and I ended

up not going to Isangoma.

He came to sit brushing its head. Sma, Uyi and Sihle used to cry when they saw him with carrying a snake, but they don't cry now but I see fear in their eyes.

Mtungwa & Juju: “Mzilikazi ka Mashobane” We are looking at them now.

Juju: “Let me free him mkhulu” he got up exit the house through a sliding door and he came back alone I think he let it go.

Uyi: “Why are you standing in the chair?”

Mthoko got down to the chair and take as it is breathing fast.

Mtungwa: “If you always here you would've known that Juju has a special connection with snakes

like Mzilikazi and we are getting used to it because it won't harm him” he was looking at Mthoko.

Silence.

Sihle: “Mkhulu I hope he is not sleeping in my bedroom because...” he raised his hand.

Mthoko: “Because?”

Sihle: “Kuzo simbakala” he was making silly frown on his face to Mthoko.

Silence.

We all cracked out laughing even Mthoko was laughing at what Sihle just said to him. I wonder why he intimidated by Mthoko because he is way too old to him.

Mtungwa: "He won't sleep in your room my boy" Mntungwa say after laughing so hard.

Me: "Sihle respect your uncle don't be rude"

Sihle: "Or what?" Jehova ungishiyela nina??

Me: "Kuzo simbakala" They laughed.

Mntungwa: "Samkelo I'm glad you got your younger version in Sihle"

Mntungwa told us that when Samkelo was growing up and we were laughing, and I'm not surprised

that Sihle just turned out like his father. At 22:00pm we left after tucking them in their beds and kissed

them goodnight. We went to our house.

I went to take off my clothes and I was left with panty and bra I went to take my cigarettes in my

drawer and went to the balcony and I started to smoke. It helps me to calm down and think things

through.

Samkelo: "Can I join you?"

I didn't talk but I raised my hand for him to stop talking and he must not join me. I heard his footsteps

fading away. Good boy. I went back when I was done.

Me: "I hope our bikes are ready for tomorrow" when I see him sitting on the bed.

Samkelo: "They are ready, and they are at Copperleaf as we speak"

Me: "Thanks" I went to the bathroom to take a shower.

He is here I feel his presence. I continue to fill my body with a foam of a soap in silence.

Samkelo: "Please shoot me or kill me if it will help you to take away your anger towards me"

I continue with what I'm doing but my hands are shaking out of anger.

Samkelo: "Babe I know sometimes I behaviour like a jerk, but I love only you and I'm sorry for leaving you in bed in the ewe hours for some bitch"

He is standing behind so close to me. I bent to wash my feet my ass was on his manhood. I took my time to wash my feet's.

He clears his throat.

Me: "Please move" I was still bending.

He opens the shower tap waterfall on me.

Me: "Yini? You're disturbing me" out of anger. He kept quiet. He turned me to face him.

Samkelo: "I don't like to see you angry"

Me: "You don't want to see me angry? Really? You left me at 03:15 in the morning to go to one of your hoes so you tell me you don't want to see me angry. Are you being real now?" I shouted.

Samkelo: "I'm sorry for doing that to you..."

Me: "You sorry? Sorry for what exactly? What if it was a plan to get you out of the house for them to kill me and the kids in our sleep?" My eyes were filled with tears.

He doesn't have an answer!

Me: "You promised to take care of me and of course our children but when you have a bitch you tend to forget us and I must take your responsibility to protect myself and my kids while I have a husband,

a father of my children" my voice was breaking. Tears came uncontrollable.

He hugged me so tightly and I didn't fight him.

Samkelo: "Babe I'm so sorry..."

Me: “Do you know how worried I was not knowing where you are, are safe or what” I broke down and we both sat down.

He opened the warm water on us.

Samkelo: “Babe I'm sorry to worry it'll will never happen babe”

My head is in his chest and his head over mine and he was rocking me to calm down.

Me: “I told you to speak to me no matter how bad that thing is, but you don't you decide on taking decisions without thinking about us and our safety” I'm calm now.

He closed the shower tap and went out of the shower and I stood up. He came and picked me up and placed me to the bed there was a big towel he dried both of us. He sits next to me and he is quiet I know him there is something bothering him.

Me: “Is there something you need to tell me?”

Samkelo: “Please don't be mad” he was looking at me.

Me: “Say it”

Samkelo: "I bought. her... an apartment..." he was still looking at me.

Me: "You did what? With our money? Are you being serious now?" I felt like I'm losing my mind.

I stretch my hand to get my gun I need to teach him a lesson I can't have kids then have a big kid like

him. I found and then I corked it...

Samkelo: "I took the bullets out" he said calmly.

Me: "Because? Samkelo!"

Samkelo: "I can't die now and leave my kids"

I roughly scratch my head and I was so angry at him that he used our money to buy his bitch an apartment. Apartment!?

Samkelo: "Please let me explain" he tried to touch my hands.

Me: "Don't touch me. Explain!" I shouted.

Samkelo: "I bought it for her but it's on my name. I gave her fake papers saying that it belongs to her, but it's don't"

I didn't know what to say on him. I tried to sleep but I kept tossing and turning all night. In the morning I woke up and he wasn't on bed I went to the bathroom to make my daily routine and made my way

to the kitchen I found him wearing apron making breakfast.

Samkelo: "Morning my love. I made you breakfast" he smiled.

Me: "Morning" I sat on the highchair.

He finished and we ate in silence. We prepared ourselves for our trip and we use private jet. I called

Zane to check how are the things there and he said everything I under control. The plan is to make

myself scarce in the club for Zaba to make his next move.

At 07:45am we were ready to go and Kat and Nomxo picked us up and we flew to Joburg. I need to

see my friends and Thabi is in Joburg she came with Andile yesterday. I called her and she said they

are at Nontu's house.

Me: "I'm going to see my sister and friends"

Samkelo: "Okay babe can we please talk first?" he looked at me.

We went to the master bedroom. We are using our house in Pretoria Centurion Copperleaf Estate. I

love this house but its glassy and having troublesome boys its risky.

He closed the door and grab me by my waist, and we are breathing the same air now.

Me: "You said you..."

He smashed his lips against mine and the kiss is deep. Our clothes came flying across the room he

picked me up and my legs were wrapped around his waist. I wanted him so bad inside the kiss was

tense and little bit rough he threw me in the bed and got top of me and the rest history.

Samkelo: "That was so out of this world" he laid next to me.

I smiled.

Me: "I need to take a shower" I was trying to get up and he wrapped his arms around me so tightly.

Samkelo: "I love you" he kissed the top of my head.

Me: "I love you too even though sometimes you drive me crazy like you kids" I smiled.

Samkelo: "I'm sorry" he has puppy eyes and he is cute.

Me: "Who are we chopping today?" He laughs.

Samkelo: "Who do you want us to chop?"

Me: "Your side chick"

Samkelo: "We'll chop her when we go back to Durban" We both laughed out!

I went to the bathroom took a quick shower. I took maroon bandage short dress with cream high heels and Louis Vuitton bag. I had a weave on. When I was about to exit my bedroom, my phone rang.

Nokwe: "Friend, where are you?"

Me: "I'm leaving my house now"

Nokwe: "Okay. Please come alone to Nontu's house" Why she says I must come alone? Are they being held hostage?

Me: "Okay..... I'm coming" My thoughts were running in my head.

I went to take five full loaded guns on my closet, and I went to the lounge. TK and Sakhi are here playing games.

Me: "Bye babe" I pecked his lips. I went to my car started the engine and I drove off.

I drove to Nontu's house when I got there I remained in the car and corked my guns in case things

don't go well inside this big and beautiful house. I stepped out of the car and made my way to the

door and I pressed the buzzer. Nontu came to open for me.

Nontu: "Mtase" she hugged me so tightly.

Me: "Hey"

We made our way to the lounge and I found Thabi and Nokwe drinking wine.

Me: "You bitch!" I shouted and sat on the couch.

Nokwe: "We've been waiting for you while you were busy fucking you man"

Me: "Nxaa suka I'm here now. Aren't I?"

Nokwe: "What are you doing on this side friend?"

Me: "To do few things babe" Nontu gave me a glass and I poured for myself.

Me: "Speak up why you said I must come alone?"

"I need you to do me a huge favour"-Nokwe

"Okay..."-I'm not sure about this....

Nokwe: "I need you to hack in Sakhi's personal account"

My eyes were all out!

Me: "Why?"

Nokwe: "Because you studied IT friend"-she say.

Me: "Nontu why your I can't access WiFi here?"

Nontu: "We changed the pin. Pass your phone so I can punch the password"-she say taking my phone. I got

up from the couch and I went to the bathroom. When I came back from the bathroom

I heard footsteps and I found them the way they were when I went to the bathroom.

Nontu: "Everything is fine now" she hands my phone back to me. She ordered food.

Nontu: "So, I spoke to mom to take Mili with her on her vacation"

Me: "Eish I forgot about Mili but I'm glad that she is going with them"

Thabi: "We need to plan a holiday as couples since the kids will be away for 3 weeks"

Nokwe: "That's true actually I start to plan it right away"

Me: "I'll have to buy so many mornings after pills"

We all laughed out.

Nontu: "Where is Zee?"

Nontu: "She isn't coming"

Thabi: "MaNgema is also joining them"

Thabi: "MaNdlovu too"

After eating I help her for dishes at 19:00am I left. In my house I found the guys eating.

TK: "How is my wife?"

Me: "She is fine. Let me call her" I took my phone and dialled her number and put a phone on loudspeaker.

Nontu: "Mtaka mah"

Me: "Hey mtase I'm at home now" There are somethings that sounds of a hiccup as I'm speaking to her.

Nontu: "I'm glad to hear that" I hear voices in the background.

Me: "Have a goodnight ke mtase" she said the same to me and hung up.

Why my phone has hiccups? Or it was loudspeaker? I don't know.

My phone rang.

Me: "Nomxo"

Nomxo: "I just wanted to check up on you and ask that will you put on your weave?"

Me: "Sibangena ngo 24inch today sweetheart" I laughed. We spoke for a while then hung up.

Me: "Babe I think I need another phone this one is starting to give me problems"

Samkelo: "Haah babe it can't be I bought that phone two months ago and now it is giving you problems. Maybe Sihle dunked it in water nje" his face was serious. Thokozani laughed at him.

That child!

Me: "But babe it was fine when we got here. In fact, it started this thing now" My Sihle didn't do it. He gave me a confused look and Thokozani too.

Sakhi: "Haah Gazi just buy another phone"

Samkelo: "Haaah!"

Clearly it wasn't Sihle so what is because it was bought last two months so it can't be giving me problems...Or...

Thokozani was quiet.

Me: "Do you think what I'm thinking right now?" Samkelo and Sakhi looked at each other.

TK: "I don't know but I'm suspicious" he is thinking hard.

I went and took my laptop.

Samkelo: "Sweetheart Thabi called you and I told her that you'll call her back. Your speaker has a problem really"

Me: "I think there's a bug planted in my phone it can't just give me problems within a second"

Thokozani was awfully quiet.

TK: "The WiFi password was changed last week and she been going out to meet with Nokwe"

Me: "The same password punch by your wife in my phone and after that I started to experience this uncomfortable sound in my phone's speaker?"

Samkelo: "Wait so you think Nontu planted a bug in your phone because she wanted to know who you're talking to and what you are saying?"

TK: "She can't be doing this alone. She has the IT guy or lady who is working for her"

Me: "She is not alone in this. When I was about to leave to meet them Nokwe called and told me that

I must come alone and there's was nothing suspicious there and I brushed it off. Nokwe asked me to

hack into her husband accounts but I refused"

Sakhi: "They're up to something and it is serious. She's been acting weird this days'"

I opened my laptop I wanted to check, and everything was fine, and I found the bug in my phone.

Spikes was noticed with that. I took that bug off my phone and I didn't ask them about it. At 21:49pm

we all went with our bikes when we got there, we find others playing.

Me: "I think I'm ready to twerk for my husband now" The guys laughed.

Kat: "I think that will happen because other gangs will be here"

Us: "What?" He laughed so hard.

Kat: "You could've seen you face guys"

Sakhi: "Haaah Ta"

Machete: "After this I'll organise few pussies for all guys here"

Me: "I'm sure you covered" All guys laughed out loud. Never trust a man when it's come to silly things.

No ring can hold him back or love or nice food or sex he will still do.

At 22:00pm the race started the lady vs lady, guy vs guy, lady vs guy, couple vs couple. I got the 1st

placed on lady vs guy and Samkelo got the first-place guy vs guy on couples we got the 2nd place. Kat

and Nomxo got the first place. After the races we ate and had few drinks then we went back home. I

went to take a shower quickly I locked the door I didn't want him to join me he will ruin my plans when

I got out, he frowned, and I didn't pay attention to that. I wore my silk gown and he went in the shower

and I quickly took my black sexy lace patch work bra and matching underwear and I exited our room.

I went to take his whiskey, my wine, cigars, ice and glasses. I went to put in lounge where we'll have

our date. I heard his footsteps coming towards the lounge I stood up.

Him: "Mam'Khumalo what are you up to here?" he smirked. He was wearing a white boxer.

Me: "Please come to this side" I stretched my hand for him to come.

Me: "I want us to get wasted here tonight!"

Him: "While you're wearing like this? That will be torture babe" he looked at me.

Me: “Mr Khumalo please hold your horses. We'll drink together I'll twerk for you anything can happen, but I want us to be wasted just two of us”

Him: “I'm game babe!” he poured whiskey for both of us. After that he went to the kitchen, I think he came back with shooters and lemons.

Me: “Ncooah I forgot it babe”

Him: “That's why you have a loving husband” he smiled. We drank shooters, lit my cigarettes we smoked. When I was tipsy, I connected my phone to the system and played. Simple things by Miguel, Future and Chris Brown. The volume was low I wanted to hear him laughing and his sexy dirty comments.

Him: “Mhm babe I'm have fun!” I smiled and made my way to him. We took wash down which was Dentyne. He was sitting on the couch I made my way on him I stood in front of him and started to move my ass in front of his face. He giggled. When I turned to look at him, he was sipping his drink. I

went to change the song and I put We Found Love by Rihanna ft Calvin Harris. I went back on the position I was in started twerking in front of him after he gently grabbed me, he made me to sit on his laps my ass on his manhood and he sat back. I moved my ass to the rhythm of the song, and it made his shaft to harden poking my ass.

Him: “Ungenzani kodwa(What are you doing to me)?” he whispered on my ears. His voice turned me on even more.

I giggled. I turned to look at him and I kissed him. His breath mixed with whiskey turns me on.

Me: “I'm yours, all of me”

Him: “I'm yours too” I took his glass in his hand and put them in the coffee table. I went back to his mouth and I kissed him for dear life after that we took off our underwears and we had a great session and we passed out in the couch.

I was woken by a kiss.

Him: “You're awake” My head was killing me. He gave me water and some smoothie, and it tasted so

bad. I was in our bedroom I went to the bathroom to wash my teeth and rinsed it with mouth wash.

When I was done, he came in and we both took a shower we had as tea my sex in the shower and we

finished to bath and we went back to the bedroom we had another countless round in our room.

I was woken by a sound of laughing voices I took my phone to check the time it was 10:01am I his robe

and went to the kitchen. He was with his brother and friends.

Me: "Heita gents" I was yawning going to the kitchen.

My husband didn't wake me up and he is eating with his friends. He is wearing a skinny jean and

vintage short sleeve shirt and it was half buttoned showing his boys name's at too on his chest with a

gold chain with diamonds. I bought it for him on our second anniversary.

Spider: "No wonder you tired just look at your weave" Gents laughed at me.

Me: "Voetsek!" They laughed again. My husband came to me in the kitchen. He kissed me and I heard

his breathing changed I pulled out.

Him: "I miss the things you did to me last night" he pulled me close to him. His hands squeezing my
ass.

Me: "You had enough babe"

Him: "I can't get enough of you. I can chase them away babe. Please" he smirked.

Spider & Spikes: "Chase us? Ayisindawo!"

We both laughed. They took glasses and went back to the lounge.

Gents: "Asiyindawo!"

I went to take a shower. I wore a black legging and navy t-shirt combed my short air and Samkelo's sleepers. I went to join them our bags are packed already.

Sakhi: "Have you checked the video Lwandile posted on WhatsApp?"

Me: "Nop I haven't" He gave me his phone. The video was showing Juju playing with a big snake but

not big like a python. I was sad after seeing that video. I took my phone and called Lwandile.

Lwandile: "Sis Nompe"

Me: "How are you?"

Lwandile: "I'm good and Juju is also fine"

Me: "I'm worried Lwandile"

Lwandile: "He's fine MaNdlovu checked him"

Me: "Okay thanks. Where is the troublemaker?" Lwandile laughed.

Lwandile: "He is ordering Mthoko around and dad is amused by that"

Me: "I'll call you later" I ended the call.

At 11:30 am we flew to Durban. We started at Umhlanga to fetch kids when we got there.

Uyi: "Give me ice cream first then I'll eat sandwich later"

Sihle: "No give me sandwich and ice cream"

Amahle: "I want juice!"

Me: "Kids" I was behind them.

Sma came to hug me. Juju came after that while Sihle was asking million questions.

Me: "Sihle how are you my boy?"

Sihle: "I'm good thanks and, how are you?" I'm not mom now.

Me: "I'm good too"

Sihle: "I want to be a doctor now" I looked at Mthoko.

Me: "Okay my boy. Go and take your bags" They all exit kitchen.

Me: "I'm sorry for Sihle's bad behaviour"

Mthoko: "Don't apologise I understand"

Me: "Thanks for whatever you did to him wanting to be a doctor" Mthoko laughed.

Mthoko: "He's so smart it's just that he has so much energy"

Samkelo entered in the kitchen he

greeted his brother and poured juice for himself.

Samkelo: "Thanks for presents you bought for them"

Mthoko: "I'll never take Sihle for shopping anymore"

Kat: "Haaah that one can want all the mall I'm telling you"

Samkelo: "Haah kodwa Uyi has skills to smooth talk you to get what's he wants"

Kat: "These kids" he laughed.

Sihle came wearing new Nike sneakers with his leather jacket that Lwandile bought for him.

Sihle: "Mom what is missing here is the motorbike helmet" I shook my head.

Me: "Let's go and say goodbye to Gogo and Mkhulu" I took his hand and went to the lounge. We thank

them for, and we bid goodbye and went home. I ordered pizza while they were playing tv games. After

the pizza was delivered, I took them to the lounge and juices. We ate and play the PlayStation with

them and I bet them. I cooked super and my husband helped me we Samkelo and the boys put

everything in the table. We all sat down in the table Sihle blessed the food and we ate. After eating

they went to take a shower and we went to tuck them in their beds and switched off the light. We

took an innocent shower and went straight to bed I placed my head on his chest. He brushed my

shoulder.

Him: "I know I don't say this usually but to be gangster with your wife is great. Doing missions and

killings together is like we own the world"

Me: “And you so super sexy on our missions” He laughed. We spoke and I was feeling sleepy. We both doze off.

In the morning I went to wake the boys up to prepare for school. Today I'm starting to prepare Sma for Spelling bee. Next week Friday in my club Felicia, Nyathikazi's wife and her fools planned a robbery in my club so this while week I'll be in the club and the money, I make there I'll not take it to the bank that is part of our plan.

I went back to bedroom to wake him up.

41

Him: "Mh Mh I'm not going to work today" he turned his head to the opposite direction.

Me: "Please wake up" I shook him. He snored. I laughed.

Me: "Pretending as if you asleep won't help you with anything please wake up and prepare to go to work" I took a duvet.

Him: "Hayi Hayi!" he got up and went to bathroom.

I went to assist boys with their uniform. The troublemaker was jumping in his bed naked.

Me: "What are you chewing Sihle?"

Sihle: "Nothing!"

Sma: "He is chewing candy"

Me: "Juju go and take your father's belt in my room" Sihle laughed.

Me: "Yeyii wena get off from the bed now!" He got off. I went to the bathroom with him bath him

after that I dressed him. I went to kitchen to make breakfast boys are here and Samkelo is supposed

to come down, but he hasn't. When I was done making breakfast, I went to check up on him. He was sleeping in the bathroom.

Me: "Babe" I shook him he jumped.

Me: "You supposed to be eating your breakfast now but you here sleeping in the bathroom"

Him: "I'm tired babe I just wanna sleep the whole day"he closed his eyes.

I went to check upon boys, and they're done eating. When I went back to the bedroom to take bag and phone, I found him sleeping. I took Jeep Cherokee keys I packed their lunchboxes and we went off . When I drove off the main gates in the Estate, I saw the black car packed on the other side of car.

My phone rang.

Spikes: "There's black car following you and I'm watching your back"

Me: "Thanks dude" he hung up and I drove fast

Juju: "Mom! You're speeding"

Me: "Relax boys Mom is in a hurry today"

They think they're following my husband. I drove straight to Glenwood Primary today Sihle is not going

to crèche I'm taking him with me. I quickly took my phone and called Samkelo.

Me: “Khumalo I took your Jeep Cherokee and there's someone following me they think it you”

When I was taking a corner, I heard gunshots and I drove fast unfortunately the robot was red I heard scratching tyres.....

Khuluma dlozi elingubaba , khuluma dlozi

Where am I? Izangoma? Why am I here and why I'm this dirty? When I turned my head Sihle was laying

there like he is lifeless. I went to him took him into my arms.....

“Babe! Nurse!” When I scanned the room, I'm in hospital. The nurse came to check upon me.

Me: “Why I'm here? Samkelo my baby....Where is my baby? Sihle!Si...hle....” the machine beeped.

When I woke up his head bowing head on the bed, I was in.

Me: “Babe” I touched his head softly.

Him: "Are you okay? Let me call the nurse for you babe" he got up and the nurse came after him. The nurse checked me, and the doctor came in few minutes later to check me. My leg was covered in that thing and I don't know its name.

Doctor: "Mrs Khumalo please don't stress yourself it's not good for you and...."

Samkelo: "Thanks doc" The doctor and nurse went out.

Me: "Samkelo where is my baby"

Him: "Babe please calm down. Sihle is doing okay"

Me: "Doing okay? Where is him?" I tried to sit up, but pains held me back.

"Sweetheart please don't stress yourself. The time you had an accident you were with Sihle, He was

hurt arm and leg had that like on my leg but now he is awake and doing fine"-his jaw tightened. Tears

came streaming in my cheeks. He got up and came near me he wiped my tears and kissed my forehead.

Me: "How long I've been here? I need to see my kids"

Him: "7 days my love. Okay babe I'll call them now" he went out. My parents got in with my sister and

my boys. Juju and Sma ran to me. They kissed my cheeks. I was happy to see them.

Juju: "Mom are you okay?"

Sma: "I was worried about you mom. Are you okay? Does it hurt?"

Samkelo: "Boys please don't ask too many questions"

My mom and Grandma kissed my cheek and my sister did that too. We spoke and they were cracking

jokes, but my ribs hurt when I tried to laugh. Juju told me about school and Sma told me that Lwandile

is helping him about spelling words.

Me: "There's a strange dream I dreamt" The door swung open and my friends came in with fruits and flowers.

I spent the visiting hours with them after an hour they all went out Samkelo came to sit in the chair

he was sitting in.

Him: "Babe I'm glad you're awake now" he brushed my hand.

Me: "Who is behind the accident?"

Him: "Babe don't stress about that. You need to rest"

Me: "I need to know who hurt me and my boy?" my voice is little bit up now.

Him: "We'll focus on getting you and Sihle fine then we'll deal with this together. I promise you that

Axes will be flying that day"

Me: "Okay. I need to see my baby I need to see him"

Him: "He'll be happy to see you babe I'll go and get the nurse" he went and came back with the nurse. I was taken to his ward. He was watching cartoons. I'm heart broke when I saw my energetic baby sleeping because he is forced to, or he'll hurt himself.

Me: "My boy" my voice was trembling.

Sihle: "Mommy!" he screamed.

Me: "How are you feeling now?"

Sihle: "You don't love me anymore" he frowned. Tears came flooding. Hearing him saying those words broke my heart.

Me: "Sihlelelwe mommy loves you okay?(he nodded). I'm here in the hospital like you baby I asked the nurse to take me here to see you because I love and miss you" I wiped my tears quickly before he

sees them.

Sihle: "I love you too mommy" he smiled. I'm happy to see him smiling. I brushed his head and he giggled. After I went back to my ward. We both have bodyguards in our wards.

After 4 days we were discharged from the hospital. Sihle was using the guestroom in downstairs and me too so Samkelo moved me with. MaNdlovu took Sihle after three days we were discharged from hospital and my parents went back home. Sihle was worried about their trip but I think he'll be fine by that time. I'm in the lounge with gents.

Me: "I'm on and no one can forbid me even my husband" I don't understand why they want to cut me out.

Kat: "Okay but you'll be in the car"

Me: "Tha"

They laughed.

Kat: "The plan is to let them to steal money while they are busy with that Spider and TK will plant

trackers in the gateway cars so Nompe will locate them, so we go to the exact location and go to take our money”

Samkelo went to fetch the kids from school I ordered pizza for us. We ate when they got home, and we are in the lounge with some of the gents and Sma is practising.

Me: “Excruciating”

Sma: “E-X-C-R-U-C-I-A-T-I-N-G” he spelled it correct. We clapped hands for him.

Me: “Good boy”

Sma: “Mom Uncle Lwandile made me copies of bombastic word so I can prepare myself”

Me: “I have to thank Lwandile. Go and take the paper my baby so that I can check how far are you”

He ran to upstairs.

Samkelo: “He is determining, and he likes this spelling thing”

Sakhi: “He's going to be a snob like Mthoko” They laughed.

Me: “Don't call him a snob”

Kat: “And then?”

Us: "What is it?"

Kat: "Sihle posted a video on my mom's WhatsApp"

We took the phone and looked the video. He was speaking about his loving parents and how his grandmother is spoiling him. We all laughed out.

Spikes: "Guys do you believe that Sihle is 4 years old?" We laughed again.

Kat: "I wonder how he got that phone"

Me: "When he takes something, you don't notice unless you want to use it"

Kat: "He too smart for his age and I'm starting to be worried. There last time they came to visit in my house I found him eating ice cream in the fridge in the middle of the night" The gents laughed again.

Samkelo: "That one is something else. He told his mother that he wants to spin iGusheshe when he's old"

Spikes: "I thought Juju was like you, but I know I was wrong because Sihle likes danger like you"

At 17:00pm they all went. Samkelo cooked for us we had supper and kids went to sleep in Mam'S cottage. 22:00pm we

went and we parked far but when we can see them. It was fumigation so I told

the staff not to come to work. We stayed there for 3 hours at 01:30 am we saw the two black crew

buses and three motorbikes. Spikes, Spider, TK and S.K were close. I was with Spiro and Kat. After 45 minutes they got off the car and they disappeared in 5 minutes our guys were done they came back and after some time they got out of the club running. The trackers were on and everything was going according to plan. They went off the alarms didn't go off that means they tampered them, but it

doesn't matter because I'll get our money back. When I was tracing each tracker, they used different routes but, in the end, they'll be in one place.

After 45 minutes all the trackers were in the same location we drove to the location. It is old warehouse. Our crew surrounded the area and we went there. I'm using one crush for support.

Guy1: "We hit the jackpot that bitch didn't see this coming"

Guy2: "She is hot though"

Zaba: "Stop talking and continue to do your work"

Me: "Nc nc nc"

They tried to take their guns....

Kat: "Voetsek!" They all dropped the guns down.

Me: "The Queen of Axe is in the house. I must congratulate you Zaba of what you did. I must say you

made me to hire you for you to steal for me but the first day I saw you there was something off with

you. When I got to my office and found my chair moving for the first time, I thought it was coincidence

but the second time it happened I knew you were up to something and I found who you are" I laughed

sarcastically.

Samkelo: "Who is your boss?"

Zaba: "Ta S.K..." he tried to talk but Samkelo slapped him and he was down a second.

SK: "I said who is your boss?" SK (Samkelo)

Me: "Leave it babe. Spikes we ready to roll"

SK passed my axe to me and he took his. Ta Kat shifted from us we chopped them in pieces roughly

while Spikes was recording when we were done Spike and Spiro took our money and we went to the cars got in then we drove off. When I got home, I sent the video to Felicia for her to see whoever mess

with me will end up dead because I'm Queen of Axe!

We took a shower together and went straight to bed.

Samkelo: "Babe I don't like what happened today"

Me: "I know babe that you don't like it

Advertisement

but I have to do because I know that the accident is linked to Felicia. I'm sorry Mbulazi omnyama" I smiled. He smiled too.

Samkelo: "Okay babe" I lifted my face up to look at him I reached for his mouth and kissed him. He

pulled out when the kiss heated up.

Samkelo: "Babe let us sleep"

Me: "Can I?" I touched his shaft.

Samkelo: "Sthandwa sami no I don't want to hurt you" he pecked my lips and kiss my forehead. I rolled

my eyes and he laughed.

Samkelo: "Sleep you won't get any until you fully healed"

Me: "Haaah! Never" I was shocked by that. He laughed hard.

Samkelo: "KaMazibuko sleep please" he wanted to laugh.

Me: “Hayi babe!” I gently hit his shoulder. He snuggled me and we drifted dreamland.

In the morning I called Zane and he said everything is fine in the club. Spiro and others went to clean

at the club and changed the locks and all that. Spiro went to open at the club. I called Spiro and thank

him. I also called Lwandile to thank him for teaching Sma.

Samkelo: “Breakfast in bed Madame”

Me: “Ncooah sthandwa sam” I blushed. He is taking care of him.

He ate breakfast with me. Mam'S is helping the kids to prepare to go to school today I'm going

To see Sihle at his grandparents' house in Umhlanga. I went to the kitchen after eating to check upon

my boys.

Sma & Juju: “Morning mom”

Me: “Morning babies” I kissed their foreheads.

Juju: “I think I'm old for that now”

Sma: “And me too” I laughed.

Me: “Even if you 45 years old I'll continue to kiss your foreheads” Samkelo laughed behind me.

Sma & Juju: “Haah never” I shook my head.

Samkelo: “Have you seen your brother's video?” Juju and Sma laughed.

Juju: “We saw on WhatsApp yes...” his eyes were all out. His father cleared his throat.

Me: “On whose WhatsApp?”

Sma: “Let me wash my bowl...”

Me: “Come back here. You have WhatsApp?” They looked down.

Me: “Samkelo Junior! Smamukele! When did this happened?” my voice is up now.

Juju: “The time you were in hospital dad was always in hospital, so we asked Uncle Lwandile to have

WhatsApp to talk to him or ask him anything anytime”

Sma: “We sorry mom for hiding this thing from you but it was easy to communicate through WhatsApp

Uncle Lwandile or Gogo or Mkhulu” I feel bad about shouting at them.

Me: "I'm sorry for shouting at you my boys before getting facts about this WhatsApp but your father and I will have access to your tablets just to check everything through okay?"

Sma & Juju: "Okay mom"

Me: "Goodbye boys and have a wonderful day"

Sma & Juju: "Thanks mom you too"

Samkelo took them to school. He came back with pizza.

Me: "Thanks babe ngathi ubuwazi" He came to sit next to me. He pecked my lips.

Samkelo: "I'm such a good husband yabo" he smiled I smiled back.

Me: "I'm a good wife too"

We ate our pizza and took my medication. We watch action movie our and we doze off in the

Couch we disturb by his phone.

Samkelo: "Babe we need to have a serious talk now" he said after talking to the phone. I sat up straight.

Me: "Okay. Let's talk"

Samkelo: "I was talking to Nobuhle on the phone. She wants us to "fix" things because I haven't talk

to since we came back, so I need to plan to take her out"

Me: "Okay. We need to plan things fast to eliminate her"

Sihle: "Mommy!"

That's my Sihle! I got up but I almost hurt myself trying to get up. I went to him and hugged him.

Sihle: "You're suffocating me mom" I pulled him off from my chest and kissed his cheek.

Me: "How are you feeling now boy?"

Sihle: "Mom please stop kissing my face I'm too old for that now"

Me: "You'll always be my baby even if you're 50 but to me you'll always be a baby" He shook his head

at me. He fists pump his Father and he kissed his cheek.

Sihle: "Hayi tiama you're cramping my style" We both laughed at him while he was looking at us. I

went to make the food. And went back to the lounge.

Samkelo: "I thought everything is going well between you and her"

Sihle: "Haa tiama she doesn't love me that one"

He has a girlfriend. How old is he?

Samkelo: "You have to talk to her ntwana" What kind of the father he is?

Sihle: "I will find the another one ntwana" I came in and they both kept quiet.

Me: "Really Samkelo you talk about girls with him?"

Samkelo: "Babe calm down he's just a boy and boys will be always be boys. They all have girlfriends

and I like to talk to them about their girlfriends just to find out what's going on and keep them in line"

Sihle took his food.

Me: "I guess you have a point but why you didn't tell me about that babe?"

Sihle almost choked on his food. Samkelo choked on his saliva.

Me: "Am I that bad?"

Sihle: "Haah Dragon lady" Samkelo laughed so hard.

Me: "Babe!" He continued laughing.

Me: "Boy boy?"

Sihle: “Haah mom you like to shout so that's why we didn't tell you and please don't shout at us for having a girlfriend”

Me: “Okay I won't shout at you but I'm your mother and I'm supposed to know these things”

Samkelo: “Sorry babe for not telling you but they asked me not to tell you because you'll shout at them”

Sihle: “Sma's girlfriend is white and cute and Juju's girlfriend is cute too”

Me: “And yours?”

Sihle: “She is beautiful, but I don't love her now because when I got hurt, I didn't go to school I think she has a new boyfriend”

Samkelo: “You have to talk to her ntwana and find out what's going on”

Me: “Who you came with?”

Sihle: “My bodyguards” We both looked at each other.

Samkelo: “Bodyguards?”

Sihle: "Haaa tiama in grandpa's house everyone has a bodyguards and grandpa said it will be safe for us" I don't understand why they have bodyguards.

Me: "So, when are you coming back my sweetheart?"

Sihle: "I don't know mom but it really nice to stay there with pensioners they spoil me too much.

Yesterday grandmother your mother came to see me she brought candy for me" My mother in Khumalo's residence? Maybe she was around.

Me: "I'll call her to thank her my baby" Samkelo is quiet and I don't know why.

We heard a door opening.

Sma: "Hayi Uncle Lwandile usibamba ngepani Manje"

Lwandile: "I'm telling you. Okay if you don't trust me ask your father" They came to the lounge laughing.

Me: "Thanks for fetching them Lwandile"

Lwandile: "These are my nephews, so you don't have to thank me"

Lwandile: "Sure ntwana" he fists bump Sihle. They greet each other like that always.

Me: "I'm hungry now. Please pass my phone I need to order pizza for all of us" Intercom went off

Lwandile went to open the gate.

Mbuso, Sphe and Zamo came in with pizza.

Me: "Ncooah you're such darling you know, that right?"

I took a box of chicken and mushroom.

Me: "I'm not sharing with anyone here even my lovely husband" They laughed at me.

Sma: "Mommy you are eating a lot these days"

Juju: "That's true dude" Samkelo and Lwandile looked at each other.

Me: "I'm hungry"

Sihle: "You'll be fat soon if you are eating at this pace" They laugh at me and I felt tears in my eyes.

They kept quiet when they realised that I'm crying.

Samkelo: "Hayi majita don't make my wife cry I don't like to see her crying" he pulled me to his chest

and tried to calm me down because I was really crying.

Them: "Sorry we didn't mean to make you sad" They all stood up and went to the kitchen. They came

back with fruits and juice and gave it to me as Peace offering.

Samkelo ordered supper for all of us we ate and have a great time with them. Why my mother was at

the Khumalo's? Bodyguards?

Three weeks after Sihle was making a great progress he even removed that thing in his arm and his

leg was doing fine and I was doing fine too. His doctor said in a week he'll be fine, and he can fly. Sihle

cited when they teased him about the trip that he isn't going anymore because of his leg but the

doctor said he is doing fine, and I must keep a close eye on him for not hurting himself when he is

playing.

Samkelo: "Have I ever admired your beauty my love?"

Me: "No"

Samkelo: "You're beautiful my love"

Me: "Thanks babe but I'm getting fat and I don't like it"

Samkelo: "Sorry babe but I like the way you are" he put his head on his shoulder.

Samkelo: "I'll drive you to the club babe and fetch you"

Me: "No, I'll take my car"

Samkelo: "I'll drive you there and my word is final" his voice is firm, and I know he means it, but I don't

like it he treats me like a child. I took my bags and went downstairs by the way I went back to the main

bedroom when my leg was feeling better.

I didn't say anything.

Me: "Can you please help me to zip up?" He came to help to zip up my dress and it's too tight now.

Me: "Hayi I need a gym I can be this fatty"

Samkelo: "It's suit you though babe and I like your extra ass and..." smirk on his face.

Me: "Mxm!" He laughed.

When I went to the kitchen to make breakfast, I found my boys in the lounge on their pyjamas.

Me: "Why aren't you ready for school?"

Juju: "Teachers told us not to come to school today and their gave us letters to confirm that"

Sihle: "I'm on a holiday"

Samkelo: "Yeah my love I forgot to tell you about the letters they gave me yesterday"

Me: "I didn't see that letter because?"

Samkelo: "You were sleeping babe and I didn't want to disturb you" I'm sad now. If I'm not sleeping,

I'm eating a lot and I'm even gaining weight on top of that.

Sma: "Mom I have a running tummy"

Me: "Come my boy I'll give you something for your tummy"

He came to me and I went to my bedroom and gave him the pills for running tummy. I went make him

a porridge for him and I made breakfast for other who were demanding especially Sihle who wanted

bacon, eggs and all that. When we were done eating, I cleaned up and went to tell Mam'S that they

aren't going to school and Sma is sick so that she can keep an eye to him.

Samkelo: "Babe you were those shoes? Are you sure about them?"

Me: "Samkelo I always wear these shoes and what's the problem now?"

Samkelo: "Okay honey I was looking out for you there's no need to bite my head"

Me: "Please leave me alone Samkelo" I'm angry at him. He opened the door for me, I got in and he went to his side and got in and he drove out the gate.

Samkelo: "Babe do you know that I love you?"

Me: "You are taking care of me and our kids that shows how much you love me and our kids in fact your family. I love you for that Mbulazi wami"

Samkelo: "Mhm I'm glad to hear that babe"

Me: "But please stop treating me like a child I can take of myself"

Samkelo: "Okay babe it's just that...."

Me: "Hayi Samkelo"

He just laughed. When we got to the parking lot at club, he opened the door for me locked the car and we both went in.

Zane: "Mr and Mrs Khumalo"

Us: "Morning Zane"

Smiso was back and he was cleaning the glass behind the counter. He greeted after that we went to my office.

Me: "Babe I need painkillers I have a headache" I was holding my head. His eyes were all out.

Samkelo: "Drink here first" he gave me a bottle of water. I took bottle and drank water. I sat on my chair and he sat down too.

Me: "Babe I'm hungry"

Samkelo: "I'm not going to the office today let me call in first then I'll buy you something to eat" He took his phone and called his PA he told her that he isn't coming to work today.

Samkelo: "What you like to eat my nunu berry?"

Me: "Chicken wings from Chicken Licken, Krush mixed berry juice, white bread and carbury nut and raisin chocolate slab" I closed my eyes as I was counting what I wanted to eat. When I opened my eyes, he was looking at me amused.

Me: "What is it?"

Samkelo: "Nothing babe I'm enjoying looking at you" he smiled.

My phone rang.

Me: "Spikes" I put on a loudspeaker.

Spikes: "I wanted to speak to your husband"

Me: "I can pass the message for you to him"

Spikes: "Please tell him that the girls have arrived and booze so we're waiting for him"

Me: "Uyanya kanti" He laughed out loud and Samkelo laughed too.

Spikes: "I'm joking. I wanted to check of you okay and the little one"

Me: "I'm fine. Little one?" I was confused by that.

Spikes: "Erhh...I...mean Sihle" we spoke for a while after that he ended the call.

Me: "Babe I'm hungry" I looked at him. He snapped out of it.

Samkelo: "Okay let me go babe" he took his car keys and went out.

He went out. I took the paperwork that I needed to sign. I checked the orders and signed them. There

was a knock in a door. "Come in"

The lady came in. She is wearing a red tight dress, black heels and Givenchy black handbag. Weave on

point and make up. She looked around like she was annoyed by something.

Me: "Can I help you?"

She looked at me like I was crazy or something. She sat on a chair looking at me.

Her: "I'm sure you're Samkelo's wife"

Me: "The one and only honey" I smiled.

Her: "That will change soon sweetheart because I'm going to be Samkelo's second wife"

Am being tested or what?

Me: "Okay Samkelo's second wife what I can do for you?" I was pissed.

Her: "I came to check on soon to be sister wife" I smiled.

Me: "When you are done please close the door after you, I don't have time for this nonsense" my voice was trembling in anger.

Her: "Ooh bitch please shut up!"

Me: "Listen here little girl I don't know who you are but I'm sure you're my husband's bitch and I'm

his wife so please know the difference between the two before I wipe this office with that empty and

useless head of yours" I gave her a side smile and I do that when I'm really pissed off.

Her: "You don't scare me bitch" she looked me in the eye. I laughed sarcastically.

Me: "You should be sweetheart. Am about to be your worst nightmare. Now you made your point so

get out" I got up from my chair and she did that too. We were facing each other like we're in a staring consent.

Her: "Please tell my husband to be that I was here to see our club" I laughed out loud.

Me: "Oh, useless bitch please shut up...." I didn't finish that sentence she slapped me, and I tilted my

head following her slap and my Brazilian hair covered my face. I came back with a back slap that caused

her to fall in a chair that she was sitting on and she fall with a chair. In went to her I punched her in

the face. When I started to strangle her, I felt a strong grip pulling me from her.

Samkelo: "What the hell are you doing?"

Me: "Don't ask me that bullshit Samkelo when your bitch came to me and introduced herself saying

that she...." I didn't finish up the sentence I heard a clicking gun when we looked at it.

Her: "Don't move" she was pointing a gun at us. We looked at each other and we cracked out laughing

until tears came out.

Me: "Ncooah girl you were supposed to do drama in Varsity you good in this" I clapped my hands for

the grand performance she did.

Me: "You know what a gun don't scare me so pointing a gun at me don't scare all" I quickly opened

the drawer in my table I took my small sharp axe I threw it her direction and it passed in front of her

face and it got stuck in a wall.

Me: "You see that girl I did it intentionally but next time I'll do it" I was looking her face and she was

shocked she just froze.

Samkelo: "Haha Queen ka Axe" he laughed out loud after saying those words.

Samkelo: "Nobuhle are you still here? If I were you I would...." he didn't finish the sentence. She stormed out and we both laughed after looking at that.

Samkelo: "Don't you ever fight with bitches"

Me: "Keep your bitches in line or else I'll chop their pussies dry them frame them and sent it to their families"

Samkelo: "I'm sorry about that babe but I don't like you...." he was trying to explain.

Me: "Can I have my food?"

He took out all the food I wanted and other goodies I didn't mention but he bought them for me.

42

Me: “Ncooah babe you're such a darling how did you know that I wanted Yoghurt and all these goodies?” I was smiling looking at the food in my table.

Samkelo: “You're my wife and I know what you like or don't. Right now, you want Debonaires chicken and mushroom pizza” he was smiling at me.

Me: “Babe...”

Samkelo: “I ordered it for you on my way here in few minutes it'll be here”

Me: “You're such a loving and caring husband who knows his wife” I said with a big chunk in my mouth.

Samkelo: “Can I have a peice in your wings?” he wanted to laugh but he held his laugh.

Me: “Hayi babe” I took my wings and tried to hide them for not him to see them like a kid. He laughed out.

Me: “It's not funny babe uyahaha nje” I gave him a tiny piece that was in a box. He took it laughing and I gave him a dare stare.

Samkelo: "I'll get other wings for you my love" he was laughing.

Me: "Please do that my love because these one here are nothing"-I closed my eyes as I was eating.

After eating he went to order the chicken here in our club. He ate there not in my office the reason is

he thinks I will eat his food because these days I'm eating like I have worms. I continued with my work

and I knocked off early because Sma is not feeling well so I must check him myself. On our way home

I wanted another wings and pizza. He didn't say anything, but we went to the mall and bought my

wings and pizza and for the kids then we went home.

Me: "Hey babies"

Them: "Hey mommy" They didn't pay attention because they were playing games.

Me: "How are you feeling my boy?" I touched his cheek.

Sihle: "I'm feeling better now mom. Mam'S gave me something to drink for a running tummy and its

stop and now I'm feeling better" he said with a smile. Samkelo's genes in his kids are hayi shame.

Me: "I'm glad to hear that son"

"Mom in two weeks' time we going overseas, so I need warm and summer clothes because Uncle

Mthoko said that place is cold, I don't want to catch cold there" I hope he'll change as he grows

because I won't be able to deal with him. His father laughed.

Samkelo: "Okay boys let's go to for shopping"

Them: "Yeeey!" They jumped up and down.

Sihle: "And we are living mom behind"

Me: "That won't happen I'm going with you"

Sihle: "We'll buy everything we want with our father's money"

Me: "I'll buy too with my husband's money" He frowned.

Sihle: "You can't do that because you have your own card" They were looking at us like we're crazy.

Samkelo: "Okay! Okay! Everyone will buy whatever they want. Daddy is using a black card today!"

Me: "Yeey! Let me go and change" I quickly went upstairs he followed upstairs. I took my jean and wore it, but it got stuck in my thighs.

Me: "Fuck!" I shouted.

Samkelo: "What is it babe?"

Me: "I need to buy new pairs of jeans because the one I have here are small now" I was angry, and I

felt tears in my eyes. I took my pitch shirt dress and black floppies. He was wearing a skinny jean and

white golfT-shirt and black Air Jordan X Ovo8 he was handsome. I went to him...

Samkelo: "You're look so hot babe"

He got up as he was fixing something in his sneakers.

Me: "You're hot too babe" he smiled. I got closer to him and I kissed him so hungrily. He pulled out.

Samkelo: "Babe..."

I unbuckled his belt.

Samkelo: "Babe let's go before they hate us" taking off my hands from him.

Me: "I miss you..."

Samkelo: "Let's go babe. We'll continue with at night" he whispered in my ear. I like that whisper it sends message to special places.

Me: "Mhmm" I spanked his tight ass. He turned to look at me with a smirk on his face. He came closer to me and kissed me. We heard a knock.

Sihle: "Mom, Dad come out now" We both laughed.

Samkelo: "Okay we are coming" he took his wallet took my hand to his hand and we went downstairs.

Sihle was furious and I'm sure he thinks I'm the one who cancel the trip.

Samkelo: "Let's go boys" Sihle jumped from where he was sitting.

Sihle: "Let's go before she changes her mind" Sma and Juju laughed.

Sma: "Audi Q5 taima" "Audi Q5 it is then" Samkelo. He's the one who teach them that and I don't do

it unless I want to, or I want to use another car but other than that I don't ask them which car to use.

Samkelo bring the car we hooped in and drove to Gateway.

Sihle: "Dad" We all laughed we all know that there's something he wants when he says "Dad" in a polite way.

Samkelo: "What do you want my boy?" he was smiling.

Sihle: "Hawu Mntungwa"

Us: "Hawu!" even Samkelo was surprised. We were all shocked to hear him saying that I remember

not so long ago he wanted to teach him his clan names but Sihle said he don't need to know them

now because he is still young there's no need for him to know them.

Sihle: "I need some few bucks I want to take Siphesande to the movies" I choked on my saliva. They

all laughed at me.

Me: "What?" I said after drinking water Samkelo gave me.

Sihle: "Dad?"

Samkelo: "You too young for that Sihle"

Me: "Too young"

Sihle: "I might let her go if mom is going to be a part of it"

Me: "Watch your mouth young man"

Samkelo: "Babe calm down and you Sihle calm down" We made it to them all and I was hungry like I

haven't eaten in a million years.

Me: "Babe I'm hungry and I can't do shopping this hungry"

Samkelo: "Okay let's go to and eat quickly" We all went to the restaurant and we ate.

Sihle: "Mom you're eat alot now look how fat you are" he was looking at me like I was crazy.

Me: "Sihle please get off my case" Samkelo, Sma and Juju looked at each other and gave Sihle a weird stare.

Me: "And then? Why are you looking at him like that?"

Sma: "Nothing mom it's just that Sihle is rude"

Me: "Okay. Finish up Sihle so that we can go" He finished up and we all went out the restaurant.

Boys said we must start with their clothes because when we start with mine theory might not get anything. Samkelo laughed at that and I was pissed. He gave me water to drink. I drank water and the boys we're choosing what they like.

Samkelo: "I like their sense of style"

Me: "Thanks to you for spoiling them to like expensive clothes" He laughed.

Samkelo: "Haah I have to babe the money needs to be spent so I don't have a choice" he said proudly,

and he shook his head.

Boys came with their basket and we went to tills to pay and exited. Went to men boutique shop he

bought shirts and I helped him with others. I choose his underwear, socks and vests. Sihle laughed. I

wonder what he was laughing at. We went to pay for his items, and we exited the boutique.

Voice: "Mrs Khumalo" When we turned to look who it is.....

Sergent: "Mrs Nompandolo Khumalo you're under arrest for assault of Miss Nobuhle Zingelwayo..."

Samkelo: "What the fuck?!"

Sergent cuffed me and my kids we're wailing, and the crowd was around the shop within a blink of an eye.

Samkelo: "Babe don't say anything I'm following you right now!" the was a rage in his voice. They took

me away and my kids crying broke my heart I felt tears in my eyes, but I didn't want to cry because I'll

lose it and do the worst.

When we arrived at station, I was taken to the interrogation room.

Sibisi: "Mrs Khumalo I'm Detective Sibisi and my colleague Detective Grootboom"

Me: "What am I doing here Detective?"

Sibisi: "Assault of Miss Zingelwayo" I kept quiet as my husband said I should.

Grootboom: "We don't have all day"

Me: "I'm hungry can I get something to eat?"

After few minutes my husband came in followed by Andile.

Andile: "Sibisi and Grootboom I hope you didn't harass my client" He sat down.

Sibisi: "No, we didn't"

Andile: "Did you get enough evidence before arresting my client?"

Sibisi: "Urm... I... We"

Andile: "Take a look at this and you'll see what happened and the whole story" He turned the laptop

to them. The video was taken by the hidden cameras in my office showing Nobuhle when she first

slapped me then I beat the crap out of her. Sibisi shook his head.

Andile: "As you gentlemen I don't want you to waste my time do what you have to"

Samkelo: "By the way I'm using the whole station" I didn't expect that from him. You could have seen their faces when he said that.

Grootboom: "Mr Khumalo we can talk about this" pleading.

Samkelo: "Release a statement clearing my wife's name or else this useless station and its stuff won't see the day tomorrow" he was livid.

Sibisi: "Mrs Khumalo you free to go. We sorry for not gathering enough evidence before arresting you"

The door swung open Mntungwa came in...Sibisi's face went from pleading to scared he was even shaking.

Mntungwa: "Detectives?" Andile's father came in after Mntungwa. Sibisi and Grootboom was at far end of the table looking scared.

Grootboom: "Mr Khumalo everything is okay the statement will be realised today. We sorry about happened"

Dlamini: "You're better be" They kept throwing threats at them.

Me: "Can we please go I'm hungry"

Samkelo: "Let's go babe" I got up we exited the interrogation room, the station the others were

following us. He opened the door for me got in and he got in and he drove us home.

When we got home my kids were sleeping.

Spiro: "You almost spent a night in holding cell your sour ass"

Me: "Hayi voetsek wena" I sat down next to my husband.

Lwandile: "I'm glad you back home Sis'Nompe, they were crying so bad Sihle said he isn't going go to

Disneyland when you're arrested"

Me: "I'm glad to be home too. I hated to see my kids crying like that it broke my heart..."

Sihle: "Sma! Juju! Mommy is here! Juju! Sma! Mommy is here" he screamed for his brothers when he

saw me.

Sihle: "Mommy! Mommy!" he ran to me I got up and took him to my arms and spun him around.

Sihle: "Mommy I love you. I promise you I'll never be a bad boy again I'll be a good boy listening to you

please don't ever leave us" he was crying again. His words broke my heart because he always wants

to do whatever he wants but what happened earlier on changed his mindset.

Me: "I love you too my boy. Mommy will never ever leave you okay" I was brushing his back and

rocking him.

Sma: "Mommy" Their eyes were red. I don't like to see them like these, and this happened in front of

them. Samkelo took Sihle in my arms and I hugged both. I went to sit on the couch with them and

Sihle's head was in my chest. My phone rang.

Me: "Nompendulo hello"

Voice: "Mrs Khumalo is true that you were arrested today in the mall?" Okay it's the Journalist.

Me: "No comment" I dropped my phone after that.

Kat: "Please switch off your phone" I switched it off.

Me: "Babe I'm hungry"

Samkelo: "What would you like to eat?"

Me: "I want full chicken from Nandos, white bread, Krush mixed berries juice, wings from KFC, carburry raisin and nut chocolate slap, yoghurt and fruits" I tasted them as I was counting it all. They all looked at me weird.

Me: "Why are you all looking at me like that?" I was confused.

Them: "Nothing"

Me: "Please help me to take them to their beds" Kat, Lwandile and Spiro took boys from me and went upstairs. I followed them to their room I kissed their foreheads and went to downstairs.

Samkelo: "Haaa she'll kill me mfethu" They laughed at him.

Kat: "But her not knowing will make her angrier"

Samkelo: "I'll try to, but I don't promise anything" I went to the kitchen. Spiro was looking my chicken.

Me: "Voetsek Spiro get off those dirty hands from chicken" I quickly went to the kitchen and smacked his head.

Spiro: "Ouch! I'm sorry" They laughed sat him.

Me: "What are you hiding from me Samkelo" I was eating the drumstick.

Samkelo: "Let me take your food to the lounge where you'll sit comfortable and eat" Lwandile helped him.

Samkelo: "Our food mjita is on the way" They said Ok.

Me: "You're would've starved because I wasn't giving anyone my food" Kat laughed out loud. They all laughed after him. I put my meat down I felt tears in my eyes.

Samkelo: "Babe sorry please don't cry" he pulled me to his chest, and I sob in his chest. He tried to calm me down, but it got worse.

Kat: "Sorry Nompe we didn't mean to..." I pulled out from Samkelo's chest and I gave Kat a dead stare.

I continued eating my food.

Me: "Babe I don't like to feel like this. These days I'm a crying baby and I'm always hungry and I'm getting fat and Sihle is making jokes about. I don't like it" I was crying again.

Samkelo: "Babe it's just that you're stressed nothing more but tomorrow we going to see your doctor

just to make sure you're alright" I nodded.

Me: "Andile thanks for getting me out there"

Andile: "I was doing my job Nompe there's no need to thank me"

Me: "Haah please teach me those lawyer line, I'll throw them when fuckers are trying to fuck up with

me" They all wanted to laugh but they quickly gave me an eye and they kept quiet especially Kat.

Samkelo: "Babe don't choke on your food" I gave him a stare and he liked away. Their food was

delivered an I was done with my chicken. They ordered beef.

Me: "Can I get some?" I was looking at their meat and it smell was great.

Spiro: "You don't eat beef" I smacked his head.

Spiro: "Ouch! What's wrong with you" he was gently brushing at the back of his head.

Me: "Shut up!" Kat smiled and looked away.

Samkelo: "You won't eat beef you're allergic and my word is final Nompandolo!" He's such an ass

sometimes. They ate their food and I was sad for not getting that me at and they finished it. My mom

called me, and she wanted to check up on me and I told her that I'm fine she gave grandmother the phone and I told her too that I'm okay. They sounded worried but I assured them that I'm okay. After Spiro cleaned when we were eating, they went. We couldn't talk about this matter because Lwandile was with us, so we'll talk tomorrow.

We went to our bedroom took a shower together and went to bed after taking a shower.

Me: "Thanks for getting me out of there babe"

Samkelo: "I'm your husband babe there's no need to thank me I was doing what I was supposed to do"

My head was in his chest.

Me: "Is there something you want tell me honey?"

Samkelo: "Everything is okay babe and I'm glad you here with me"

He's so sweet.

Samkelo: "Let me continue what I promised you earlier on" he said getting on top of me and kissed

me so senseless.

Samkelo: "I like it when you're naked..." he whispered in my ear as he was kissing my neck. We made love till I passed out.

In the morning I was extremely tired my whole-body ache.

Me: "Mbulazi!" I was shouting I was so tired. He entered with a tray.

Samkelo: "MaMwelase" he was in a good mood. I went to the bathroom quickly I threw up in a toilet.

After I was done, I brushed my teeth and rinsed my mouth with mouth wash.

Samkelo: "Are you okay babe"

Me: "Yes, babe I'm okay. I think I mixed food yesterday"

Samkelo: "Come let's eat" he took my hand to his hand. The tray was in my side table full of delicious things.

Me: "You're spoiling me too much now babe"

Samkelo: "I'm force to its my duty to spoil you and take care of you" he kissed me. He deepened the kiss and I felt him hard.

Me: “You not getting any babe Hayi vagina too much” I pouted my lips. He laughed.

Samkelo: “Let me kiss it better” I hit his shoulder playfully. We ate breakfast in bed. He took try to the kitchen and came back. He kissed me so slowly when I tried to pull out

Advertisement

he held me and

Continued the kiss. When he was on top of me his hands were all over my body. He inserted his manhood. It felt so painfully good.

Samkelo: “Is it still painful?” he whispered in my ear while moving slowly.

Me: “Painfully great” There was a knock in our door.

Samkelo: “Jeez!” he groaned in anger.

Sihle: “Mommy! Please open for us”

Samkelo: “Eish Eish Eish!” he got off me. I laughed. He cleaned us quickly.

Me: “Come in boys!”

Three of them came in holding they bowls of cereals. Sma and Juju on in bed with their bowls and

Sihle put his bowl down and got in bed.

Sihle: “Dad please pass my bowl for me” His father took it for him.

Me: “I'm back boys and I need you to be happy”

We spent the whole day indoors with our kids and Sihle was taking pictures of us with his father's phone. Sihle is something else he likes older things than him.

Me: “Jacket, boots, vests, underwears, socks, jeans, sneakers, sweaters, pyjamas”

Samkelo: “Check for fifty times babe”

Intercom rang....

Sma: “Yeey granny is here!” He ran to open the gate.

Sihle: “Mom please close my suitcase I'm ready to go”

Sma came with mom giggling. She is in black long dress and dusty pink coat and Versace wedge pumps.

Grandma & Mom: “Mkhwenyana ninjani?”

Samkelo: “Siyaphila ninjani?”

Grandma: "Siyaphila nathi"

Mom: "How are you my baby"

Me: "I'm good mom even though I'm getting fat nje but I'm fine" Sihle and Juju greeted their grandmother.

Sihle: "Mom please don't keep us waiting, close our suitcases so that we can go"

My boys are wearing grey skinny jeans, black jackets and black and maroon Air Jordan Jumpman Team II. Sihle was wearing a black one. Looking handsome like their father.

Me: "Mom please take a photo as a family" She took my phone. Sihle was pissed now. Grandma was looking at me like there's something she wants to say, or she pity me I don't know why but I feel like that. After taking pictures I kissed their foreheads.

Intercom went off when I showed them to the lounge and Sihle was saying they must go they will drink their coffee on the way. Samkelo came with Spikes.

Spikes: "Sanibonani ekhaya"

Grandma: "Yebo ninjani mntanam?"

Spikes: "Siyaphila mah singezwakini"

Mom: "Siyaphila nathi"

Spikes signalled me to come to him. I went to the side Samkelo went to the kitchen.

Spikes: "Zee wanted to know about the trip"

Me: "I think we are going tomorrow we are taking road trip"

Spikes: "I'm sure it's Nokwe's idea"

Me: "You know her too well"

Spikes: "I'll come back later"

Me: "Okay. Tell Zee that we not swimming this time"

He laughed. He went and Samkelo showed him out. I went back to the lounge grandma gave me a weird look.

Grandma: "Masimbamani lawa owenzayo? Usineka namadoda Emzini wendoda yakho phambikwayo. Sies!"

What on earth?

Me: "Gogo angika...."

Grandma: "Shut up! Nompendulo" her voice was little bit high kids were looking at us.

Grandma: "Uzothini umkhwenyana kufika amadoda ezekuwe usinekenawo(What will your husband think when there are men going in and out his house and you busy giggling with them)?" she is angry.

Me: “Gogo ngiyaxolisa bekumayelana nomsebenzi(Grandma I'm sorry it was about work)” I hate to apologise especially when I didn't do anything but right now it's only the option I have.

Grandma: “Mxm”

I got up and went to the kitchen I found Samkelo laughing his lungs out.

Samkelo: “Yhoo Magriza don't take shit” he said in between his laugh.

Me: “Ei ngithethiselwa into engekho nje” I made sandwiches quickly and served them with juice and coffee for my granny. After we took them to airport, I've never seen my kids these happy. The hyper

one was jumping up and down in joy. I hugged my granny and my mother. Kissed my boys and hugged them. I gave my mother their passports. We waited till they went to the terminal.

Samkelo: “Babe don't be sad they'll come back”

I was sad thinking that I've never done something to make them happy this much as they are now.

Me: “I'm not sad babe” I felt tears in my eyes. He hugged me. We went to the car and went home. We found Spikes in our house.

Samkelo : “Masimba manilawa owenzayo” he was imitating Grandma's voice. We laughed.

Spikes: “She said that?”

Samkelo: “She was livid bra saying that Nompe don't respect my house and all that” Spikes laughed.

Spikes: “I’ll buy 150 cans of coffee just to say sorry” We laughed again. He knows how much my grandma loves coffee like his mother.

"Ximatsatsa" voice said. When I turned around it's Frank. I went to hug him.

Frank: “Ouch!” I let him go. He is our fellow from Mpumalanga branch.

Kat: “That's street fights for you”

Frank: “At least I won the battle I don't care with pains”

I added sandwiches and they asked for whiskey instead of juice. I made myself a big, fatty and delicious sandwich with juice. I gave to clean this mess when I'm done because I gave Mam'S leave because kids are not here who cause dirty and mess in the house. I wanted this time to me and my husband just us walking naked around the house having sex everywhere we want.

Frank: “What will you do with this free time alone?”

Kat: "I need another niece or nephew"

Me: "Wuuuuh! never shame I'm fine with my three rascals"

Kat: "Hayi we paid too much for lobola"

Me: "Weee lutho! I don't need another baby now. We fine right babe?"

Me: "Samkelo" I shook him. His mind was far away.

Samkelo: "Mhhm?" His mind was miles away.

Me: "I need to use toilet" I got up and made my way to the bathroom.

Samkelo: "Babe!" he shouted at me. Everyone in the room was standing.

Samkelo: "Bra go and get the car!" to Kat.

Me: "What's going on?" He has tears in his eyes. He picked me up in a bridal style and went to crew

bus with me the guys came in and Kat drove to hospital. In the car everyone was quite I don't what's going on with them.

Me: "What's going on?" No one answered me.

When we got in the hospital Samkelo picked me up. The nurses attended me quickly. After the nurses were done the guys came in and I cried so loud my husband pulled me to his chest and I sobbed.

Mtungwa came in along with Dlamini. Their faces were sad even the guys here.

The doctor came in.

Samkelo: "Doctor"

Doc: "Mr Khumalo"

Mtungwa: "Doctor please tell us what is wrong?"

Doc: "I have bad new..."

Samkelo: "Doctor can we talk in private?"

Mtungwa: "Samkelo I think it's time now"

Dlamini: "He is right son"

What is wrong with these people? What they are talking about.

Samkelo: "Dad please"

Kat: "At the end she has to know about it"

Samkelo: "Okay. You can continue doctor" he said that with a sigh. He came to my side and took me hand.

Me: "What is wrong with me? Am I sick? Please tell them to help me Samkelo I promised my boys that

I won't ever leave them alone please tell the doctors to help me” tears were falling.

Samkelo: “Shhh” he got up and pulled me to his chest. He managed to calm me down.

Doc: “As I've said I have bad news and good news” I looked at the doctor.

Doc: “I'm sorry Mrs Khumalo for your loss”

The room went quiet.

Me: “My loss? What loss?” I was confused as hell. The doctor looked at Samkelo. Mntungwa looked at Dlamini to Kat. Samkelo eyes were filled with tears.

Me: “Speak!” my voice with little bit high.

Silence.

Me: “Speak dammit!” I was shouted.

Doc: “You lost one baby and the other three is doing fine”

Me: “What the hell are you talking about? Baby? I'm not pregnant. Samkelo please tell this sick doctor that I'm not pregnant” Samkelo was looking down and when he lifted his head up tears were streaming down his cheeks.

Samkelo: “Babe I'm sorry”

I looked at Mntungwa and he looked away. Kat was standing near the window looking outside. Spikes was looking down.

Me: "Tell me it's not true..." my voice is trembling now.

Samkelo: "Babe I was scared to tell you because the doctor said you don't need stress or something that will shock you" he cried.

I wailed. He came to me and I shook my head repeatedly.

Me: "All of you please leave" in a low voice.

Samkelo: "Babe please"

Me: "Now!" I screamed.

Mntungwa: "Let's give them time" They all went out leaving him behind.

Samkelo: "I know you hate, and you don't want to see me, but I was protecting you and our babies"

Me: "Samkelo all this time you knew that I'm pregnant?"

He nodded.

Samkelo: "Babe I found out that you were pregnant after the accident. They made all necessary test and they found out that you're pregnant"

Me: "That was few months ago so you trying to tell me that you were hiding that I was pregnant from me and I found out now because I lost one of my babies"

Samkelo: "Babe I'm sorry..."

Me: "Who else knew about it?"

He didn't said anything so that mean everyone knew and I was the only who didn't knew about it but it makes sense now explaining me getting fat, cravings and eating a lot and him don't want to leave my side and he didn't want me to drive. Why i didn't figure these things out?

Samkelo: "Babe please calm down it's not good for you and the babies" he said because I was breathing fast than normal. I gave him a deadly stare.

Me: "Please leave"

Samkelo: "I can't leave you here alone while we lost one of our children. We need each and if you don't want me you better get the gun and shoot me because I'm not going anywhere" he pulled a chair and sat down.

Me: "I thought you care about me Samkelo"

Samkelo: "Nompendulo what was I supposed to do when the doctor told me that you don't need stress or something that will shock you because you blood pressure is high and your

blood is weak. I did what I had to do to save five of you but unfortunately God had another plan for one of them.

Please tell me what I was supposed to do” he put his head on the bed I'm sleeping, and he cried. I closed my eyes hearing him crying like that.

Me: “Come here”

He got up took his sneakers off and joined me in the bed. He placed his head on my chest and we both cried together holding each. We until we couldn't. I'm glad he cried because innocent souls would have

lost, they souls because he is hurting.

Samkelo: “Maybe he would be our quiet baby” he smiled.

The love he has for his kids is so wonderful even though he is spoiling them too much.

Me: “Or be crazy like Sihle” we both chuckled.

Samkelo: “Haaah babe please don't mention that one” he smiled.

Silence.

He took both of my hands and looked in me in the eyes.

Samkelo: “I didn't mean to hide such a big and wonderful thing from you. It was the hardest decision

I've ever made and if we didn't lose one of them you would've find out yourself”

Me: “We are expecting three babies?”

Samkelo: “They would've been four but...” he closed his eyes and blinked repeatedly. I broke down again. The door opened it Mntungwa and Dlamini.

Dlamini: "Kids I'm sorry for your loss"

Mntungwa: “I'm sorry too but siyabonga ko Mbulazi for saving others”

Samkelo: “Siyabonga”

Mntungwa: “We need to tell your mothers”

Me: “Baba I would like not to tell them now especially the kids. We need sometime without the kids”

Samkelo: “That's true dad” Mntungwa nodded.

After some time, they went out and the guys came in and Thami was here. I was quiet when Thami was cracking jokes trying to neutralise the situation.

Me: “Kat does this happen to lose one child while the others are doing okay?”

The room went silence.

Kat: "It does happen but it not usual scenario, but it does happen"

Me: "I will not lose the remaining babies?"

Kat: "No, it won't happen. The doctors are working they best to make sure that they are okay"

I nodded.

Samkelo: "Babe I know there's little life we lost and I won't lie and say everything will go back to normal

but we will try to move on and fantasize or imagine how he or she would have been like we'll go through this together" I felt tears again.

Nontu, Thabi, Nokwe, Zee and Nomxo came in. They each gave me a tight hug.

Nontu: "We're sorry for your loss"

Me: "Thanks" I faked a smile.

Me: "You're all looking fat and different or it me" I was looking at them. Nontu smiled.

Me: "You also pregnant?" to Nontu. She nodded.

Thami: "In fact, all of you are pregnant. It was a bet"

Me: "Samkelo"

Nomxo: “Khethokuhle”

Thabi: “Andile”

Them: “We're sorry” Thami laughed out loud. TK and Sakhi came rushing in.

Nokwe: “Tell me it’s not true because I'll kill you now” to her husband.

Nontu: “You're better tell the truth or else” to her husband.

Sakhi and Thokozani looked at each.

Thami: “Relax they all know about the bet”

Nokwe: “So, loving and betting husbands please go and get us our cravings now!”

They all got up kissed their wives’ foreheads Samkelo kissed my forehead and followed others. Thami was the only one who was left behind.

Thami: “After Samkelo found out you were pregnant. He was bragging about it, so they turned into a bet”

Thabi: “We have to make them pay yazi”

Nontu: “What we don't have is a Yacht” They laughed and high five each other.

Thabi: “When they get in here, we want them to buy us Yacht”

Nomxo: "They are behaving like kids now"

Nontu: "I have the best psychologist in town, and she will help you"

Me: "Thanks, mtase I'm okay" I faked a smile.

Nomxo: "It's not up for discussion you and Samkelo are going to see her" she said with authority.

Me: "Okay we'll go"

Thami: "If I'm not mistaken you far apart with weeks or months"

Me: "I can't believe that you, Andile and Thokozani are from same mother and father" The ladies laughed. Mthoko came in.

Thami: "You're still here who is fucking bitches on that side?"
This guy though.

Mthoko "You're still crazy dude. Where are the others?"
Mthoko laughing.

Thami: "Those morons went to buy cravings for their wives that why I won't get married to be ordered around never"

Me: "There's no lady in her right state of mind who will want to marry your crazy ass" We all laughed him.

Thami: "I'll take two beautiful wives to prove a point"

Nomxo: "Mxm. Uyahlanya wena"

The husbands came in carrying brown paperbags from Woolworths. They took it out and gave us our food.

Thami: "You won't eat like a pregnant woman. Never! Yhooo"
Thami clapped his hands. late a little but Samkelo forced me to eat so I ended up finish my food.

Nokwe: "We want a yacht and it's not up for discussion"

Tk: "Haah what a bully"

Nomxo: "I want it too"

Thabi: "Husbands are buying yacht for their wives" Andile gave her a look.

Zee: "We'll hear it from you" Spikes just laughed.

Sakhi: "Majita we better pay up or else their go on a strike"
Thami cracked out laughing.

At 23:30pm they left and I'm with my husband. The doctor said he'll discharge me after he gets my results back. My husband stayed with me in the hospital for three days until the doctor discharged me. My kids face time me after three days and they were happy. Sihle was telling about how beautiful the place is while Sma was telling me the history of the place and Juju was telling me what the place is famous of. I managed to laugh when I talk to them.

The last two weeks were hard for me and my husband, but we are there for each other and we went to see the psychologist and she is helping. Our friends are always with us.

Nokwe: "I cancelled our trip because we can't leave you behind"

Kat: "I think when they go it will help them just to get some fresh air"

Me: "I don't think it's a good idea"

Nomxo: "You'll get the separate room. You need to get out of this house or else you'll go crazy"

Samkelo: "I'll talk to Mntungwa first then get back to you"

Nokwe: "Okay please do"

I was struggling to eat but having Samkelo on my case it better to eat than have him shouting at me for starving his babies. I always think of how he or she would have been, but the doctor told me that soon or later it would've happened. When our mothers come back, we'll make a little traditional.

Me: "Babe I need to go to the club I need to check few things there" All eyes were on me.

Samkelo: “Nompe please don't test me” I kept quiet in front of our friends just to give him his place as my husband but tomorrow I'm going there with or without him.

This pregnancy has made him something else. He loves me too much. Last night I took his Emporia Armani shirt and slept with it and he didn't say anything. He is more loving I like it sometimes I think

it too much.

Nokwe: “Samkelo can I have a bite?” He is eating an Apple.

Samkelo: “Sure” he passed it to her.

Sakhi: “Umfazi wami bru” We all laughed at them. Nokwe asked an Apple from Samkelo to take a one small bite and gave it back to him.

Spikes: “Uthandiswa Samkelo” Kat laughed out loud.

Spiro: “Do you remember how Nompe was like when she was pregnant with Sihle on Ta Kat?”

Spikes: “That was funny. Serving him only”

43

Samkelo: "I almost cried at first" We bursted out.

Sakhi: "There's no day we don't speak about you Gazi. It only makes sense now why she is

complementing your smile, spray and laughs. Hawu Jehova this eight months will be a hell"

Samkelo: "You'll be strong bra" he was laughing out.

Later they left he called his father to tell him about the trip and he said its fine we can go just to get

fresh air. He called Nokwe to confirm that we are going, and she must get us a separate room and she

said we are living in the morning. We are going to Magaliesburg using two crew buses.

Nokwe: "I can't wait for us to get to the final destination"

Me: "My feet are killing me"

Sakhi: "At least you going to get foot massage there"

TK: "Please say that again my hands are tired of that dude"

Nontu laughed.

Nontu: "Ncooah too bad for you because you have eight months to do that"

Kat: "I miss my dude"

Samkelo: "Eish don't say that bra I missed them too but Sihle said he don't miss us"

Kat: "Sihle is something else. Samkelo was like him but he is worse than him now" Sakhi laughed at that.

Sakhi: "He once saw me spanking Nokwe's ass and he said "tight ass" Sakhi bursted out laughing after imitating his voice. I just closed my eyes.

Samkelo: "Guilty as charged"

Kat: "The last time they visited Uyizwile Nomxo kissed them in their mouths because she was going out and when it was Sihle's turned he said "Please kiss my forehead the lips are for my girlfriend" he was imitating his voice.

Nomxo: "I haven't been shocked by 4 years old like that" she shook his head.

We entered at a beautiful place. Nature here is breath taking and the surroundings are also beautiful.

Nokwe told us there are games that we'll play just the both of us the others we'll be with them. I'm

glad to have a husband like Samkelo who makes sure that I'm okay and he don't want me to quiet.

The hostess came to and showed us our room and they also went to their rooms. When we got to our

room, I put my phone in the bed and went to the bathroom.

When I came back, he threw my phone on my direction luckily, I ducked.

Me: "What is it now?" I was confused.

Samkelo: "Why he is calling you?"

Me: "Who called me?"

Samkelo: "That stupid ex of yours. Are you still talking to him?"

Me: "You the one who answered my phone because I don't have anything to hide. You answer my

calls and you use my phone whenever you want to because there's nothing, I'm hiding so please don't

accuse of something I didn't do and that I'll never do" I said calmly but with anger. I didn't want to lose

another child because of my high blood pressure.

He took a deep sigh.

Samkelo: "Babe I'm sorry"

Me: "I'm taking a walk"

The nature and its surroundings are beautiful. I was looking around and I bumped into some guy.

Him: "Sorry sisi"

I looked at him and I continue walking because he is the one who bumped into me.

Me: "I said sorry" he said again. I nodded.

Him: "I'm Thanduxolo and you are?"

Me: "Nompe"

Him: "Would you like something to drink I want to know you better"

Me: "I can afford to buy my own drink and I don't want to know you better. I'm married" I showed him a ring on my finger.

Him: "Feisty I see but I'd like us to talk" he was smiling.

Me: "Nxaa voetsek!" I was pissed.

Him: "Hawu! I was being nice nje"

Me: "Lalela wena masende..."

Samkelo: "Babe I was looking for you all over this place"

He looked at this guy.

Samkelo: "And then?" he raised his eyebrow. The guy became scared.

Him: "I wanted to buy drinks for her nothing more"

Samkelo: "Yeyii sonny Hayi kumfazi wami" with anger.

Him: "Hade" he raised his hands and disappeared.

Samkelo: "Babe I don't like you to leave my sight. Look I bought you chicken and mayo sandwich"

I gave him a blank stare.

Samkelo: "Okay babe I'm so sorry about accusing you my love I was out of line. You never gave me the reason to doubt you, you're faithful, loving and caring. My beautiful wife please forgive this ass in front of you now" I smiled. I really hate being pregnant because his kids always turn me into a fool.

Me: "Okay let me eat that sandwich then I'm starving"

Samkelo: "I knew it" he giggled.

Me: "Hey Papa, don't blame me blame your kids" I pointed my stomach. He laughed shaking his head.

Me: "Who was that guy vele?" He gave me a confused look.

Samkelo: "You don't think it's a coincidence?"

Me: "I don't think so but maybe it was" I was eating the sandwich he gave me.

After eating we went to join the others. Later we went for games, but we didn't do the mall because all ladies here are pregnant. We took a bath together later then we went to sleep early because I'm

“pregnant”

Samkelo: “Please deal with that bitch or else I'll kill her” he was on the phone.

I got up and went to the bathroom because I was there already, I took the gown off and went to the shower.

Samkelo: “Nompendulo why you don't want to listen?”

Me: “Mxm!” I continue taking a shower. He switched off water took his gown off and joined me.

Samkelo: “I told you that I don't want you to use shower when you pregnant”

If I do everything, he says I'll go crazy. When we were done taking shower, we went to join others for dinner. We chose the yacht that we wanted, and they agreed on it. Our weekend was great it was

refreshing and I'm glad to be out of the house and be surrounded by people who cares about me. By the way I'm three months and two weeks pregnant.

The whole three weeks without seeing them was torture but they needed some fresh I'm glad they are coming back today. I woke up tired, but I must clean this house before they come back and cook their favourite food.

Samkelo: "Babe I think we have to tell them"

Me: "Okay babe but Sihle will hate us for having babies after him. Sometimes he uses that "I'm their

lastborn" thing on his brother when he wants something" He laughs.

Samkelo: "We'll deal with it and well explain it to him if we have to"

He came to kiss me.

Samkelo: "I'll be back babe. I'm meeting the gents if you want anything or miss me please call me"

Me: "Okay babe. I love you"

He took his car keys and went. I continue with what I was busy with after that I cooked. When I was done cooking, I went to take a shower I wore his t-shirt and his chino short and jordan sneakers.

Looking at the time I decided to go and check the club since he isn't here. I took my handbag and Jeep Cherokee keys.

I can't sit around all day and do nothing. When I arrived there everything was looking good and it a normal Wednesday.

Zane: "Boss lady it good to have you back" I smiled.

Me: "Thanks Zane but I'm here to check if everything is okay"

I went to my office and he followed me. He gave me the books I checked things are going accordingly and I'm happy with his job and the whole staff in fact I gave to thank them food doing their best when

I wasn't here. I'm sure Samkelo didn't tell them that I miscarried one of quads because Zane didn't sympathize with me, so I won't tell him either.

Me: "Please order the lunch for the whole staff it's on me"

Zane: "Thanks Boss lady" he got up and he left the office.

After doing what I was busy with I took my handbag and I told Zane on my way out that I'm going home if he needs something, he will give me a call. When I reach for my car, I unlocked it got in and I heard a door opening on a passenger seat...

Voice: "Give me that ring" it a young man pointing a gun at me.

I laughed sarcastically!

Me: "Listen here young man I've been through enough if you shoot me now, you'll be doing me a favour, but Axe will not rest until he finds you and kill you like a dog"

The shock in his face all his eyes were out!

Me: "You want me to give the ring that was bought by Axe for me and give it to you..." I took his gun quickly from his hand...

Me: "What about I blow you balls out now? Huh?" I'm looking at him.

Him: "I'm....sorry I.....wanted to...." he was trying to explain.

Me: "Nxaa voetsek get your ass out of my car now!"

A knock on my side of the window....Shit! Before I could stroll the window down to talk to him. He was in the passenger door beating the crap of this amateur.

Me: "Babe! Samkelo!" he didn't stop.

Me: "Axe!!" he stopped.

Luckily this amateur is still alive.

Samkelo: "No one comes near my wife" his voice was deep mixed with anger. Andile came to my side.

Andile: "Are you okay?"

Me: "I'm okay. He wanted to my wedding ring, but he didn't hurt me"

Samkelo took that boy and threw him in the ground here in the parking lot. He came to my side.

Samkelo: "Move to the other side"

I moved to the passenger seat.

Samkelo: "Sure, bra I'll see you later" to Andile.

He drove out. The way on our way home we were both quiet I know he is angry, angry is understatement he's livid. When we got home, he didn't open the door for me and that explains he don't want to speak to me. I followed him in the house. He went straight to the cabin and poured

whiskey he gulped it and poured the second one and gulped it too.

Thixo onofefe!

Samkelo: "What the fuck were you doing in the club?"

Me: "Babe I'm sorry...."

Samkelo: "Nompendulo don't babe me and I don't want your sorry I said what the fuck were you doing in the club!" I'm starting to get scared now.

Me: “Nothing” I didn't want to anger him more than he is now. He made his way to me.

Samkelo: “Nompendulo don't fuck with me!*he shouted*.You put yourself and my babies in danger because of your stubbornness. Why don't you want to listen?” his voice...I wish I could run away.

Me: “I was bored...here alone and I thought I must go..... and check things in the club...” I was shaking.

Now he is standing in front of me and I looked down.

Sameklo: “Yazi right now I feel like beating the crap out of you, but I can't, and I won't do it” He roughly grabbed me with my upper arm and pulled me to his chest. He hugged me tightly. He kissed the top

of my head.

Samkelo: “I love you even though you make me angry sometimes” I kept quiet because I was still scared. He moved me from his chest. He kissed me.

Samkelo: “Babe I'm sorry if I scared you but I was angry, and I would never beat you. I promise you” he was brushing my hand. I just cried.

Samkelo: “Shhhh. Come here” he pulled me to his chest again and calmed me down. We stood there for good 20 minutes and

we were disturbed by intercom. He went to open the gate I went upstairs to fix myself. I heard noise downstairs and their voices. I went there found them hugging their father.

Me: "Boys?"

They turned to look at me and they screamed and ran to me...

Them: "Mommy!!" they are screaming.

I hugged them all in once and I cried. I missed n them so much and I've been going through and them not being here was torture but I'm glad they are here with me. I let them go and head to my room I

threw myself in the bed and cried.

Samkelo: "Babe are you okay?" he gently hit my shoulder.

Me: "I'm okay"

Samkelo: "I know how you are feeling right now but we have to accept and let our angel's soul to rest

in peace" I broke down after he said those words. He held me tight and we both cried.

When I was calm, I went to bathroom to fix myself again. He did that too. We went downstairs I found mom and grandma taking gifts bags out.

Grandma: "Mkhwenyana this is for you. And you Nompe" she gave us gift bags. We thank her mom did that too we thank them.

Sma: "Mom, Dad I got you something" He gave us little boxes.

Juju: "Me too I got you something" He also gave us boxes.

Sihle: "I'm sorry guys I didn't buy you anything. I'm literally broke" he emptied his hands showing us he doesn't have nothing. We both cracked out laughing.

Sihle: "I'm kidding I got you something" he gave us something nicely wrapped. It feels a bit heavy I wonder what it is.

Me: "Thanks for the gifts my sweethearts"

Samkelo: "Thanks family"

I offered mom and grandma something to eat but we must talk so I told boys to go to their room. They took their suitcases but Sihle left his at the bottom of the stairs because he can't carry them.

Mom: "My baby I'm so sorry for your loss" I felt tears in my eyes again, but I don't want to cry now.

Grandma: "Sorry Nana for not telling you about your own pregnancy but we didn't want to stress you"

Me: "I was sad and disappointed in you, but my husband explained it to me now I understand that it was not good for me and my babies. You were all forced to take a harsh decision" I was holding tears.

Grandma: "Don't hold them Nana" she was brushing my shoulder. I blinked repeatedly holding my tears, but they came uncontrollable I saw my husband getting up and he disappeared around the house. I cried in my grandma's shoulder and we were disturbed by Mntungwa's voice.

Mntungwa: "Sanibonani bakhwekazi"

Grandma: "Ninjani Mntungwa?"

Mntungwa: "Siphilile singezwakini"

Grandma: "Sikhona yizonjeLezi esizizwayo"

I left the room to cover my head and wear something representable. I found Samkelo in our room his mind was far away, and his jaws tighten.

Me: "Mntungwa, Mbulaziomnyama, Mzilikazika Mashobane" He turned and gave me a soft look. He likes it when I recite his clan names.

Samkelo: "Mhhm it makes me feel like a king" That smile...

Me: “Hayi Khumalo don't give me that look” I went to closet. I found a navy long dress and pink doek

I wore it in the closet I didn't want to give him something to excite him.

Samkelo: “This is torture, but I let this go just once” he bites his lower lip.

I left him like that I went to make tea for the elders. I founded MaNdlovu in the kitchen I greeted and started to make coffee and she made it for her husband. After they were done, they called us to tell

us that next weekend we are going for cleansing and naming ceremony for our baby.

They left for Mtunzini after Mntungwa and his wife went also. We bath our boys we ate. After we went to the lounge to watch tv as a family.

Samkelo: “Babe let's open our gifts” They laughed at us. He is excited as I am to open our gifts.

I started with the one I got from granny. It was a gold necklace. Samkelo got a men gold necklace from granny I laughed at him. Mom bought us Louis Vitton overnight bags for both of us. Sma bought us necklace or let me say pendants with their photo just three of them I like it. Juju bought us necklace too with our

names engraved on it I like it too. Sihle gave us one gift when we opened it our photo as

a family, we were all wearing tracksuits and Jordan sneakers. I like it too. I kissed their foreheads and thank them again.

Them: "Mom please hang our photo in the wall"

Me: "Okay my babies daddy will do it tomorrow morning"

Samkelo cleared his throat. We all looked at him. Sma lowered the volume on the tv because he knows when his father clears his throat like this there's something important, he wants to say or speak.

Samkelo: "Boys your mother and I have something to tell you"

They nodded. He looked at me and I shook my head.

Samkelo: "We going to have other babies in the house" They nodded.

Sihle got up angrily.

Samkelo: "Sihlelelwe come back here and sit down" his voice was calm but commanding. He came back sat down with tears.

Samkelo: "Having other babies don't mean we don't love you or we will neglect you. We still love you and you boys are our little champs okay?"

Juju & Sma: "Okay" Sihle didn't say anything.

Samkelo: "We lost one baby out of our babies in your mother's womb" he continues. He closed his eyes and open them again. Sihle just cried out loud.

Juju & Sma : "Sorry mom"

Me: "Thanks boys" I don't want to cry in front of them.

Sihle came to stand in front of me.

Sihle: "I'm sorry mom I didn't mean to be a bad boy sorry" he was crying. I pulled him into my chest and hush him until he calms down. Sihle is crazy

Advertisement

rude and all but he is too sensitive.

Me: "It okays my boy"

Later they went to their bedroom. We talk about the ceremony that is coming after we went to our

bedroom. We took a bath and went to bed. He kissed me deeply.

Samkelo: "I love you" after pulling out.

Me: "I love you too"

We heard a knock.

Sihle: "Mom, Dad please open up" He laughed while getting up to open for him.

They came in carrying food.

Them: "We came with food we know it will make you feel better"

Me: "Ncooah. Thanks babies" Samkelo was amused. They put all the food they came with on top of

our bed. We all ate I cleaned up after and we all slept in our bed.

In the morning I woke up alone in the bed. I went to take a bath when I came back the bed was made,

and I know he made it. I wore a skinny jean and white shirt and slippers. I went downstairs I found

them in the kitchen, and it was a mess. They all had flour in their faces I took my phone and took a

picture of them. They were making pancakes with their father. I helped on setting the table.

Me: "Thanks for the breakfast"

Sihle: "It our pleasure" my hyper Sihle.

We ate and I have a lunch with Zee today in town. I put dishes to the dishwasher put laundry in

washing. Mam'S is coming back today she won't start from scratch tomorrow. We watch movies after

I went to change my shirt and to a dusty pink V-shirt and black red bottom heels and Gucci handbag

and my weave of course.

Samkelo: "Mhm what a hot and sexy wife I have" he was behind me.

Me: "Mhm Bab'Khumalo please don't look at me like that because that look can make me undress in

a second" I was applying a dark plum matte lipstick. He laughed hard. He came close and spank my

ass.

Samkelo: "Mhm tight ass" I heard him breathing in my ear.

Me: "I'm running late already babe. When I come back, I'll be all yours" I turned to him pecked his lips

and went out quickly before he changes my mind.

What I hate is being drive around like I don't know how to drive! Bloody bodyguards! That what I hate

with my husband sometimes. Having me followed or having bodyguards wherever I go just hate it. I

got in and he drove out. I arrived early. I ordered juice while I was waiting for Zee.

Voice: "Nompendulo" with funny accent. When I lifted my head it a white guy, but his accent sounds

like Russian accent...I raised my eyebrows because I've never seen this guy.

My bodyguards were on my side within a blink of an eye.

Him: "Daughter of Paul Mazibuko"

Me: "Sorry who you are because I don't know you" I was really confused.

Him: "Your father was a great friend of mine. I know you since you were young with your sister" he was still standing.

Me: "Your name?"

Him: "Sergè Vermezovic" he stretched his hand for hand shaking. Well I don't do that to strangers.

Him: "It was nice to see you" he left.

I'm still confused by this man who was here. Zee came and sat in that moment.

Zee: "And then? That face?" she called the waiter. The waiter took our order.

Me: "There was a man here who said he....He was my father's friend and his accent...Mxm any way

how you are?" I'm still confused by that man but I'm not here for that.

Zee: "I'm fine cuz it just that this one here*pointing to her tummy*makes me lazy, hungry, sad, happy

and all that. And you how are you holding up?"

Me: "I'm doing okay. With my family and friend's support is everything that I need and I'm glad I have you guys in my life"

Zee: "We're family, friends and everything so if you need or want something please don't hesitate to

call me anytime of the night" Our order came and we ate, and our conversation was silly. When we

were done, I ordered food for my family and she did that too.

We both got up my bodyguards came and we went to the parking lot got in the car and drove home.

When I arrived, they were all sleeping including their father in the lounge. I took the pictures again I

need to make album with these photos. I went to put food on the warmer.

Samkelo: "You back" in that deep sexy sleepy voice of his.

Me: "Yes, babe I'm back and I brought food"

Samkelo: "You knew that I'll be hungry when you come back?"
His being himself now.

Me: "It's just that I know my husband and that's called a caring and loving wife" I pouted my lips. He smiled and shook his head.

Me: "Yazi babe something strange happened earlier on. There's a man who greeted me he restaurant with funny accent I can say it Russian he said he was a friend of my father" He raised his one eyebrow

Samkelo: "He didn't tell you his name"

Me: "Sergé Ver.....What what I don't remember"

Samkelo: "Sergé Vermezovic?" his eyes were all out.

Me: "Yes, he said that. Do you know him?"

Samkelo: "Please call your mother to confirm that if not...."he is thinking hard. His jaw tightens.

What is wrong with this man here?

Me: "If not?" I want to know about that man.

He gave me his phone to call my mom.

Me: "Mom"

Mom: "Nompe. Are you okay?"

Me: "Yes, mom I'm okay. Earlier today I met a man with a name of Serge Vermezovic, and he said he was a good friend of dad"

Mom: "What? Fuck!" She became angry suddenly.

Me: "Mom you're swearing"

Mom: "Don't speak to that man ever again okay?"

Me: "Why?"

Mom: "Nompe maarn don't ask me why I said don't ever speak to him. If he ever contacts, you again tell me ASAP okay?" she is yelling now.

Me: "Okay okay I'll tell you" She hangs up immediately.

Who is this man that makes her angry this much? My mom is swearing. She is angry.

Me: "Babe she told me that I mustn't speak to that man ever again" He isn't listening to me.

He took his phone and called.

Samkelo: "Grootman things are about to get messy"

I can't hear what Kat says because he isn't on loudspeaker.

Samkelo: "Sure" he hung.

He took the food and called the boys to come and take their food. They came sat on the bar stools

and ate their food. These kids eat just like their father. They don't want to eat pizza for supper now.

After an hour Kat came with Andile I didn't know that he was in town. I prepared a quick meal for them

knowing that Samkelo would be hungry because he ate the food that wasn't prepared by his wife. I took the tray to the study room. They laughed when I came in.

Andile: "Queen ka Axe" I giggled more like blushing.

Me: "I hope you good gentlemen"

Kat: "We good"

After greeting I left the room to start cooking. I'm going to cook roasted chicken with roasted potatoes

and butternut and green salad. I told boys to go and play upstairs because when they start to sound

like revving cars you won't stand it. When I was done, I went to the lounge to rest...

Vuma dlozi elungubaba

Vuma dlozi elungubaba

Me: "Juju? Come here" why he is standing with Sangomas? I don't understand. Izangoma ziyagida lana.

Me: "Juju! Juju!" I'm shouting now. He is standing far away from with people I don't know he is starting to piss me off now.

He is standing to some woman who looks exactly like me, but I don't understand why. She is wearing izinto zezangoma and Juju too.

Me: "Juju! Juju! Juju! Come here now!" I'm shouting again. He can't hear me because he's far from me.

Voice: "Nompendulo!" When I turned it was an old woman.

Old woman: "Ko mele umsindise umtwana. Yabona lento iyomsindisa. (You must save him . See this will save "-her.

Me: “Ngizoyithatha kephi lembali Mina gogo? (Where will I find this flower granny?)”

Old woman: “Uzoyithola phezu koMthavuna....” she said those words and disappeared.

Me: “Juju! Juju! Juju maarn come here before I beat you now!” I'm crying now. He just stood there

looking at me. He turned his back on me. I cried out loud!.....

“Babe! Nompe! Vuka” When I opened my eyes, it was Samkelo and Juju was standing next to his father

crying.

Me: “I was dreaming” after catching my breath. Andile gave me water to drink.

Samkelo: “Babe Juju is scared because you were shouting his name when he came here you didn't say anything, and you were crying”

Me: “Come here baby. Mommy was dreaming and you were there I was scared....” I was hushing him.

When he was calm, I took him to his brothers I bath them. After we all went to eat joined by Andile

and Kat. My kids love Kat in fact all their uncles.

Sihle: “Where is Mthoko?”

Me: "Sihlelelwe is Uncle Mthoko your friend?" He shook his head no.

Me: "You'll answer me when I'm talking to you. Is he your friend?"

Sihle: "No"

Me: "Why are you call him by his name?"

Sile: "I'm sorry mom"

Me: "You better be sorry. Next time I'll beat your flat ass" They all laughed at him around the table.

I discipline my kids I don't want them to be rude. When they are wrong, I give them a hiding when

Samkelo is not around though. Samkelo's phone rings.

Samkelo: "Please excuse me. I have to take it" he got up.

Sihe: "Mom why don't you shout at dad because he answered..."

Sma: "Please shut up. Dad is old and he said "excuse me"

Me: "Thanks, Sma"

Sihle: "But mom"

Me: "Please shut up and eat your food"

When we were done eating, I cleared the table. They went to lounge Samkelo was still on the phone,

I think. I took his food put it on a warmer. I joined the others to the lounge. I found Kat and Andile

drinking I'm glad I don't have to serve them even drinks because they know everything in this house.

I told the kids to go to sleep.

Me: "There's something bothering me here"

Kat: "Serge Vermezovic I guess"

Me: "Yes him. Who is he?"

Andile: "A dangerous notorious gangster from overseas"

What confuse me here is that man is gangster a good friend of my father or he is just saying nje.

Me: "I need to know more about this guy"

Samkelo: "There's nothing more you need to know"

Me: "Why?"

Samkelo: "Tomorrow early in the morning I have to go to Limpopo there's big case I have to attend

there. The client wants me personal to be his representative, so I have to go"-him.

Me: "It was good to see you. I have to prepare his things before I sleep"

Kat: "Thanks for the dinner Makoti" We all laughed.

Me: "You sound more like Mntungwa now" I got up.

I went to our bedroom. Took his five suits packed them in a luggage and everything that he will need.

As wife you to make sure your husband looks good all the time because whenever he looks bad people

look at you, so I make sure that my husband is clean all the times. After I took a shower he came in

the room when I was about to get in bed.

Samkelo: "Are you okay babe?"

Me: "I'm okay babe"

Samkelo: "I thought you'll be angry"

Me: "Knowing your wife surely you know that I will find whatever I want to know or need so babe relax. Please go and take a shower I need you here"

Samkelo: "I don't want to bath today" he threw himself on bed.

Me: "Oh God another Sihle" He laughed hard. He gets up take his clothes off and hit the shower I must

pick up after him. Jeez!

He jumped into bed...

Me: "Hayi babe maarn!" I'm little bit pissed.

He crawled to me and kissed me senseless. His hands were all over my body. His scent, touch and

everything does wonders to me.... We made love all the night....

At 04:30 am he was ready to go. He went to kiss boy's goodbye I kissed him until my blood warmed

up again!

Samkelo: "Nkosikazi Khumalo you'll make me to cancel this trip" after he pulled out.

Me: "You know that I can't get enough of you"

Samkelo: "When I come back, I'll take kids to the pensioners so that we can have our time" he has a

smirk on his face.

Me: "Okay. I love you. Safe travels babe" I hugged him and kissed his cheek. He spanks me. I smile. He

opens the door and I went back to the bedroom. I heard his car going out.

I slept immediately because I was so tired.

“Mom! Mom! Wake up” When I opened my eyes it Sma. I yawn rubbing my eyes.

Sma: “He doesn’t want to wake up” he is in a verge of tears.

Me: “Who don't want to wake up?” I sat up immediately.

Sma: “Juju he doesn’t want to wake up” Sihle came in crying. I took my gown wore it and headed to their room.

Me: “Juju wake up” I'm gently shaking him.

He is quiet.

Me: “Juju I'm not playing games with you wake up” I'm starting to shake him little bit rough.

Sma: “Mom...I tried maybe...5 times...but he didn't"...wake up. Even Sihle.... tried but he didn't” he was crying.

I don't know what's wrong with my son, but I must take him to the hospital.

Me: “Go and take my phone in my bedroom Sma” my voice is high.

Me: "Sihle take your gown and Sma's gown" I went to their closet took a blanket gave it to Sma. I took another cover Juju I picked him up. Went down the stairs with him and them following me.

Me: "Sihle open the door"

He opened the door. I remembered that I didn't take the car keys. I rushed to the kitchen to take a crew bus keys we went outside got in a car buckle them and I drove out. I drove like a minaic to the hospital. They attended him. Fuck I must call my husband. "Fuck! He is on the plane" I said to myself

I dialled Kat's number...

Me: "He doesn't.... Don't wake up and... I'm scared"

Kat: "Woah slow down and calm down" I took a deep breath.

Me: "He doesn't wake up and we tried to wake him up, but he doesn't wake. I'm at the hospital now"

Kat: "Okay I'm coming right now" he hung up. I called mom, Mntungwa, Andile and Zee.

When I tried to call Samkelo again it went straight to voicemail. Kat arrives.

Kat: "Where is Juju?"

Me: "He is in the ward doctors are busy with him" I broke down. He hugged me.

Kat: "I thought it was Samkelo who don't want to wake up"

Me: "He went early in the morning when they were sleeping... They came to my room and they told

me that don't want to wake up when I went there, I tried to wake him up, but he didn't" I'm crying.

Kat: "Please come down. It's not good for you and the babies"

Mntungwa, MaNdlovu and Mam'S came in waiting room. I told them what happened. After some

hours the doctor came.

Doc: "Samkelo Khumalo Jr family" We all get up.

Me: "Yes doctor. What's wrong with him? I'm his mother"

Doc: "We are running tests Ma'am, but the bad news is he is in life support because he can't breathe

on his own"

When I woke up, I was in bed. Hospital bed my mother was on the side of the bed I'm sleeping on.

Mom: "Nana how are you feeling?" she was brushing my hair.

Me: "How is my baby?"

Mom: "Doctors are taking care of him"

Me: "How did I ended up here?" I'm confused, and my head is killing me.

Mom: "You fainted earlier on. Nana please take things easy"

Kat entered he is over the phone.

Kat: "Don't fuck with me wena. I told you to find him two hours ago but still he isn't here"

He is angry.

Kat: "Nxaa find him and tell him to come back here ASAP"he hung up after that.

I'm sure he wants Samkelo to come back.

Kat: "How are you feeling now?"

Me: "I'm feeling okay, but my heading is killing me"

Kat: "Samkelo's phone is still off but I found someone on that side to tell him to come back here as soon as possible"

Me: "Thanks for doing this for me. I really appreciate"

Kat: "No need to thank me we're family. Ladies are here to see you"

Me: "Please let them in"

44

Mom: "Kat I would like to speak to you" I wonder what they are going to talk about.

My girls came in looking beautiful as always.

Nontu: "Mtase"

Thabi & Nokwe: "Friend"

Zee: "Mzala"

It like they are singing.

Me: "Yazi I feel like laughing. Nompe would be better"

Them: "Mxm!"

Nontu: "We brought fruits for you and books to read"

Me: "Thanks darlings but I need my laptop"

Nomxo: "I knew it" when she gets in with my laptop bag.

Nontu: "Because the hour can't pass without you touching your laptop"

Me: "Tell me bitches why your husbands let you go alone when you this hot" changing the subject.

They laughed hard.

Nokwe: "Shut up your pregnant bitch"

Nomxo: "We all pregnant Nokwe"

Me: "Mxm!"

I saw grandma lastly. They went at night. My kids are at Umhlanga at pensioner's house. Even our kids call them pensioners they take it from Lwandile the most.

I asked the nurse to go and check on Juju she said I'm not allowed to leave the bed unless I'm going to

the toilet. I took my laptop check on our system and everything is okay. Whenever bad things happen

our enemies strike so I need to be sure because I can't afford to reckless. I closed my laptop put it

aside and closed my eyes...

There's something happening it like I'm dreaming. I feel like I'm floating in this bed. I feel cold air....

"Don't tell me what to do she is my wife so voetsek!"

I can hear people talking but I can't open my eyes.

"Babe!"

I heard something like electricity across my face.

"Nompendulo maarn!"

I managed to open my eyes slowly...

Samkelo: "Babe!" he shouted.

My husband is here with me.

Me: "Samkelo?" my voice is shaky.

Samkelo: "Yes, my love it me Samkelo" he pulled a blanket.

Samkelo: "Don't ever do that shit again" he held my hand.

What the fuck happened?

Me: "Did you slap me?"

Samkelo: "What I was supposed to do when you were like that? Huh?"

I didn't answer to that stupid question.

Samkelo: "What happened to Juju?"

Me: "Sma tried to wake him up but he didn't even Sihle tried to, but he didn't. They came to wake me

up to tell me that he doesn't want to wake. I went to their room shook him more than twice, but he

didn't wake up, so I rushed him here"

Samkelo: "And you BP went high and you fainted?" I nodded.

Me: "Please talk to these nurses to allow me to go and see Juju" changing the subject.

Samkelo: "Don't fucken dare do that when I'm talking to you. Don't!" he roared.

I didn't answer him I bowed my head.

Me: "Nompendulo" He wants me to explain myself...

Me: "Mbulaz'omnyama what I was supposed to react when the doctor told me that Juju is on life

support because he can't breathe on his own and you were not there with me when that happened"

I'm trying to calm him down.

He took a deep breath.

Samkelo: "That won't work" calmly. It worked.

Samkelo: "What is the cause?" on a lower deep voice.

Me: "The doctor said they are running test" He raised his eyebrows.

Me: "Khumalo calm down. I hope in the morning they will tell us something better" I can't have him angry right now.

He went out after some time I think he went to smoke just to clear his head. He does that when he is stressed.

In the morning the doctors discharged me, and I went to see my boy. So many pipes on him.

Me: “Baby it me your mother. Please wake up my love your dad and I need you so much and your

brothers. I know you can hear me baby please wake up for me and your unborn siblings to meet their

old brother. Please my baby boy” tears were streaming down my cheeks.

I kissed his forehead.

Samkelo: “Ntwana yami. I need you to come back to us your family we need your young genius. Come

back so that you can clean my sneakers they are dirty ntwana yami” he brushed Juju's forehead. We

both kissed his forehead and hands then we exited the ward.

A week passed still nothing the doctors say there's is nothing wrong with him. Samkelo pulled a gun

on Doctor Phillips when he told us that luckily his brother was there. I went to his school to explain his situation they sent him cards and flowers.

Sma cries every day since school has reopened saying that he wants his brother so that they can go to

school together. My hyper Sihle is not himself ever since his brother was admitted he don't want to eat.

I'm at home preparing to go to hospital. Samkelo sleeps there and comes in the morning to change

and take to hospital. Sihle don't go to his crèche because he is stress, he can't even focus, and we let him be.

Our drive is silence. When we get there, we found Big four reading him stories. I'm glad to have such supportive like them.

Me: "Thanks guys" when we enter in his ward.

Mbuso: "We are his uncles so there's no need to thank us"

I sat on chair next to his bed. I greet him and kiss his hand. I'm feeling so tired, but I must be here. Big

four went to buy us food.

Samkelo: "This better be happening naturally because if it some thug I swear I will kill the whole

Durban" in the creepiest voice.

Me: "We have to be sure...."

I suddenly felt sleepy and it was forcing me to close my eyes....

Voice: “Nompendulo yini ungafuni ukulalela?”

Me: “Ngani gogo?”

Voice: “Ngakutshela ngathi sindisa umntwana. Buka Manje umntwana unjani!” she was shouting at

Khuluma dlozi elungubaba

Khuluma dlozi elungubaba (ohh khuluma dlozi)

Khuluma dlozi elungubaba (ohh khuluma dlozi).....

Me: “Juju! Juju!” I shouted him trying to wake him up.

Voice: “Imbali uzoyithola phezu ko Mthavuna!.....” she said that loud and it caused me to wake up...

Why everyone here is looking at me like I'm crazy?

I got up and something came to me and told me to sing that song...

Khuluma dlozi elungubaba

Khuluma dlozi elungu baba (ohh khuluma dlozi)

I kept singing the song the until I was in my knees and my voice changed. I saw Juju fighting violently.

I heard them shouting for doctors. Samkelo took me out as I stepped outside his ward, I felt like it

wasn't me who was there in that ward. We found others in the waiting room.

Me: "I have to go uMthavuna river now"

Silence.

All eyes on me.

Samkelo: "Hayi uyahlanya wena"

Me: "Samkelo now! Take me to uMthavuna river I need to save my child now we don't have time"

Samkelo: "I'm not going there"

Mntungwa: "Let's go Makoti" Samkelo look at his father.

Samkelo: "Let's go. I swear if you do something stupid, I'll kill you" I know he mean it.

Them: "Hayibo!"

I took my handbag and followed him. Big four said they will follow usso that the elders will stay behind.

Me: "Please drive fast Samkelo we don't have time" as I sit on the passenger sit.

Samkelo: "If you want to die please take out my kids on your womb and then die alone" I don't want

to entertain him. He called Kat on the way to tell him about this. Knowing my husband, I know he thinks this is ridiculous and useless. At least he knows the river that we going to.

After some hours we reach to the river I saw the flower that I saw in my dream.

Me: "There's a flower that I'm looking for" I pointed it but it far from us. It surrounds the river. I took a paper bag that was in a car took off my shoes get off from the car. He followed me and he is smoking.

When I was near to the flowers, I threw his cigarette away I carefully picked the flower put them on the paperbag and take my way back to the car. I got it and he got in Big four did that too and we drove back to Durban.

When we got in Durban his phone rang.

Samkelo: "Yes"

I can't hear what the other person says on the phone.

Samkelo: "What? Okay. Thanks for me know" he hung up.

Me: "Is there something wrong?"

Samkelo: "No. No. It work babe" he focused on the road.

Mxm!

When we arrived at the hospital we went straight to his ward.

I repeated the same song again as I entered in the ward.

Nurse: "Mrs Khumalo please step outside...."

Samkelo: "Please let her do anything she thinks that will help him"

Nurse: "If you don't step outside, I'll be forced to"

Samkelo took his gun out.

Andile: "SK bra there's no need for that" he came out of nowhere.

Samkelo: "You couldn't do anything to help him but you here talking nonsense"

Andile: "Nurse please excuse us. Please let's get in" The nurse walked away as fast as she can.

Samkelo has turned into something else.

Some spirit took over my body and mind. I continued singing the song I was singing before I was

disturbing by a nurse. I took out the flower I made Juju to hold some of the flowers and other I put it on my palm rubbed my hands together after I rubbed it to Juju's face, arms, legs and feet. I took a

chair when I was done sat on it. I felt sleepy all a suddenly again....

When I woke up my husband was sitting next to me.

Samkelo: "Are you okay babe?"

Me: "I'm fine"

Samkelo: "It worked babe thanks for everything he woke up, but he is sleeping for now"

Me: "Really!?" I can't believe. A dream helped me to help my baby to wake up.

Samkelo: "Shhhhe is still sleeping sweetheart2

I got up and he was breathing on his own, but he is sleeping for now.

Me: "I need some fresh air" I got up from the chair I was sitting in. I went to the waiting room I found

Mtungwa and mom talking more like whispering...

Mom: "He is trying to mess with my kids now"

Mtungwa: "I'll talk to him"

Mom: "Please do because I'll have to..." she was disturbed by her phone. I came in greeted them.

She went out speaking with phone. She is busy these days ever since I told him about that Serges he is too busy.

Mtungwa: "Thanks to you and the ancestors to help my grandson Makoti"

Me: "Yebo baba" I sat on the chair.

Samkelo: "I thought it was madness and useless but now I see it really help him a lot"

I didn't hear him coming in. He likes to sneak in.

The Big four came in laughing.

Lwandile: "Pops"

Mtungwa: "Sure boys" Hayi my kids have a grandfather shame!

Lwandile: "Pops can I use your petrol card?"

Mtungwa: "Why?" he pulled a straight face.

Lwandile: "I've reached my limit" he was scratching his head.

Mtungwa: "Yazi!" he gave him a stare for a very long time until he took the card and gave it to him.

Samkelo: "Can I please use it dad?"

Mtungwa: “Uyanya!” he said that loud and it caused us to laugh.

Samkelo: “Haah tiama but Lwandile is going to use it and he is working just like me”

Mtungwa: “Hayi Samkelo. You have your own things now. Lwandile is still young”

Samkelo: “Mhm...Thando and Lwandile I see”

Mtungwa: “Heeey I still thank God for having money while I have a fighter like Thando. That child knows how to clean your bank account. Yhooo!”

He is cracking jokes today.

Mtungwa: “Wena Lwandile you better work hard boy because Amahle is a young version of Thando”

Samkelo: “Haaah Amahle forced me to pay R1500 just for a lipstick” Haah I don't know this one.

Mbuso: “Haah that one is so persuasive and bossy just like her Aunt”

Kat: “Tiama be prepared she is town” as he enters.

Mtungwa: “Hawu kodwa Thixo. You'll swear she is still studying”

Kat: "She is at my house, but I don't want her there my wife is pregnant I don't want her to be stressed by Thando"

Samkelo: "I don't want her too!"

Mbuso: "She has to buy her own house"

Mntungwa: "I'm not paying for it" Hawu shame poor old man.

The doctor said he is doing just fine. My phone rings...

Voice: "Mrs Khumalo"

Me: "Yes, its Mrs Khumalo"

Voice: "Uhm Smamukele Khumalo has been injured and we are rushing him to hospital"

Me: "What happened?"

Voice: "He was involved in a fight"

Me: "Please bring him to Netcare near Zimbali"

Voice: "Okay ma'am I'll do that" she hung up.

Samkelo: "What's wrong now?"

Me: "Smamukele is injured they are rushing him here as we speak" with a sigh.

Sphe: "There's something wrong here. Sma is a disciplined boy he doesn't like to fight"

Mbuso: "That's true I wouldn't be surprised if it was Sihle but Sma"

Samkelo: "I need to do this ceremony as soon as possible. Dad this coming Thursday I'm doing it. My kids keep on getting sick" he was breathing fast.

Kat: "Samkelo calm down"

Samkelo is right our kids keep on getting sick or injured. I wonder what the hyper one is doing at home.

Mam'S: "Sanibonani" She is with Spikes. I think she called him to come and fetch her. Sihle is on Spikes arm sleeping.

Me: "Please pass him here" He woke up when I took him.

Sihle: "Mom"

Me: "Yes, my boy"

Sihle: "You didn't call today. I sent a text to Uncle Spikes on WhatsApp to come and fetch us" He doesn't amaze me anymore.

Samkelo: "Is he talking the truth Spikes?" Spikes nodded.

Samkelo: “Thanks to Mthoko and Lwandile”

Lwandile: “He once opened Mthoko's laptop. What amazed me is Mthoko has password on his laptop

how Sihle managed to open it?” Sihle hid his face with his little hands. He is something else.

Kat: “He'll be a computer guru like his mother”

Mbuso: “You can say that again”

Me: “Juju is a wake, but he is sleeping for now” I whispered to him.

Sihle: “Yeeeeeeey! Juju is alive!! Yeeeeey! Mom take me to him now i want to see him” he screamed

playing with his legs. My kids fight every single day, but they love each other.

Me: “Okay I'll take you to him but promise me you won't make noise there”

Sihle: “I promise I promise!” he is standing on his feet now jumping up and down.

Sihle: “Uncle Zipho I'm feeling hungry now. I like to eat pizza”

Mntungwa: “Thando's genes” We laughed.

I took him to Juju's ward, and I told bodyguards to keep an eye on him because he is handful. I went

to see Sma when he arrived. He is crying and I don't like it when my kids are crying, I feel like I can do something bad to whoever hurt them. They attended him luckily Sihle didn't see this or else he would've cried until he falls asleep.

After 2 hours the doctor came.

Doc: "The bone on his arm is broken but we put a concrete on it"

Me: "He'll be fine right?"

Doc: "He'll be fine Ma'am, but I've sedated him for now"

Kat: "Can in it happened to move him on his ward and put him together with Samkelo Junior

Khumalo?"

Doc: "Yes it can arrange it"

Kat: "Please do"

Doc: "Wait... Are you Doctor Khumalo?"

Kat: "It depends who is asking"

Doc: "I love your work on medical products it amazing and wonderful"

Kat: "Thanks for the complements"

The doctor asked Kat to speak in private with him.

Lwandile: "I want to be a doctor too"

Mntungwa: "Clubs will shut down for good" This old man in on another level today.

After an hour Sma was moved to Juju's ward and it better for them to be in one ward for their safety.

Me: "How are you feeling boy?"

Sma: "Its painful mommy" with tears. I wiped them with my thumbs.

Me: "What happened my boy?"

Sma: "There's some old boy at school said my brother Juju is dying I got angry and we fought. He took

a steel and hit me in the arm"

Me: "Do you know him?"

Sma: "I don't know him mom"

Me: "I'm sorry to hear that my boy but your brother is awake now"

Juju: "Ntwana what happened to your arm?" His voice is shaky but deep and hoarse like his father.

Sma told him the same story he told me but when he described the boy to Juju, he said he don't know

that boy oke Sma said. My question here is who this boy is who hit my son with a steel on the arm.

Me: "Babies mom has to go I will see you in the morning" I kissed their cheeks. Exited the ward when

straight to the waiting I told Lwandile to take me home.

Tomorrow morning I'm going to Glenwood

primary school I need an explanation and the name of the boy if not...

I found my husband home drinking his brains out.

Mbuso: "Yhooo what the fuck?"

Me: "I have four kids actually" I whispered.

They didn't stay after dropping me. I went to cook for him in case he wakes up in the middle of the

night and say he wants food. I made sandwich and ate that when I realised, I'm this hungry I ordered

two double pizza. The stress I have right now you, but I thank God for protecting the little lives inside

me.

I switched on the tv just to buy time before I sleep....

Pictures of us as a gang on our black and mustard scarves clothes. Samkelo and I carrying axes, riding bikes, TaKat, Andile, Spikes but mainly the Durban branch. I quickly got up and look behind the tv there is black USB inserted.

Me: "There was a bastard in my house!" I shouted.

Which makes me think there could be bugs and hidden cameras. I took Samkelo's phone on the coffee table and called his brother.

Kat: "Ntwana"

Me: "Sorry it me"

Kat: "Okay"

Me: "There was a bastard in my house who inserted a USB in the tv please call the others and I will do on my side" I speak quickly.

Kat: "Fuck! Let's prepare for war! Thanks for warning me" he hung up.

I called Spiro, Thokozani and others. Kat do that too luckily those who their wives don't know about their gangster lives got off the hook. Luckily!

Half an hour Andile was in my house searching for bug and cameras and he got plenty of them.

Andile: “Whoever is doing this will be slices when we find him or her”

Me: “Do you think this person who did can be the one who hurt my child in school?”

Andile: “It can be...But the question is who”

Me: “I don't know. I thought of tracing those pictures in the USB, but I think there's virus in that USB

which can delete everything in my laptop so that they will gain information from us”

Andile: “Mhm. Which is true because you were the first one to see it” thinking.

Silence.

Andile & I: “Serge”

Andile: “Fuck!”

Me: “I think Felicia Nyathikazi is teaming up with him to feed information about us”

Samkelo: “That bitch!”

Later, he went back to his house I slept alone Samkelo slept in study room I don't care about it my

main concern is this Serge so is here to cause havoc.

When I woke up in the morning, I found red roses on his side of the bed with a card written:

Morning my beautiful wife

When you wake up

Advertisement

you'll find in the kitchen

I love you

Your Husband

I know Andile came here in the wee hours to tell him about what happened yesterday. What he is

doing right now he wants to make me feel better so that he can remove from this matter. If he thinks

he will remove me he must think twice because I won't. With or without his approval or permission

I'm going to find the person who hurt my boy at school.

I took the gown and wore it. When I opened the door in our bedroom exiting to the passage. Rose

petals were on the passage making their way down the stairs and I followed them. In the kitchen floor

there's a mat, cushions and red rose petals and delicious food...

Samkelo: "My sweetheart, my rose, my bear, my strawberry, my sweet little thing, my soft and warm

bear, the most beautiful woman on earth! Gangster wife, Queen ka Axe" The way I'm blushing if I were

to melt, I would've been water already. This man knows me.

He made the way to me and stood in front of me took my both hands to his.

Samkelo: "Mother of children! Hawu bantu. You made me a man amongst man for agreeing to marry

this idiot in front of you" I couldn't hold my laugh anymore I cracked out laughing.

Me: "Hawu bantu? You full of jokes myeni wami" I say after catching my breath.

Samkelo: "Let's sit my love" He helped me to sit comfortably.

Me: "Mhm all my favourite... Mouth-watering"

Samkelo: "Now I understand why all my kids are eating this much" he was not looking at trying to hold

his laugh.

Me: "They got it from their father"

He fed me fruit salad.

Me: "I wonder how my kids are"

Samkelo: "They are fine babe I came them earlier on"

Me: "Thanks babe. I'm going to Glenwood primary today I need answers. Please don't stop me"

Samkelo: "I won't stop you because even if I try you won't stop"
I'm glad am speaking to the person

who knows me too well. I kissed his nose. He said something I couldn't hear.

We ate our breakfast laughing. After I prepared myself for Glenwood primary. He drove me there.

Mrs Whole: "Mrs Khumalo I would like to apologise on behalf of the school about what happened to Smamukele"

Me: "Thanks, but what I would love to meet the parents of the boy who hurt my child"

Mrs Whole: "There problem is that boy who hurt Smamukelewe don't know him. He doesn't enrol in this school" I laughed sarcastically.

Me: "You're trying to tell me that a stranger got in your premises and hurt my child not just hurt he

broke my son's arm. And here you tell me that he doesn't enroll in this school. Does it make sense to you?" my voice is little bit high.

Samkelo: "Babe calm down"

Mrs Whole: "Mrs Khumalo I'm sorry about what happened to your son but I'm doing anything to my power to get to the bottom of these"

Me: "When you have something concrete please call me. Babe let's go" I got up from the chair. Took

my husband's hand and exited the principal's office.

We got in a car he started the engine and drove off.

Samkelo: "If the boy who hurt Sma don't school there this mean the boy was sent there to provoke

Sma unfortunately Sma fought him and he took a steel and hit Sma on the arm. That's the theory"

Me: "Yeah and I swear on my father's grave if I find that boy, I'll squeeze his throat until he takes his

last breath"

Samkelo: "That's the spirit my love"

You can judge our relationship, but I like it as it. We protect our family and our things with everything we do.

Me: "Please tell Spikes to follow Serge"

Samkelo: "Done!"

We stopped at MacDonald drive-thru to get burgers for me and boys. This thing of Sihle knowing how to send text on WhatsApp worries me. I don't want him to be used on those things at this age and him being him.

Me: "Babe Sihle worries me"

Samkelo: "I told you that Sihle is something else. He is the Bit (cutting edge of an Axe). He is very sharp than others but in unimportant things. I doubt that he will like school that one"

Me: "Samkelo!" I don't like it when he talks like that.

Samkelo: "I know my kids too well. I observe them in every game or things we do together. Juju is good in words and he is persuasive but in a good manner. Sma is a quiet child he doesn't express his

feelings or emotions easily and he has a good taste when it comes to clothes. And then Sihle is a

hyperactive, rude and talkative but he is sensitive and a fast learner”

Me: “Yes, that's true but I'll have to be hard on Sihle from now on” He was laughing.

Samkelo: “Thanks for giving beautiful kids babe and who are on the way” calmly and polite.

Me: “I’ll always cherish it babe”

When we arrived at the hospital, we found Precious and her mother in the waiting room with Lwandile and Mntungwa.

Precious: “Ohh Samkelo” she was running to Samkelo's arms.

Me: “Briiika bitch” I stopped her with my one hand it causes Samkelo, Mntungwa and Lwandile to laugh.

Me: “He may hug you when I'm not around but right now I'm here so please respect my existence

here” Samkelo cleared his throat and shook his head a little with a smile on his face.

Samkelo: "I love you Mrs Khumalo. Let's go to check on our boys. Taima, ntwana see you now"

Me: "Bye" to Precious.

On the corridors I received a call.

Me: "Spikes do you have something for me?"

Spikes: "You won't believe what I'm about to tell you"

Me: "Okay..."

Samkelo went to boy's ward.

Spikes: "Precious's mother is sleeping with Serge and she is in this with him. I found out that they hired

a street kid to go on Glenwood primary school to fight with Sma and break his arm. Right now, I need

to find the boy, but Spiro is on the street" I giggled.

Me: "You won't believe that Precious and her mother are here in the hospital"

Spikes: "They are there to check the coast but please keep it cool"

Me: "I have to keep it cool for my boy" We spoke a little after he hung up.

I went to the ward I found them playing watching cartoons.
Sihle asked to sleep here yesterday when

I explained it to him why his brothers are here, he cried I told
him that if he wants to sleep here, he

will have to get injection whenever the doctor comes to the
ward. He said he will go with his

grandfather to Umhlanga. He hates needles with his all heart.

I spent the whole day with my boys their father didn't stay long
he has things to attend to I think is to

pay a visit to Serge or something. Tonight, I want him to tell me
about this dangerous and nutorous

gangster he doesn't want to tell me about. When he doesn't,
he will sleep in guestroom our lives can't

be in danger and him not telling me everything.

Sihle is going to Umhlanga again I miss his energy around the
house, but he likes to spend time with the Pensioners so that
they will spoil him. He knows I don't take shit from him or
anyone.

When I got home at 19:45pm he wasn't home. I made lasagne
for him. I ate leftovers. My man hates

leftovers with all his heart I don't know why but he hates it.

After eating I went to my bedroom took

a shower, I wore pyjamas because it might happen that I sleep alone in this bed when he doesn't want

to tell me the truth.

I got in bed and my eyes were itchy so I must sleep now. I slept. I was woken by his hand brushing my

tummy.

Me: "You back babe" yawning.

Samkelo: "Go back sleep babe" His scent....

I turned to look at him.

Me: "I wanted to wait for you, but I couldn't keep my eyes open"

Samkelo: "You tired babe I understand. You are wearing pyjamas I might not sleep here today"-he was

giving a weird look.

Me: "I love you because you know me too well. Please tell me about this Serge who threatens my

family safety"

Samkelo: "So, I have to speak the truth?"

Me: "You don't have a choice but when you feel like not. The guestroom is ready for until I give birth"

His eyes were all out.

Samkelo: "Guestroom no sex?"

Me: "Samkelo stop that please and talk to me"

Samkelo: "Okay. Serge is a dangerous and notorious gangster. We not on good terms as we both

gangsters but what I've found out is he was a good friend of your late father. Your father owed him

now he is back to claim what is his...."

We heard gunshots. He picked me up quickly went to the closet with me.

Samkelo: "What the hell is that?"

Me: "I don't know"

We stayed in the closet until the gunshots slowed down.

Samkelo: "We not sleeping here. We going to sleep in my penthouse in town pack your bags now" He

stormed out of the room.

I packed my clothes and him in different overnight bags.

Samkelo: "I'll protect you with everything I have" he gave a bulletproof to wear.

We stood there and look at each.

Samkelo: "Since when I became a coward who wants run and leave his house because of silly

gunshots? We not going anywhere. Let's go to the basement and plan our next move since we know

who we are dealing with here"

Me: "Axe! Umlilo noma imbazo?"

He gave a side smile.

Samkelo: "I'll chop my enemies and fry them" he laughed that evil laugh of his. I joined him. I love this

man here.

We went to the basement to plan our move. We video call the other about our strategy. Kat is out of

town he is in Mpumalanga with Thokozani. There's a heist that will happen tomorrow night. On Friday

he will go straight to Wineen for the cleansing ceremony.

When I woke up in the morning I was in our bed and he wasn't there. I quickly went to the bathroom

to vomit. Morning sickness is back, and I hate it.

Samkelo: "Sorry babe . I promise you that this is our last born or borns if there's something like that"

Me: "You don't have to promise me that because after giving birth I'm doing tubal-ligation I'm not having another kid after them"

I rinsed my mouth with mouth wash.

Me: "In your family do you have twins or triplet history?"

Samkelo: "Now that I know off" We both went back to bed.

Me: "I thought it was on your side because we don't have the twins or triplet's history"

Samkelo: "If it's that so we are truly blessed babe" he kissed my forehead.

We went to take a bath together. He is wearing a black ripped jean and white golf T-shirt with blue

Air Jordan 18 Retro sneakers. I have learned to know them with their names. He has a room for

sneakers. When his son Sihle take one pair he asks me instead of asking them.

When we arrived at the hospital the doctor discharged both and I'm happy because we are leaving

tonight. I already packed their clothes on their backpacks. I hate to pack their clothes in one bag

because Juju and Sihle are disorganised while Sma is so organised, so I packed them differently.

At 20:00pm we packed everything in the crew bus and daddy is driving. The drive was too long and

tiring all I need is too sleep. Luckily, we entered in midnight, so I don't have to face that monster called

MaKhumalo.

Lwandile, Mbuso and Samkelo to the boys inside the big house and I went straight to my room and

slept. I didn't even hear him when he came back from his brothers. I saw him in the morning sleeping

so peacefully. I woke up careful not waking him up. I went to the bathroom took a shower and wore

a pink long dress and black doek on my head. I'm thankful to those YouTube tutorials on how to wrap

a doek nice and perfect. Samkelo used to laugh at me when he saw me practising until I was perfect.

When I came out of closet he was on the phone. After he hung up.

Samkelo: "Beautiful as always"

Me: "Thanks baby" in low voice.

Samkelo: "Are you okay?"

Me: "I'm okay...." I felt tears in my eyes. I looked to the ceiling I blinked repeatedly...

Samkelo: "I won't lie babe and say things will be fine. We will live on fantasizing the little life we lost

but his or her siblings will be our good reminder and comfort us" he hugged me tightly and kissed the

top of my head.

Me: "I will forever love him or her even though I wasn't given the chance to hold him in my arms and kissed his forehead and see him growing" I'm crying.

Samkelo: "Our angel, our creation" His voice was deep and trembling. I know he wants to cry but he

won't because he wants to be strong for me.

Me: "Don't hold them babe. Let it all out"

Samkelo: "Let what our?" he pinches me. I gave him a stare after pulling out on his tight hug.

He went to take tissues he wiped my tears.

The ceremony was so heart breaking when we had to name him. The sangoma told us it was a boy.

His name is Hlelolwenkosi Simphiwe Khumalo.

I'm in my room with my sister and friends. Rachel couldn't come due to whatever reason.

Nomxo: "I'm glad everything went well"

Me: "You can say that again"

Nokwe: "I need vodka" We laugh.

Thabi: "You're pregnant you can't drink vodka or any alcohol" she imitated Sakhi's voice. It caused us to laugh.

Nokwe: "Mxm. You too forward wena muntu omithi"

I'm enjoying their company.

"Where is she!" a shouting voice outside.

"Nompe! Where are you?"

The door swung open and we all stood up. It Rachel.

Rachel: "You're bitch! Why did you kill him? Why!?" she shouted.

Me: "What are you talking about?" calmly.

Rachel: "Don't act dumb here! You killed my father Nompe! Why? Why?" she screamed.

All eyes here are looking at me. She come towards me and stand in front of me.

Me: "Firstly, I don't know what you are talking about and secondly I'm grieving from my child and I won't stand your...." I didn't finish she slapped me. I followed her slap.

Rachel: "I don't care about that dead thing of yours. You deserve it, you deserve the pain you're going through for killing my father!" she is shouting.

Tears came streaming down my cheeks. Her words broke my heart in million pieces.

Me: "Listen here little girl you will not call my child a "thing" if you ever say it again, I swear on my father's grave I will..."

Rachel: "You will what? Kill me just like you killed my father!?" she was livid.

Mtungwa came in the room that where I realised that my room is full of who were in the yard others are standing in the door. Mntungwa: "Makoti what is happening here?"

Me: "Baba, she started all this noise"

45

Samkelo: "What the hell is happening in my room? Nompe?"
his eyes were all out and he was
breathing fast like he was running.

Mntungwa: "All I know there was a lot of noise here when I
came here, I don't know what caused it"

Samkelo: "Thabi?"

Thabi: "Rachel came here shouting saying why Nompe killed
her father" in a low voice.

Samkelo: "What? Rachel you drove all the way from Durban to
accuse my wife for killing your father.

Do you have a proof that she killed your father? You here to
cause her stress more she has now? You know what get out of
this yard now! Before I do something, I'll regret" he pointed his
finger on her.

He rushed to me and hugged me.

Samkelo: "Can you please give us a moment"

They all went out and left us alone in our room.

Samkelo: "How did she find out?"

Me: "I don't know but i think Felicia is behind it. I swear when
I'm going back to Durban, I'll be a killing spree"

Samkelo: “Come down babe. The problem is she know, and your sister and friends know but they don't know the facts, but I hope you'll do the damage control”

Me: “Relax babe I got this. I'll cry my balls out saying she is accusing of something I don't know and that I'll never do”

Samkelo: “I almost said good girl but let me say good wife” with a smile.

Zipho came to call us after saying Mntungwa summoned us.

Samkelo: “Let's do this my love” when he closed the door on our way out.

Rachel is still here.

Samkelo: “What is she still doing here!” he roared.

Mntungwa: “Samkelo calm down and sit down”

All the family is here even my friends are here to tell the side of the story, I think.

Mntungwa: “Maka Amahle what caused you to come here shouting in the yard while you know I hate noise and more especially there was a ceremony today?”

She looked down.

Rachel: “Baba I'm sorry to make noise but I've just found out that she (pointing her finger at me) killed

my father” she is still angry.

Mtungwa: “Don't point. Did you see the video or something showing Ka Mazibuko killing your father?”

I'm not trying to make her innocent in all of this I don't know either, but I want to know the cause of you shouting in the yard”

She looked down again.

Rachel: “I didn't see anything incriminating her, but my stepmother told me this morning”

Samkelo: “Maybe you high on something”

Mtungwa: “Samkelo!” he shouted.

Mtungwa: “Ka Mazibuko what is the side of your story?”

Me: “Baba. I'm falsely accused of something I don't know and that I will never due to human being.

What worries me is that I'm falsely accused at the most painful time in my...” I wailed after saying

those word. Samkelo came to me to calm me down.

Samkelo: “You see what you are doing to her. If her high blood pressure rise and something happens

to my babies, I swear I won't be capable of what I'll do" he was calming me down.

If Rachel knew that bastard of his father was nothing but a dog. And yes, I killed Nyathikazi because

he spilt my son's blood, she he shot him on the shoulder. When it comes my kids, I don't have mercy

I kill for the split of their blood.

I'm the Queen of Axe I fix my crown with an axe!

After Rachel said sorry to Mntungwa for making noise but she didn't apologise to me.

Samkelo: "Mntungwa can I please take my wife to rest?"

Mntungwa: "Yes son. MaNdlovu please make Camomile tea for her just to calm down her nerves"

MaNdlovu: "Yebo baba" she got up.

Samkelo took me to our room to "rest" he closed the door behind him.

Samkelo: "I'm sure they are convinced that you didn't do anything"

A knock on the door...

Samkelo: "Come in"

Lwandile came in.

Lwandile: "Sis'Nompe I'm sorry for what Rachel done. She caused more pain than you have, and it pain me to see you hurt"

Me: "You didn't do anything to me Lwandile. I will not hate you for Rachel's stupidity and I will not hate Amahle for her mother stupidity. I won't lie she hurt me with the most painful thing that has ever happened in my life"

Lwandile: "Sorry about that"

MaNdlovu came in with a tray.

Me: "Thanks, mom, for the tea" She smiled. I hope she won't feed me poison this one. I don't trust her but Samkelo would kill her before he buries me. She left after Samkelo went outside for a smoke.

Lwandile left too.

Insert 44

Samkelo is too attached to me now. I'm five months and two weeks. When I felt a kick, we were

watching tv with him and the boys. His eyes were filled with tears, but boys didn't see it. Boys were happy to feel them kicking. My gynaecologist said I'm doing fine and the babies too.

I have seen Rachel after the scandal that happened in Wineen. I haven't seen my friends too. Nomxo

said she will tell me if they are meeting her. My sister called once last week but I'm meeting them on

lunch time to see the yacht our husbands bought for us.

Me: "Give it to me Smiso" He gave me The Macallan Easter Elchies 13 years old single malt whiskey

the order of the guys in VIP section.

I made my way to the VIP section with the bottle and glasses on the tray. They whistle when they saw

I'm coming to them.

Guy1: "Served by a Queen herself"

Guy2: "Thanks Queen"

Me: "Gentlemen please enjoy" after saying that I left their table.

I went to the bar.

Smiso: “ smell trouble the Boss Lady” he was wiping glasses.

Zane: “Me too. See the one in the middle he is leader of them”

Me: “Leader?”

Zane: “I heard that he is stealing cars and sell them for people from Nigeria and Mozambique”

Smiso: “I hope he won't do that here”

I laughed.

Me: “He will never”

I left them and went to my office. I check the CCTV on the VIP section just to check things. My kids are

back at school. Spiro haven't found that boy and we suspect that he isn't here maybe he is in

Mozambique or somewhere far than us because when we reach out for him. Which comes in my mind

is to find close friends of Serge from neighbouring countries maybe this boy is there.

They behave well after drinking they left. I called my husband to pick me to go to the Harbour. After

30 minute she was here to pick me up. He is wearing a brown slim fit pant with white polo shirt and

brown shoes. He is simple but he is handsome and hot. I'm wearing grey T-shirt dress and black wedge pumps.

Samkelo: "You look tired my love"

Me: "I'm tired babe but not that much"

Samkelo: "You so stubborn Nompe I told you to sit at home, but you don't want to"

Me: "Being pregnant doesn't mean I'm sick"

Samkelo: "Okay!"

He drove to the harbour. We found Kat and Nomxo in the parking lot.

Me: "Hey guys"

Nomxo: "Hey" she hugged me.

Me: "We can't even hug properly because of these big tummies of ours" Kat looked away while Samkelo pulled up a straight.

Nomxo: "Just laugh because you guys joy seeing us walking like ducks and ugly"-Nomxo little bit upset.

Samkelo's phone ring. He answered I think it Andile or Sakhi because he said where we are.

Thokozani and Nontu come to our way looking beautiful. Zee and Spikes followed. Sakhi and Nokwe were the last to come.

Some guy came and directed us to follow him. We followed him and he stop. Some guys open the thing of which I don't know its name. He ushered us in.....

Me: “Woooooow!”

Nokwe: “This is.....Let me say....”

They stood there looking at us when we were looking around....

Me: “Ahhhh!” I screamed when I saw a door written “Nompe & Samkelo”. I heard others screaming

I'm sure they see what I'm looking at. I opened the door...

Its interior is soooo beautiful he chose shiny brown on the walls and floor. This room is white and blue

our favourite colours. I want to sleep here tonight! When I was done checking my room with here, I

went back to the lounge here.

Me: “This is soooo perfect Thank you babe” I hugged my husband.

We had lunch in the yacht, and it was so delicious.

Guy: "Sir I'm done" to Kat. A guy who showed us around.

Kat: "Ladies I think we have to go. The lunch hour is about to end"

Me: "I want to sleep here tonight" Samkelo laughed.

Kat: "Let's get going"

We stood up I took my handbag. We made our way to the parking lot. They were behind us. When I reached for our car he was nowhere to be seen. I took my phone and called him.

Me: "Babe I'm waiting for you"

Samkelo: "You left me here. Please come back and get me here so that we can make our way together to the car" I hate it when he is this childish.

Me: "Samkelo!" I shrugged my shoulder.

I went back to where I left him....

The five of them were standing next black cars wrapped in ribbons. Mustang to be specific...

Nontu: "What is going on here?"

They came to us. He gave me a key. I gave him a confused look.

Samkelo: "It's yours!"

My ears were deceiving me. Or he is joking.

Me: "Pardon?"

Samkelo: "That car is yours. I bought it for you" anymore

I screamed in happiness. I couldn't love him any better. I jumped in his arms at time he is laughing at

me.

Me: "Thanks babe. Thank you!!" I'm screaming like a teenager.

I took his hand went to the car. I got in and he removed the ribbon and got in. I took him for a spin

with my new Mustang! Those are perks of being married to a lawyer who is a gangster money is not a

problem but I'm glad he bought me a new car.

Us as their wives are blessed to husbands like them.

Gangster's wives!!

Samkelo: "Babe where is My Speed of Sound!?" shouting.

If it not his Jordan....

Me: "I don't know babe! Please check under Sihle's bed!" shouting.

Sihle: "I didn't take them!"

I hate morning especially when they are asking their things on me.

Me: "Of course, you took them"

Sma: "Mom if I don't kill Sihle these days"

Me: "What did he do?"

Sma: "He draws his silly cartoons on my schoolbooks" he was making scary looks to Sihle.

Samkelo: "Babe I can't be finding them"

Ohh Lord! I better help him to find his sneakers or else I'll take these kids to school myself. When he

wants to wear a thing, he wears it when he doesn't find it. He becomes grumpy all day to me as if I

took it and be nice to his kids to who hide his things.

Sihle: "Mom please help me to wear my shoes"

Samkelo came down the stairs running I'm glad he knows he is making us late.

Samkelo: "I found them"

Me: "Good"

Sihle: "Mom!"

Me: "Babe please pick him up and place him on the counter"
He picked him up and I help him to tie
his laces.

Sihle: "Mom why you can't bend? Is your tummy painful?" Juju
giggled.

Sihle: "What are you laughing at wena Juju you monkey?
Maybe mom is in pain, but you busy laughing
at silly things" I stopped packing their lunch box and I looked at
him. Juju didn't say anything.

Me: "Ncooah my caring son. Mommy's tummy isn't painful.
Thanks for asking my love" I gently
squeezing his cheeks. His father smiled.

When their father was done eating, we drove them to school
and Sihle to the crèche. I didn't get
anything about the boy who hurt my child at school, and I left it
hanging because when I find him, I will crack his head open
with a four-pound hammer.

I'm too lazy now I don't go to the club everyday now I'm always
tired. He took me out for breakfast at

Mugg n Bean. We ordered after our order came.

Samkelo: "Ei..."

When I looked up its Serge.

Serge: “Khumalo’s son and Mazibuko’s daughter mhm. What a great combination” his attitude.

Samkelo wanted to answer him but I gave him a look and shook my head no.

Samkelo: “Can I please have a peaceful breakfast with my wife?” he was pissed.

Serge left. We continue with eating.

Me: “Remember the last you wanted to tell me about him?”

Samkelo: “Eat babe before we see the other bugs”

I continued with eating. After we went home to chill. He didn’t go to work like me but then I joy his

company.

We are laying on our bed my big tummy on his lower body and my leg on top of his. I woke up to that

position and I sat on top of him and started to kiss him.

After some time, he pulled out.

Samkelo: “Babe I'm scared....”

Me: “Scared of what?” bit annoyed.

Samkelo: "Babe you have three babies inside of you. What if I hurt one of them?"

Me: "Samkelo like really? You can't be serious" I'm pissed as hell.

Samkelo: "I'm not having sex. We will after they born are but now, I'm sorry I can't"

Me: "Mxm you don't find me attractive anymore"

Samkelo: "Please don't start"

Me: "Start what?"

Samkelo: "We not gonna argue because I said we can't have sex"

Me: "We will because I want sex as in now!" I'm yelling now.

Samkelo: "Don't yell at me Nompe"

Me: "Or what? Or what!?" I'm really pissed guys you don't understand.

He roughly pulled me to him and kissed me senseless. When the kiss got heated, he pulled out when

I wanted to unbutton his shirt.

Samkelo: "Babe" he held my hand.

Me: “Babe please just one round...Please...” I made puppy eyes...

Samkelo: “Ei....” he scratched his head.

Me: “You made a vow to take care of me in everything” He busted out laughing with that voice of his.

I kept quiet.

Samkelo: “Okay! Okay! One round after this we'll have sex after giving birth and I M-E-A-N it” I smiled.

He started kissing me so slowly. After our steamy and intense session, we went to take a long warm

bath he was behind me brushing my tummy.

After we went to eat in the kitchen. Then we went to fetch the kids at school we went to MacDonald

to eat.

Sihe: “Hey Roxanne” he waved to a girl who is with her mother, I think. The mother turned.

Mother: “Hey Sihle” she responds. She is white with blonde hair.

Sihle: “Come”

Mother: “I'm sorry to intrude”

Me: "No, you not please" Juju and Sma went to take extra chairs for them. They came back and the mother and daughter sat down.

Me: "Mrs Khumalo" I extended my hand for a handshake. We shake hands.

Mother: "Mrs Spencer here" she smiled. She has a beautiful smile.

Sma was smiling at the girl non-stop he was even blushing.

Samkelo: "I'm Mr Khumalo" he extended his hand and she did too. They shook hands.

Mrs Spencer: "I'm happy to final meet you. I like the way you boy is and how disciplined he is"

Me: "Thanks Mrs Spencer. I can see you doing a very good job on her too"

Mrs Spencer: "I think our order is ready. It was nice to meet you guys. Mrs Khumalo please take here

this it has my number. Bye guys"-she gave me her business card and she left.

Samkelo: "She is cute ntwana" to Sma. They did that fist bump thing of theirs.

Sihle: "I like her cheeks"

Sma: "Ohh shut up!"

Sihle: "You shut up too or else I'll snatch her from you and you'll cry after that"

We laughed.

Me: "She is really cute" He blushed.

Sma: "I would like to take her to movies if it okay with you parents"

Oh God. People are growing he starts to like or love or have a special friend.

Me: "It okay but me or your father or her mother will take you there and fetch you"

Samkelo: "Great idea my love"

After we went home. I helped Sma and Juju with their homework while cooking. Sihle wanted to paint.

Next year he is going to School. I smell troubles all the way from Glenwood to here. Anyway, we ate and then went to sleep.

At midnight I was disturbed by my phone ring. It is private number.

Me: "Hello"

The person who called was quiet.

Me: "You call me in the middle of the night just to be quiet?
Fuck you!" I hung up.

Samkelo: "Who was that? he turned to look at me.

Me: "I don't know who it is...."

My phone ring again.

Me: "What is it?" I'm pissed. I answered without checking the caller id.

TK: "It me TK. They took them Nompe" His is voice is different and he is about to cry.

Me: "Wooah slow down. Who took who?"

TK: "Nontu and lyazi are gone they are not here Nompe. My wife is not here!" he is yelling.

Me: "What? Are you sure?" I'm shocked.

TK: "I'm fucken sure. They left a note. Fuck!!"

Me: "TK please come down. Wherever they are I'll find them. lyazi has a tracker so please calm down"

You see that why I said kids should have trackers.

Me: "I call you when I have GPS coordinates okay?"

TK: "Please hurry!"

Me: "Sure" I hung up.

I went to the study and I tracked down Iyazi's tracker. It's on N3 coming towards here. Samkelo came in with a juice.

Me: "The tracker is on the N3 babe and it is coming here"

He called our members to be ready. TK called.

Me: "TK they are on N3 coming this way. The others are ready. I'm going to prepare right now" I hung up after.

Samkelo: "This is written Serge all over. I hope they won't hurt Nontu because she is pregnant, but they will not live to tell the tale"

We went to prepared ourselves to go to rescue my sister and my nephew. He made sure I wear bulletproof. I took my laptop and went to the two plan this rescue that we going to do.

Spikes: "Guys I know they warehouse I think they are going there"

I'm busy on my laptop.

Samkelo's phone rings.

Samkelo: "Yes... What?... Okay we still in the warehouse hurry up so that we can go together. Sure" he hung up.

Samkelo: "That was TK, he is with Sakhi on their way here"

Me: "Guys Iyazi's tracker is not moving... It's in Jacobs"

Spikes: "Let me make few calls" Spiro's phone rings. Everyone here is busy we must go and find them.

Spikes: "Okay. Guys I got the address and I sent few guys there and they say five minutes ago a black Mercedes Benz crew bus entered followed by a MiniCupper"

Spiro: "The picture has been sent to me. It Precious with another girl I don't know"

Minutes later TK and Sakho entered. TK is a mess it like he last took a bath in the last two years.

SK: "Give him whiskey to calm his nerves"

TK: "I will get it myself I don't want to feel sleepy in the next two minutes" he went to pour himself a whiskey. We laughed at him. He knows SK too well.

SK: "Haah ntwana you don't trust me Manje?" he was laughing.

TK: "I do but I need to get here and fetch my family" he gulped another glass.

When we were about to leave....

“Yeyii Nina msunu!”

SK: “Nxaa fuck wena!” he lifted his middle finger. It's Spider.

They did brotherly hug and they brushed each other's head roughly.

Spider: “Mfazi you're pregnant again? Hayi Samkelo yakwazi ukusebenzisa into yakho ntwana!” The gang laughed at him.

I coked my gun and pointed at him.

Spider: “Nxaa voetsek maarn! Arggggh!” he moved my gun from his face.

SK was in stitches. We friends with Spider but most of the time we fight. We went to the cars. Spider is using his motorbike. I miss my bike but I'm heavily pregnant I can ride. When we got there Spider did what he is good at. SK is leading.

The warehouse was surrounded so that no one can get away. I sneaked in I stood by the cardboard.

There are sound here....

Voice: “Ahhhhh fuck....Babe your pussy is good...Ahh”

I followed the noise I found them naked...

Me: "If you move, I'll blow your little mind"

He didn't move.

Me: "You two move..." they made their way to the where others were...

Spider: "Yhoo yinina thixo wami?" he hid his eyes when he sees the two, I'm pointing guns at. I couldn't

hold a laugh. I cracked out.

Me: "Where are they?"

TK is crying holding my sister who is asleep I went to them and lyazi was asleep too.

Phindi: "Boss we need to take them to the hospital worse she is pregnant"

SK: "Please do Phindi. Take TK with you"

TK: "I'm not going anywhere without killing this bastard"

Me: "Today I do agree what they say about pregnant woman that they forget everything. I haven't seen our big fish here" I looked at Serge. He is tied on a chair.

TK: "I'll mince you"

Nontu and lyazi were taken out.

TK: "Pass the axe to me"

Spiro gave him. He took it and made his way to Serge slowly....

We are whistling for him. If their wives can see them on mission how sexy they are they'll join in just

to witness that.

"Laqhuma izembe!!...." the gang cheered for him. We wanted to arise the beast in him.

The beast in him chopped Serge into peices less than 10 minutes. Spiro chopped Serge's hit men with

the help of other members. The video was taken. Precious and her mother were lucky because when

we got there they were not there.

Later we went to check my sister and Iyazi they were fine and awake. After I went to the house checked

on my boys and slept.

Insert 46

Sma took off the concrete on his arm. The spelling competition took place last week Friday and my

boy got the second place and I was happy. We took him to the shopping but Sihle

Blackmailed us we ended up taking the mall out for shopping. I'm seven months pregnant. Sihle is like

a glue to me. His father said maybe it's because I'm expecting a girl in one of the triplets which was

Quadruplets but it's God's will.

Sihle: "Mom please scratch me on the back" I did.

Sma: "Sihle you can be a pain sometimes"

Sihle: "Please shut up!"

Juju: "When the babies are born mom won't have your time"

Sihle: "Juju!" shouted.

Me: "Boys!"

Boys: "Mkhulu!" they run up to him. Sihle didn't he sat next to me brushing my tummy.

Mtungwa: "Sihlelelwe my boy" he sat on Samkelo's couch.

Yes, my husband has his couch and boys

now that even the crazy one doesn't jump to it.

Me: "Sawubona baba" I greet him.

Mtungwa: "Mntanami Ninjani?"

Me: “Siyaphila baba” I bowed my head and busy playing with my hands. This old man here always intimidates me.

Sihle: “Mkhulu” He is acting strange these days, but you never know with him.

I went to dish up for him. When I was done, I took the food to him. I knelt and serve him his food. I admire him. He loves us as wives of his sons unlike that old bitch his wife.

Mtungwa: “Ngiyabonga makoti”

He is always on point. Even if he is wearing a simple shirt and jean, he looks handsome. I see my husband got genes to his father. Mntungwa don't have a big tummy like others of his age.

After he was done eating, I took the dishes to the kitchen.

Mntungwa: “No boys you have to talk to your mother first if she agrees sit okay if she don't then you won't come with me” They love their grandfather.

I came in.

Sma & Juju: “Mom please!”

Me: “Okay but don't forgot your ruby kit Sma and Juju your tennis ratchets” Sihle is awful quiet.

Juju closes his eyes for a very long time.

Sma: "Is the snake here Juju?"

Juju: "Yes Sma. Let's go" he took Sma's hand. I'm heart sank in. I should get used to it, but I don't, and

I don't like it.

Samkelo came in.

Samkelo: "My boys are going if Mntungwa is here" he sat next to me.

Mntungwa laughed.

Mntungwa: "You'll be like me sonny"

Samkelo: "And I'm jealousy taima"

Sihle didn't greet his father he went upstairs.

Samkelo: "And then what did they do to him?"

Me: "He is sulking because they told him that once the babies are born, I won't have his time"

Juju and Sma came down with their school backpacks and sports kits. Sihle is carrying his backpack only.

Me: "My boy they were joking you know that I love you all, equally right?"

Sihle: "Grandpa please let's go"

Mtungwa: "Bye bantwana"

They left with their grandfather. Sihle makes me sad at times I don't want them to feel like don't care about them.

Me: "Babe Sma has been complaining about Sihle hiding his things so I think it's better when we separate them with rooms"

Samkelo: "Okay babe"

He wanted to paint the nursery, but I told him not to I'm scared what if they don't make it. He will fix it on the last week before the due date. I can't wait to meet them. Anyway, I'm expecting two boys and one girl. I hope and I pray not to take after Sihle hawu Jehova!

He doesn't like it when I go up the stairs not hold the staircases. I can't do anything now my tummy is big. He allowed me to take a shower under his supervision because I might fall hurt myself and the kids.

Nontu, Thabi, Nomxo, Zee and Nokwe are pregnant too. Me and Thabi are due in the same month but

different dates. Nokwe's pregnancy is better this time Haah the first time I thought Sakhi will never see the baby because he would be dead.

I went to the boy's room to see where we can start. On Sihle's side table he has our photo as a family.

Sma has his books my genius. Juju has a Lamborghini toy car. They are so different and I'm sure on

Sma's room it would be a library but a clean one. When I rested my head on Juju pillow something

was underneath his pillow, I got up quickly thinking it might be a snake. Nxaa it a 2 Quire book does not cover. I'm sure it's not for school.

I opened....

There are drawing in this book. Some drawings are beautiful like the one he drew his brothers. I didn't

know he could draw like this. Other drawings are scary like it demonic. Others are....

Samkelo: "What are you looking at?" as he sat on the bed next to me.

Samkelo: "What the fuck who draw this?"

Me: "I think it Juju"

Samkelo: "If it's me how does he know the emblem of the Scavengers?"

Me: "I don't know I'm shocked as you are"

There's another photo of a small fetus but I can't make the full sense of this picture and many of I don't understand them.

Samkelo: "This is too deep babe. I like this one" Juju drew his father carrying his that big brief case and his black gown wearing a suit. He was going to court. He drew it as he was coming down the stairs. I like it too.

Samkelo: "We have to take it if it belongs to him, he will want it but if he doesn't it will mean some arse hole is up to something"

The whole weekend was to prepare their rooms before they come back. Sunday, I woke up super tired I did my morning rituals and then went downstairs to make myself something to eat.

Lwandile: "Please don't! Sit down and other pregnant mummies are coming!"

He is carrying pizza. My friends entered. Walking like penguins.

Thami: "Hey penguin"

Me: "Who is a penguin you arse hole?" I don't want to mind him, but my hormones are playing their role.

Thami: "Vele!" he was leaning on the door. My husband entered with Andile, Kat, TK, Sakhi, Spider, Spikes and Spider and his wife.

Thami: "This wine is for you lady not these penguins"

Spikes: "No wonder you don't even have a girlfriend"

Namisa: "Thanks, but I'll prefare juice too"

She can't be pregnant too. The guys cracked out laughing.

Namisa: "And then?"

Nokwe: "Welcome to the bet girl!"

Namisa: "What? Avela is it true?" she snapped. Spider didn't say anything.

Namisa: "I can't believe you! I just can't" she got up and disappeared in the house.

Spikes: "Yhooo ntwana use masimbeni yhooo"

We ordered food I couldn't cook for this army here I'm tired and my face is a bit swollen. We ate and

spent time together .I always enjoy their company. Thami was a nuisance today but I did enjoy my day.

Later we went to sleep boys are coming back tomorrow after school.

Samkelo: “Babe do you know that I love you?” he was brushing my tummy.

Me: “Yes, my love I know”

Samkelo: “I can do anything I mean anything to protect you and my kids” he is serious.

Me: “I know Mbulazi”

Samkelo: “I've never ever in my life I thought I will love someone like you. Today I'm a husband and a

father to three handsome boys and others are on their way. I know we argue sometimes but I love

you and want you . Even temptations come along the way, but I love you mama”

I lifted my up to look at him.

Me: “I never thought I will love someone like you and be a wife to a handsome and sexy man on earth

and to be a mother to cute boys” He smiles more like blushing.

We had a conversation and I slept in his arms . In the morning I woke up to prepare him a breakfast

he is going to court. I like to fix his tie if he is wearing one .Damn my man looks so sexier and handsome in a suit.

Me: “Mntungwa, Mbulazi, Mzilikazi ka Mashobane” as he comes down.

He is smiling all the way to me. I took his hand and placed it on my tummy. The babies were kicking.

Samkelo: “Ncooah babe they like it when you say my clan names” I laughed.

Me: “I was complementing my husband. If they want that their father must recite his clan names for them” He smiled.

Samkelo: “Always have answers” he kissed my nose.

I dished his breakfast. After he ate and he left . I'm bored I ate and went to watch tv. I called my sister just to check up on her .I don't understand my mother ever since Serge was in town she changed. She hardly calls even if you call her you don't get hold of her and I won't go to Mtunzini in any time soon.

I'm tired!

I went to the study took my laptop .I have new emails .Checked them mxm boring stuff. I went back to lounge .I spent my day watching movies.

At 15:30pm the door opened...

Juju: "Oh! Please shut up!"

Sihle: "Don't tell me to shut! This is my mouth not yours"

Sma: "Hayi mjita take your ruby kit to our room" He is speaking to Juju.

46

I went to the kitchen.

Sihle: "Hey mommy"

Me: "Hey boys" They greeted back.

Samkelo: "My love" he kissed me.

Sihle: "Euuuw. Don't you guys get tired of doing that?" He is sitting on the kitchen counter.

Samkelo: "Yeyii close your eyes" after he pulled out. He closed his eyes and giggled after.

He pecked my lips.

Samkelo: "This kid" Sihle is looking at us between his little fingers.

Sihle: "Mom I got this for you" he gave me a burger from MacDonald.

Me: "Thank you my sweetheart" I took it from him. His father took him off the kitchen counter took his backpack sand they went upstairs.

Me: "He bought it me for real?"

Samkelo: "He bought it with his R100 that Mntungwa gave him"

Me: "Ncooah"

We heard screams of joy upstairs I'm sure it's about their rooms. After a minute they came down running. They hugged us.

Them: "Thanks mom and dad"

Me "Do you like it?"

Them: "Yes"

Samkelo: "Happy kids, happy parents" They went back to their rooms.

Samkelo: "Please go and relax I'm cooking for you today"

Me: "You won the case"

Samkelo: "Of course, babe!"

I went back to lounge. Boys came with homework I helped them with it .I gave Sihle a paper and pen to write his name.

Juju: "Your name is Sihlelelwe not Sihlelwe"

Me: "Juju Hayi. You are discouraging him"

Sihle: "Oh please!" Sma say that as Sihle say.

Me: "Juju you such a bad brother. I told you do not discourage them. Encourage, nurture and protect

them not what you are doing”

Juju: “Sorry mom”

Sihle: “You better be or else”

Sma: “Oh, please shut up!” Samkelo laughed in the kitchen.

After doing homework I told to go and bath. I went to bath Sihle.

There is feeling I have I don't understand I, but it doesn't feel good. We went to eat. 20:00pm they

went to sleep after 15 minutes I went to check up on them especially Sihle. That rascal the other night

I caught him playing games in his iPad when he was supposed to sleep.

I went to my room after. I found his clothes on the floor. I want to pick them, but I can't bend. I sat on the bed.

Samkelo: “Sorry to leave clothes on the floor babe”

Me: “I wanted to pick them for you, but I couldn't”

Samkelo: “I understand babe”

I got up took of my clothes went to take a shower I'm feeling hot . After I found him reading some big

book.

Me: "Are you studying?"

Samkelo: "No babe I'm referring"

"Mhm okay"

I got in the bed and closed my eyes.

I felt his lips on my neck .His hands on my ass squeezing them.

His breathing changed. Now his hands

are caressing my breast.

Samkelo: "Babe..."

Me: "Mhmm"

Samkelo: "Please wake and turn to look at me"

I turned and look at him. We kissed so slowly. We had sex until I passed out.

In the morning I woke up and did my morning rituals. I went to wake the kids up I found him bathing

them. Sihle was little bit angry I don't know why, and I don't want to know because the reason that

made him angry is useless. He is a king of moods that one. I went to make breakfast for them.

They came when they were dressed in school uniform. They ate
they breakfast their dad took them
to school.

The intercom rang I went to open it was Mthoko.

Mthoko: "Hey. How are you?"

Me: "I'm good and you?"

Mthoko: "I'm good too"

Silence.

Mthoko: "I came to see SK"

Me: "He took kids to school"

Mthoko: "Mhm" He is relaxed in the couch now.

Me: "Can I offer you something to eat?"

Mthoko: "Yes please" I got up...

Mthoko: "What did my brother do to deserve a beautiful and
sexy wife like you?"

Me: "Excuse me?" my ears are deceiving me.

He didn't say anything . Nxaa! I went to the kitchen to make a
sandwich and juice or coffee I don't

know I'm angry at what he said to me.

Mthoko: "Look at that ass" I turned he was standing behind but there is a distance.

Me: "Your brother is not here please leave my house"

He made his way to me when he was near, I slapped him so hard. When he tried to speak, I slapped

him again. I heard someone laughing.

Samkelo: "Don't mess with my gangster wife sonny" he was laughing.

I went to him and he hugged him tightly.

Samkelo: "Next time you'll die boy. Nomxo beat you but you didn't learn a lesson"-him.

Me: "Isn't it the first time?"

Samkelo: "No, it's not the first-time babe but us knowing how strong our wives are there's nothing to worry about"

Me: "Leave you pervet!"

Samkelo: "I'll make him something to eat" I left them I went to my room.

After he came to me.

Samkelo: "Don't stress about what happened babe. He is a pervet but don't mind him. When he starts this thing of his beat the crap out of him"

Me: "Okay. He has a problem mentally?"

Samkelo: "No. He likes what not belong to him. Even when we were growing up, he used to go after our girlfriends"

Me: "Mhm okay babe"

I find it weird though, but I will do a she tells me.

As the days went by my husband became weird. He didn't have time for me and the kids. He went to

work early and come back when I'm asleep I even though he is cheating I did my research, but I didn't

find anything. Kids spend most of the time with their grandparents because their father is too busy for

us.

Yesterday he came home early, and I was in bed bored because I'm alone. He fucked me till I passed

out he was gentle. It thought in the morning I will wake up next to him, but he wasn't there. This is

stressing me out now I don't know why to do.

Today I'm planning a special dinner tonight. I'll wear my sexy matching bra and panty with a silk gown

on top. I need to spice things up between us or else I'm gonna lose him to some whore I don't know.

At 19:00pm I'm done with everything. I set our dinner in the lounge. White candles, strawberries and cream, non-alcoholic champagne, his favourite food and good music on the low volume. I sat down waiting for him.

I must have fallen asleep when I took the phone to check the time it is 22:49pm he isn't back yet. I had

missed calls. I unlocked my phone missed calls are from Ta Kat. When I wanted to call him back the

intercom rang...

“Please open it's Kat”

I opened the gate. I quickly went upstairs to wear a gown. I don't want him to see me half naked. I found

him sitting on the floor.

Me: “Ta Kat are you okay?”

Andile, Spider, Spikes came in...

Me: “What is going on?”

Andile looked at the lounge and tears came in streaming in his cheeks.

Me: "Can someone tell what is going on!?"

Silence.

Kat got up and came to me. He held both of my hands. This is first...

Me: "Where is my husband? I've been waiting for him?"

Silence.

Me: "Where is he?"

Kat: "He was...involved in..a car accident...." tears fell.

I felt my body getting cold. I didn't say anything for a while.

Me: "Which hospital he is in?" I ran to take my car keys I found Andile scratching his head.

Me: "Let's go. My husband needs me now" tears filled my eyes.

Spikes: "Please come here to sit"

Me: "I don't want to sit I need to see my husband! Now!" I yelled.

Mtungwa: "Makoti please" was behind us.

Me: “Baba please take me to the hospital my husband needs me” my voice is breaking...

Mntungwa: “Makoti. He didn't make...He is gone....”his voice was trembling.

Me: “No! Not My Samkelo! No!” I shook my head repeatedly.

Mntungwa: “He is gone”

I cried loud. Kat came to hold me. I cried. I felt my eyes hard and they shut down....

When I opened my eyes, I was in a hospital. I felt hard sharp pain in my abdomen. When I tried to move my mom was in my side along with my grandmother.

Me: “Why I'm feeling these pains?” when I looked at my tummy it was small not big.

Me: “Where are my kids? Where are they!” I'm screaming.

Mom: “Nompendulo calm down” I broke down. I saw my friends coming in the ward.

Me: “Are they....dead? He is...really... dead?” I was still crying.

Grandma: “Oh, bakithi mntano mntanam Bantu” she hugged me tightly

Mom: "The kids are fine. Doctors are with them" she was brushing my hand.

Me: "I want to see them now!" Kat entered his eyes are red.

Kat: "They are coming here now"

The nurses came wheeling in three incubators. I cried. They took baby number who is a boy.

I held him in my arms. Tears came streaming in my cheeks.

Me: "Nkanyeziyokusa Okuhle Khumalo" I kissed his little forehead. His is pale. I passed him to my grandma.

Nurse gave me baby number 2. It's a girl.

Me: "Elamantungwa Owethu Khumalo" I couldn't hold my tears I cried. Kissed her forehead and passed her too.

Nurse gave the baby number3. It's a boy. The last born.

Me: "Lethukukhanya Oluhle Khumalo" I kissed his forehead.

The doctor came in after. He said kids needs to be here for few days and me also. Kat requested to talk with a doctor in private.

Mntungwa: "Those were beautiful names mntanami"

Me: "Is he really dead or he fainted? What happened?" The nurses wheeled my babies out.

Mtungwa: "You need to rest makoti. Let's give me time to rest"

Me: "Baba please I need to know"

Mtungwa: "He was involved in car accident and he burnt...I need to go" he got up quickly and left the ward.

Mom: "Nana please get some sleep. See you in the morning" she kissed my forehead.

They left one by one saying their condolences. I can't believe that my husband is gone maybe it's the same cars and all that, but it can't be him it can't I need him now more than ever.

Kat came in followed by Andile.

Kat: "I spoke to your doctor he said he can let you go but under care. I told him that I will take care of you. The babies still need to be here. Premature babies need extra care. I already requested their own special room so that they can be guarded 24/7"

Me: "Thank you"

I blinked repeatedly holding my tears.

Me: "Is he really dead or he is bluffing? "

Kat: "Mntungwa went to identify his body in the mortuary"
Andile came to hug me.

Andile: "Everything will be fine"

Me: "No, it's not. My husband the love of my life, my soul mate, my partner in crime for real, the father of children, my ride or die is gone! Nothing will be okay do you hear me" I broke down. The reality hit in.

Kat: "Drink here" he gave me a bottle of water. After few minutes I suddenly felt sleepy.

"Sleep"

After two days I was discharged Lwandile came to pick me up.

Me: "When are we going to Weneen?"

Lwandile: "We not going there. He will be buried here in Durban"

Me: "Okay"

When we arrived in my house. There were lot of cars my mother was waiting for in me the driveway.

She embraced me. I'm walking slowly because I gave birth through c-section.

When I entered in my house people were going up and down. Mom took me to my bedroom that where I realised that Samkelo is really gone .I wailed . My mother took me to the mattress. I was given a blanket to cover myself.

Me: "I need to see my kids" She got up and left.

Them: "Mommy!" they ran to me.

Sma: "Mom where are the babies?"

Juju: "Mom where is dad? He promised to train to better my swimming skills"

Sihle: "Mom does dad don't love us anymore?"

I poked MaNdlovu who is next to me.

Me: "You didn't tell them?" I whispered. She shook her head no. She cried in silence.

Me: "Boys mom need to talk to you"

Them: "Okay..."

Me: "You know that we love you so much right?"

They nodded.

Me: "I want you to know that whatever happen I will always love you"

They nodded again. I took a deep breath...

Me: "Dad is gone. We will never see him again" I wiped my tears.

Juju: "He gone to where . I want him here now! Give me the phone to call him"

Sma: "He can't live us. He can't. He is selfish!"

Sihle is quiet.

Me: "He left us . He is an angel now he will look after us" I hugged them.

Juju got up, Sma joined him after Sihle followed. I hate to see my kids crying and hurt but there's nothing I can do.

The preparations of the funerals I was helped by my friends and sister. Today it was his memorial

service in the city hall in Durban. It was pecked. His colleagues, friends and family were talking about

him. He was a great person indeed, very intimidating even if he didn't say anything, but he has that

thing . He liked to laugh a lot.

We went home after. Tonight, it is his memorial service in the warehouse as a gangster. I'm going there. I told the family that there are things I must do Kat is going with me.

[IN THE WAREHOUSE]

I'm wearing my black and mustard. I'm wearing Samkelo's black ankle coat and his black hat with my high heel black timber land.

When I got out of the car Nomxo, Zee, Phindi and Faith were waiting for me. I got in the middle of them. The venue was outside the warehouse behind where we do our races as a gang.

When we were approaching. They all knelt with one knee. I bowed my head and went to take my sit in the front.

Kat: "Thanks to you all for coming .I'm sad and heartbroken that I lost my young brother, my partner in all illegal things *the gang cheered* Samkelo Thee Axe was everything. I'm taking about the guy

who didn't comfort you with lies he always told you what you don't want to hear. I remember the day

I told him I'm starting the gang and he said "Haah Grootman lami count. So, what will I specialise in?"

I was so defeat because I expected the lecture from him since he was a lawyer who studied

Criminology . When I reminded him that he said, "Almost all my clients are paying me lot of money

are rich because they're gangsters so who says no to free money Grootman?" He always has answers

to everything . He was happier when I told him that I also need ladies in the gang *the gang

laughed*He was a lady's man but thanks to his beautiful wife to tainted him. To the most well lived

and most enjoyed life of Samkelo Jonathan "Axe "Khumalo. Cheer!"

After him. Spider went to the stage.

Spider: "Uhm where do I start? Nxaa! I met Axe in varsity as my roommate I didn't get a roommate,

but I found a brother in him who was more like a father to me. He took care of me. He was so wild we

clicked, and we became friends. He came from a rich background while I came from a normal, normal

I mean I didn't have many things and he had everything even a car. He was a person who would think

and act same time. This one day he told me about the party in town. He took me for shopping, and he

told me to buy anything I like okay. At night we prepared for party .We made a grand entrance there

okay the party was great after we made our way to our Res. We had our first fight that night. Axe and

I fought every weekend at Res and that cause us to banned in residence and he said to “Relax ntwana

we going to live with my parents won't mind” okay I was a bit relieved when he said that. The first

weekend we spent there was the weekend the parents were gone for a weekend away. We were

home alone we planned a party everything went well that night until Andile's father came he beat

the crap out of us and Mntungwa came in Monday and beat us again that didn't tainted Axe he went

far as in stealing his father's car and he hit a pole we were drunk Mntungwa came again beat us to

pulp in such a way we couldn't sit for a week with our ass *the gang laughed again* We both worked

at the restaurant because Mntungwa was tired of us and he cut our allowances so he came told us

that he got us piece jobs at restaurant and we were both happy thinking we'll be waiters. Little did we

know we were washing dishes almost three months later we promoted to be waiters . Haah mpintshi

yami you will always live in my heart and I will always be grateful for all the things you did for” his

speech was funny. He made his mark.

Andile took the stage.

Andile: “Oh Axe. Axe! The most wild, smart, dangerous, ambitious, intimidating ,focused person I ever

met. Axe was free spirit the person who will lecture you and wish you could slap his mouth. Worse his

voice was serious even if he talking rubbish you will listen to him then later you realised that nxaa le

ntwana Uyabheda Manje *the gang cheered* as we were in the same field and I would call him to

lend one of his law book when I have a case here in Durban he would be like “Haah Grootman Dlamini

has to go and want his change in UKZN because they didn't give you books to refer to” he was full of

jokes. I remember when he told me and Kat that he met this beautiful young lady he was crazy I even

thought maybe udlisiwe. And when he met Nompe his wife in my house and we told him that she is

our IT lady he went crazy and he told us to remove her from the gang and when we asked the reason

why we must remove her he said “she is my girlfriend the one I was telling you about guys” we laughed

at him and told him that we can't remove her. He didn't speak or see us for the whole month. Mxm!

Zembe! Zembe! Zembe! I will always miss and treasure the moments we had ntwana yami. Cheers to

his life. Cheers” All of us here has a glass in the hand.

Andile: “I would like to welcome Queen of Axe” Nomxo and Zee helped me to get up and went on

stage with me. I stood there for good 10 minutes quiet when I lifted my head up everyone was on kneeling with one knee looking down.

Me: “Umlilo!”

“Izembe!” the gang chanted.

They got up and sat on their chairs.

Ntwana yami

Ntwana yami

Kule rap nguhulumeni I rapped three lines from our song.

Me: “Today I wish like I could not cry. My relationship with my husband was everything good, bad,

worse at times we pointed gun at each other, but we didn't kill each other. I remember the time I

found out that I was pregnant with our first child he was involved in a car accident and went into coma

I was devastated when he woke up, he saw the sonar picture before I could tell him about me being

pregnant. I found him with the picture crying he thought we lost the baby and I was scared to tell him.

When I told him that the baby is fine, he was so happy. Samkelo love his kids with everything he had I

wasn't allowed to lay my hands on his kids. I lost my husband, my partner in real crime the father of

my children. When he messed up for real he would wake up before I make breakfast for me and he

would say "the most beautiful woman on earth who was specially made for me, my soft bear, my

cupcake, my nunuberry, my juicy, my strawberry" even if I was mad at him I would just laugh and

forgive him. Or when he brings his friends in the special night he would say "babe please forgive this

ugly and sorry ass. Please" Khumalo, Mntungwa, Mbulazi omnyama, Mzilikazi ka Mashobane.

Sthandwa senhliziyo yami I will always love you and cherish our memories together and thanks

forgiving me these beautiful children I had. I will always look at them and see you in each of them

because you didn't give them your genes you also gave them stubbornness, pride, brains and that

deep hoarse voice of yours. Lalakahle Sthandwa sami, lala uphumule” I left the stage. I went to my sit.

The speakers spoke about him. After the speakers she was a projector which displayed his photos

when he was a child, at school

graduation picture, at his first job, him with me, with Juju, with Sma, with Sihle and us as a family. Him with his parents, siblings, our wedding photos.

THE BEST LIFE OF SAMKELO JONATHAN “AXE” KHUMALO.

[Funeral Day]

The day I wasn't look forward to it has come. The triplets are here too. I woke up took a bath. Mom

bath triplet with the help of Mam'S. My boys are wearing black suits with white shirts and Black Air

Jordan and that idea came with big brother Juju.

When everyone was getting ready my friends came in my room looking good.

Me: “Nomxo and Zee please help me to get dressed” they got up and others left the room.

Today I'm wearing a black long Givenchy dress. Underneath I'm wearing a black skinny jean with long sleeve black T-shirt and black high heel timberland. On top I put my husband's black coat with EAGLES emblem and his black hat with emblem too. You see all our gang clothes or uniform has emblem even the cars, bikers and bikers' uniform.

When I was done, I went to kiss my babies and I made my way to the lounge. The pastor's prayer was short I don't know why and please don't ask me. Kat, Andile, Spikes, Spiro, Spider, TK, Sakhi and Craig came into carry the casket. His mother wailed and I was crying silently.

We went to the church. The media is here taking photos. All eyes were on us. His father spoke, Kat, Spider, and it's time for Juju to speak in behalf of his children.

Juju: "My father was everything to me. He used to call us Ntwana and we called him ntwana too. My father was easy to speak to than my mother. He was always laughing telling us right and wrong, but

he was strict though yhooh. Teaching us to wash his cars only to give you R20. He taught me that

everything in life you work hard to get it. I will always remember him with LaLiga by Okmalumkoolkat

when he takes us to school. I will always love you ntwana” he was crying.

Sma wanted to talk too.

Sma: “Uhm I'm Smamukele. Our father had loved us dearly but more especially my mom. Ntwana

taught me to play chess and most of the things a boy must do. He taught me how to ride a bicycle.

Ntwana loved mom so much. He would be sad if she is not at home when he comes from work but

when she comes in, he would smile. Dad said we must love our mother because she is the first woman,

we saw in our lives so that we can love others. Ntwana I will always be in my heart. I love you” he cried

after.

“Give...Me... A microphone...” I wonder what's happening there.

Sihle: “Oh please!”in a microphone. It caused people to laugh.

Sihle: "My name is Sihlelelwe. My father loved us. He was my partner in stealing mom's favourite ice cream at night *the crowd laughed again* Dad used to say I love my dragon when mom is shouting at us*the crowd laughed*ntwana mommy told us that now you're an angel please look after us especially when she start to be a dragon spitting fire. Bye" he waved his hand.

I smiled when they delivered their speeches. I didn't know my kids saw their father's love for me. I also didn't know that he was stealing my ice cream with Sihle and that I was a dragon. Samkelo and his crew! Hayi!

After the sermon we went to the gravesite. I sat there with my kids and family in those small family tents. I went to put a stone in and kids too. When the put soil inside the grave Kat was standing next to the pastor when it was half, he signaled at me. I disappeared on the tent I went where the whole gang was, I took of the dress and put on the coat again. I got in my husband's Harley Davidson I'm

leading them with their motorbikes. I went to where his grave was, we spinned and raved the motorbikes making a loud noise. After I took his favourite gun AK shot in the air countless after the put all the soil back.

Losing a partner is difficult.

Samkelo Khumalo would be forever in our heart and mind. We love you!

Life without my husband has never been easy but I have my children to live for. After his funeral we made it to newspapers and Magazines again. We were exposed as gangsters state wanted to take everything my husband has but luckily, he was a clever man. He bought his properties, cars and firm with money he earned as a lawyer.

The first Christmas, new year, our birthdays, our wedding anniversary without him it was hard but as a mother I had to be strong for my kids. I was diagnosed Clinical Depression. I drank my sorrows away because my sister and friends were angry at me, we are not close even my own sister, but I don't care.

The only friends I have now is Nomxo and Zee. My grandma was angry at first, but she came around.

Kat took the father role in my kids. He takes them out on weekends and buy them expensive gifts. But all the gang is so supportive my kids has most expensive toys because they don't want them to suffer or don't have expensive things like their kids. I'm the majority shareholder in Mbulazi attorneys, all his houses, money, cars are on my name. His mother didn't like it at first but now she is cool with the fact that I own everything that was my husband's.

Juju sharing his birthday with his father is hard for him and all of us, but the triplet's birthday is the hardest one because I gave birth the day he passed away. My mother moved in with me in when the triplets were young. Elam was the crying one. The doctors told me that Lethukukhanya is diabetic I was so devastated that day my blood pressure was high. He is taking medication.

[After seven years]

We are the family of seven. My kids have grown. Juju is turning 17 this year, Sma 16, Sihle 12 and

triplets are turning 7 this year. Next year Juju is going to do matric. He is doing best in school and my

genius Sma is getting trophies for excelling in grade 10 but ever since he was in primary. Sihle is bright

too but he is in computers that what worries me too much.

We had our breakfast in peace at least today because its weekend. Oh, I forgot to say that I'm the

leader in Durban. My kids know now excluding the younger ones. The Big four joined us because

Lwandile was dating a gangster's wife and the other the was also doing that suit when the husband's

found out they were baying for their blood, so they joined for protection. The first time they saw

videos of us doing the killings Lwandile vommitted while the others were crying begging for the video

to stop.

Now I'm preparing kids to go to school its January they are starting new grades.

Me: "Sihle are you okay?"

Sihle: “Yes, mom I'm okay” in low voice. He changed a little, but he is still my crazy boy. Having a girlfriend changed him.

Juju: “Haa bafo stress is gonna kill you”

Me: “What is stressing him out?”

Sihle: “Nothing mom”

Me: “Elam get down here now! Or else I'm gonna get you there and beat that little ass of yours!” I'm shouting standing in the kitchen. She is the diva!

Me: “Lethu not sweets for you my boy. You have Maynard's wine gums here okay?”

Lethu: “Okay...” he frowned.

Me: “Baby sugar is not good for you” it breaks my heart when I must remind him because he doesn't like it, but I must do it.

Me: “Nkanyezi put down that iPad and eat”

Me: “Elamantungwa! Come here now!” I shouted again.

Elam: “I'm here!” I turned to look at her...

We all laughed at her. She is looking like a ghost. She applied my makeup. I knew what is taking her so

long. My complexion and her complexion are way too different. She is dark in complexion and I'm not.

Me: "Go and wash your face and come eat your breakfast"

Elam: "It suits me, so I won't wash my face"

Sihle laughed out loud.

Sihle: "You ugly nje. Kids will laugh at you. It like you going to Halloween" That caused us to laugh.

Juju got up picked her up and went with her upstairs. I'm sure he is going to fix that mess in her face.

She was crying all the way to upstairs.

After few minutes they both came back, and Elam was angry at his brother. He put her on the chair. I

went with her breakfast to her. I fed her angry like that. After I wiped their face then we took a crew

bus and I took them to school.

After dropping them off I went to the warehouse. There's a hiest in next two days.

Me: "Majita" I found them cleaning guns.

Spiro: "Haah Queen you here already"

Me: "Of course, I am. Are you guys ready for mission?"

They call me Queen now.

Me: "I need Big four in this mission. Spiro call one of them"

He gave me his phone.

Me: "Lwandile, Mbuso, Sphe and Zamo you think we're playing games, right?"

Mbuso: "No Queen. It's just that I..."

Me: "Mbuso tell them that I need the four of you in the warehouse tonight!" I hung up.

Me: "These kids think I'm running a spaza here"

After I was diagnosed with clinical depression, I joined the gym full time and joined AA meetings

because I want drinking like there's no tomorrow. When I accepted Samkelo's passing I worked on

myself. I'm still drinking the way I was before Samkelo's passing.

A call came in.

Me: "Ta Kat"

Kat: "Nompe Destroyers are back in the game. They want to have power more than EAGLES so that

can't happen. We need more members and on that I want Thabi, Nontu, Nokwe, Rachel, Siwe, Evenly and Mampho on the team”

Me: “They don't want to join Ta”

Kat: “I'm assigning you to train them. The mission that is in two days Spiro will take it”

Me: “But Ta...”

Kat: “My word is final!”

Me: “Sure Ta” he hung up.

I threw my phone on the table.

Spiro: “And then?”

Me: “I have to train those bitches who hate me because Ta Kat want them in the team. The mission will be led by you”

Spiro: “I'm honoured”

Me: “Nxaa! Uyaphapha”

The Big four is married now. Lwandile and Rachel, Mbuso and Evenly, Sphe and MaMpho, Zamo and

Siwe. They are based in Durban. I went back to my house bath and changed to a skinny jean and whitev-shape shirt and cream

Jimmy Choe heels. Took my Burberry bag. I took my black Mustang.

I'm going to Nontu's house.

When I got there, I rang the bell she answered and opened the gate. In my bag I have thee loaded guns just in case. I got out of my car and went to the front door. I don't see their cars maybe she is alone.

Nokwe: "Oh God!" she was sipping champagne.

Me: "Hey ladies"

Thabi: "Yeah bitch whatever!"

Nontu: "What are you doing in my house?"

Me: "Can I get champagne?"

Nontu: "I don't have have it"

I got up with my bag went to the kitchen. They cheered they thought I'm going. I came back with a whiskey on the rocks.

Me: "I'm going to talk and you all of you are going to listen"

They laughed out loud.

Nokwe: "You can be a gangster, but you don't own me" The four is quiet.

Me: "The reason you all here you were waiting for me to get here so shut up!" I'm getting annoyed.

Nontu: "Please leave my house"

Me: "Nxaa voetsek!" I took out my full loaded gun.

Me: "I knew you'll want us to do this meeting in a hard way. If one of you opens, her mouth while I'm

talking, I'll shoot her. So, listen and listen very carefully. From Tomorrow I'll be here to take to all of

you I'm going to train you to fight, to shoot and to kill.

Understood?"

Silence.

Me: "I knew it! Tomorrow 04:30 am sharp I'll be here. I'm not your friend don't try to be smart. Bye

bitches!" I threw the glass on the floor. I left.

I went to check on the club. Everything is okay. I went home.

Took off my clothes I took my husband's

Versace shirt and I wore it I went to the study to work. At 14:30

I was outside Juju's school to fetch

them then went to the little ones.

Juju was on front sit. He connected his phone...

"I'm back in the game bathi second , Mlazi Milano bashaya thru pass ngal'fakae nettini..."

I cleared my throat. He lowered the volume.

Juju: "Mom we have to play this song. Dad loved it and in three weeks times the competition

remembers? So, triplets have to know our dance for us to win"

Me: "Okay! On weekend we going to start practising"

Sma: "We must not include Elam" Those two don't get along.

Elam: "Please leave my name alone!"

Sihle: "Oh God!" he rolled his eyes.

Elam: "Don't do that Sihlelelwe! You look like a lizard"

Nka: "Shut up! Elam"

Lethu: "Tell her dude"

Elam: "I have such idiots and ugly brothers! Mxm!" I just laughed.

Me: "My black diamond you're so savage?"

Elam: "You heard that? I'm a black diamond" it with pride.

Sma: "Mxm! Don't be proud about being black..."

Elam: “Black diamond is a rare stone which is expensive and I'm the only girl. So, I'm rare!”

Me: “That's my girl!”

Drama Queen!

We got home. They took their bags and went in I followed them. Yazi those bitches don't know me. I

text their husband's that I need them in the warehouse at 22:00pm. I got inside ordered pizza for all of us.

Sihle came down.

Me: “Sihle you not okay. Can we talk?”

Sihle: “I'm okay mom” he faked a smile.

Me: “Sihlelelwe I know you I'm your mother please talk to me”

47

Sihle: “Okay. There is this boy in my class who is smart, and girls like him. Now Enhle is busy giggling with him” he scratched his head roughly just like his father. I giggled.

Sihle: “What?”

Me: “This is really stressing you out. Listen my boy you so smart too. Find out what Enhle is subject she likes maybe if she is giggling with him, it just that they are talking about the subject they both like”

He clicked his fingers like he was thinking.

Sihle: “Enhle loves Natural Sciences but she is bit struggling with Maths”

Me: “Offer her to help her with Maths then she will giggle with you”

Sihle: “Haah thanks mom” he hugged me. I kissed the top of his head.

Lethu came wearing oversized sneakers.

Sihle: “And then?”

Lethu: “I love them I took them from the sneaker room”

Sihle: "Take it off"

Lethu: "Why?"

Sihle: "It Dad's sneakers"

Lethu: "So?"

Sihle: "It doesn't belong to you"

Me: "Sihle. All of you here in this house are Samkelo's children so he has a right to touch his father's thing like you"

I went to Lethu I took off sneakers because it will trip and hurt him. I took it back where he took them.

Being in the sneaker room reminds me of my husband when Sihle takes one pair and hide it and he would be grumpy all day if he didn't find it.

All his kids love Air Jordan sneakers even the younger one. I think it culture now. The pizza came I called them, but Juju didn't come. I took his and went to give him in his room. When I was about to enter...

Juju: "You can't tell me that....Wait...Last time we used protection and it broke... Did you take the

morning after pill? What!?!... Jeez. My life couldn't get any better...." he turned, and he saw me

because I was inside the room. He hung up immediately.

Me: "Talk"

Silence.

Me: "Samkelo Khumalo Jr I said talk before I rearrange that face of yours" I'm angry.

Juju: "Mom I'm sorry..."

Me: "Don't be sorry I want the whole story because before I beat you up!" I'm shouting.

Juju: "Nosihle is late" he is standing next to his bed.

Me: "You sexually active now? Okay. When did this happen?" I sat on the couch before I don't want to touch him because I'll hurt him.

Juju: "Second week of December"

I sigh.

Me: "What does the home pregnancy test say?"

Juju: "She is scared to take it"

Me: "She wasn't scared when she opens her legs for you now, she is scared to take a pregnancy test?" I

snapped.

He looked down.

Me: "Tell her to use pregnancy test. By tonight I need to know the results or else I'll tell her mother" I

got up.

Juju: "Haaa mah"

Me: "Don't say that. It was nice fucking her right? Her parents will know eventually. Does she have any symptoms?"

Juju: "She is mood and she is vomiting a lot. Nowadays she is so obsessed with lunchbar"

Me: "She is pregnant. Jesus moyo ngcwele!" I roughly scratched my head.

Juju: "Mom I'm sorry..."

I left his room and went to my room. I got top of my bed and I cried. If Samkelo was here, he would've

known what to do but I guess I must face it heads on. Nosihe is a lovely girl I know her as Juju's

girlfriend from grade 8 until now. She is the only girl I know. Now she is pregnant doing grade 11.

After I called Kat and told him he must come there's something I need to speak with him. The kids ate

I couldn't the way I'm angry I can't even eat. After they went to bath.

Intercom rang I went to open for him. He is with Andile. I took the whiskey and ice to the lounge.

Me: "I'm sorry to summon you like that"

Kat: "It's okay"

Me: "I have a problem here and it big"

Silence.

Me: "Juju impregnated Nosihe" with a sigh.

Kat: "What?"

Andile: "Juju is sexually active?"

Me: "I can't even think"

Kat: "Juju! Come here now!"

He came running.

Me: "What did she said?"

Juju: "She is pregnant"

Kat took few steps and reached him. He slapped him. When he was about to punch him Andile stopped him.

Kat: "Get out of my sight now!" Kat roared. Juju ran upstairs crying.

Me: "I'm going to be a grandmother" I sat on a couch.

Kat: "Mkhulu Kat. Ei le ntwana maarn" Andile and I cracked out laughing at what he said.

Me: "What now?"

Kat: "I think Mntungwa and Dlamini must go and pay the damages soon as possible"

Me: "I have to buy daipers, milk and all baby stuff again!"

Andile: "Ei why I suspect Gwajo is in the same shit as Juju?"

Kat: "What?"

Andile: "Zama loves Gwajo but these days she hates him. She hits him, bite, spit mom said maybe

Thabi is pregnant"

Kat giggled.

Andile took out his phone and dailed he put it on loudspeaker.

Andile: "Tell me now that you didn't impregnate anyone"

Yhooo!

Silence.

Andile: "Gwajo!"

Gwajo: "I'm here!"

Andile: "Silence is the answer. I'll beat the crap out of you when I get there" he hung up. He slammed his phone across the room.

Kat: "Welcome to grandfathers club ntwana!" he laughed at him.

He didn't laugh. He gave him a dead stare.

Me: "Hayi! Hayi! I still love my furniture" They like to fight over stupid these two.

Andile laughed.

Andile: "Maybe Uyi is on top of girl making her to study your ceiling board"

The smile on Kat's face disappeared.

Me: "Do you remember making us pregnant almost the same time. Kids got that pattern from their fathers"

Silence.

Andile: "Are you ready to go?"

Me: "Let me get ready" I went to check if my kids are okay tuck them in then I went to check the other

two and lastly with Juju. I found him crying holding his father's picture.

Me: "Everything will be alright son. I'm going out please check others for me before you sleep" I brushed his shoulder.

Juju: "Okay mom. I'm the big brother" he was trying wiping tears away.

I went to wear my clothes then we drove to the warehouse. At 22:00pm sharp the big four wasn't

here with their wives. The meeting continues without them.

22:20pm they came in holding hands with their partners.

Kat: "Nompe is this what happening here?" he pointed at them. They came and sat down.

Me: "Lwandile what time is it?" calmly.

Lwandile: "I'm sorry..."

Me: "I asked you a question I won't repeat it"

Silence.

Me: "Mhm you were busy nimuncanana masende while I said the meeting is at 22:00 sharp? I want to

make it clear to you guys that your wives as you know they are joining us. I don't have time for games

I mean business. I'll take you wives for training kicking and screaming if I have to beat them, shoot

them to get things done I will so don't be surprised"

TK: "Okay Queen"

Nontu: "Tell me you are joking"

Me: "You think I have time for games wena. As you said I'm not your friend so don't take me lightly

because this during this training we going to be enemies even more"

Nokwe got up as she was approaching the exit. I shot where the bullet passed her face intentionally.

Nokwe: "Fuck! What are you doing? You almost killed me!" she yelled at me.

Me: "That was intentional next time I won't miss so get back your ass now before I shot you"

She came quickly as she could, and she sat down. Tomorrow morning be ready before 04:30am I hate

to wait. Ta Kat continue with the meeting. I should remind big four who I am I think they tend to forget

me now.

They drove me back to my house. I took a bath and went to sleep. In the morning I woke up did my morning rituals and I went to wake up the kids. I bath Nkanyezi, Elam and Lethu. Lethu has his own diet plan even his lunch box is different from the others. He is eating low GI in bread all those things.

At 03:00am I was up already doing lunch boxes for my kids. After I went to bath. I wore my gymming clothes and Jordan training shoes. At 04:15 I was outside Nontu's house. I'm using my car. I left the crew bus Lwandile will take kids to school with it. I got inside I found them in the lounge.

Me: "Good morning" in a happy tone

"Morning..." I heard few of them.

Me: "Okay. Let's keep it moving. We are using the crew bus" I'm driving. I was speeding all the way to the warehouse.

Nontu: "Some of us have kids we don't want to die and live them alone"

Me: "Whatever!"

We got to the warehouse.

Me: "In this training you do as I say. I'm word goes. I hope I don't have to use gun on someone here" I took my gun out.

Me: "Round this space here for 10 times! Let's go!" I'm in front I even have the whistle.

They did it.

Me: "Okay! 50 push ups. Let's go!" I shout.

Thab: "What?"

Me: "Do as I say"

At 07:30am we stop we will continue in the evening. I drove back to my sister's house to take my car.

Me: "See you this afternoon"

Nokwe: "Mxm!"

I laughed sarcastically.

Me: "What amazes me is you busy hating for not telling about your husband being gangsters, but you

don't hate them. You should be hating those men who fuck you all night everyday but no! You hate

me because I don't fuck you right? Nontu I thought you were my sister now I see I was wrong. Sisters

don't behave like you do! I lost my husband, I found out that I have depression and my son is diabetic

but that didn't matter to you because you think I'm the baddest person on earth” I felt tears in my

eyes. I took my car keys and left them there.

When I got to my house, I took a bath. I'm wearing a maroon body suit and long black skirt with black

sandals with white doek on my head.

Me: “Au madoda mfazi ka Samkelo” looking myself in the mirror. I took my car scars and went to

Umhlanga.

Me: “Sanibonani mah”

MaNdlovu: “Unjani makoti?”

Me: “Ngiyaphila mah ninjani?”

MaNdlovu: “Siyaphila nathi”

I took a sit. A maid came with tea and juice. I pour myself a juice.

MaNdlovu: “uBaba ka Khethokuhle uzokwehla Manje”

Me: “Yebo mah”

Mandlovu: “How are the kids?”

Me: "They are doing well mah"

That's our conversation and it ends there nothing more.

Silence.

Mtungwa: "Makoti how are you?" sat on his couch.

Me: "I can't say I'm good baba if things are this messy"

Mtungwa: "What happened?" he sat straight.

Me: "Juju impregnated Nosihe" with almost a sigh.

MaNdlovu: "What?"

Mtungwa: "Hawu kodwa! Leyangane. What we do after this?"

I keep quiet waiting the solution from him.

Mtungwa: "I'm going to pay damages on behalf of his father. I need to have a talk with him"

Me: "Ngiyabonga Mbulazi. I will bring them after school"

Mtungwa: "Elam would be there too?"

MaNdlovu: "I love her dearly but sometimes she is too much" I laughed.

Mtungwa: "If she will be here too MaNdlovu please find that card I created for her and Thando" I

laughed. Elam is a photocopy of Thando. Physical appearance, body structure, being rude and shopping.

Me: "I will bring them on weekend because Elam told me that her aunty is coming on Friday"

MaNdlovu: "Yeah she is coming. Thando is teaching Elam on how to demand money and to like fancy things"

We had a funny conversation after I went to the home. Lwandile offered to fetch them so I went home to relax.

Elam: "Uncle Lwandile please tell Amahle that Aunty is coming home so we planned girls out, so she has to go with us"

Lwandile: "Okay Princess I will tell her to call you"

Elam: "Thanks Uncle" she ran away.

Lwandile: "Princess you forgot something!" he pointed his cheek.

She ran back to her Uncle. She kissed his cheek they both giggled, and she ran to her room.

Me: "Thanks for helping me with them. Without your help..."

Lwandile: "You don't have to thank me Sisi. They are my brother's children, so they are mine too"

Me: "Look how grown you are. Being a married man changed you a lot" He smiled and look down.

Lwandile: "Haah I'm a grown up now a husband and a father of two"

Silence.

Lwandile: "Juju told me what happened"

Me: "Eish Lwandile mfethu. I went to see Mntungwa today and he said he will go to Nosihe's family to pay the damages. I wonder how they will take this matter because Nosihe is 17 years old me"

Lwandile: "We'll accept and deal with whatever they will say about this situation"

Me: "Luckily money is not a problem but I'm worried about Nosihe"

Juju came down holding his phone crying.

Lwandile: "What is going on now?"

Juju: "Nosihe's parents found out about her being pregnant. They chased her away from home. Now

she is in the streets” he cried louder.

Me: “Sma!”

He came quickly.

Me: “Please look after them we are going out for a while” I took the car keys. Lwandile, Juju and I we

drove to Athlone park to Nosihe's house street we found her with her clothes crying.

Juju: “Shhhh babe I'm here. Please calm down” he was trying to calm her down.

Lwandile: “Nosihe get up so that we can go home” I took her clothes opened the boot put her clothes.

I got in the car and I drove home. I wanted her mother's number from her. I called her to tell her that

Nosihe is in my house. She didn't say anything.

Me: “Juju go and make water with sugar for her to calm down”

Juju went to do what I told him to. She drank the water. After 30minutes she was calm.

Sihe: “Thanks, Mrs Khumalo, for letting to sleep in your house”

Me: “Please call me Mom” She nodded.

Lwandile's phone rang. He went to answer it then he came back to us.

Lwandile : “Family I have to go. I will see you tomorrow”

Me: “Okay. Thanks, Lwandile”

He left.

Me: “Okay kids. It’s time for rules. You will sleep in separated rooms. Nosihe when you come back

from school put your washing in the washing basket so that Mam'S our helper can wash your washing

okay?”

Sihe: “Yes Mrs...Mom”

Me: “There is a kitchen. There's everything that you will need. Please eat if you want, I don't want my

first grandchild to be unhealthy” She giggled.

She is pregnant. Nosihe is not light in complexion but now she is a yellow bone! I can't believe I'm

going to be a grandmother but ke what can I say. I left them in the kitchen went to the Nkanyezi and

Lethu's room. They sleep together in different beds but sometimes I found them sleeping in the same

bed.

Nka: "Mom Lethu is not feeling okay"

Me: "Why do you say that?"

Nka: "He is sleeping by this time" he is sad. I went to Lethu's bed and shook him.

Me: "Are you okay my boy?"

Lethu: "Yes, mom I'm okay" he yawns. I checked his body temperature it's normal.

Me: "Nkanyezi Lethu is fine I think he was tired" He giggled and came to Lethu's bed climbed in and jumped.

Lethu: "Nkanyezi go away!"

Nka: "I don't want to"

Lethu: "Why?"

Nka: "Me and you are twins" I laughed at him when he said that.

When they fight with Elam, they tell her that she is not their pair because she is rude. They loved each

other but not Elam. Elam don't get along with anyone in her siblings. I hope she will change when she

is older. Nkanyezi and Lethu look exactly like the Juju and others they all look like their father. Elam is the only one who is different, but her voice is hoarse and. I went back to the kitchen to start cooking. I found Sihe (Nosihe) in the kitchen chopping an apple in small pieces.

Me: “Cravings?” She nodded shyly.

Me: “When I was pregnant with Juju, I was so crazy. I stole his father Cologne because I loved it smell and his smell, but he annoyed, and I hated him throughout the pregnancy” She was in stitches.

Sihe: “I like lunch bar...”

Me: “You don't have to be shy Sihe. I'm not proud of what you both did being sexually active at this age but there's nothing I can do about it”

Sihe: “I'm really sorry Mrs..Mom”

Me: “Mhm okay. You'll get used to me I shout when I have to but I'm sweet and we can talk about everything”

Elam: “Oh darling! You here but no one told me about your visit” when she saw Sihe. Juju was behind him.

Me: “You know each other?”

Elam: “Yes, we know each other. I'm glad there is someone I can talk to and who is not jealousy about me here” Sihe laughed.

Me: “Juju after eating I'm going to Aunty Nomxo”

Juju: “Okay mom. We will look after them”

Me: “Especially Lethu don't allow him to eat everything. You know his things are. Nkanyezi likes to eat Lethu's wine gum don't give him”

Sihe: “Lethu has a problem?”

Me: “He is diabetic, so he has his own diet. He doesn't understand his condition for now, but he will understand when he is older than this”

I finished up cooking. I dished for everyone. We ate and they went to take a bath. Lethu don't like water like Nkanyez. Lethu always ask why it is important for him to bath like really?

I went to the warehouse I found them there waiting.

Me: "Sorry to keep you waiting"

Nontu: "No problem"

Thabi: "We were early" with a smile.

Nokwe: "Can we talk Nompe?"

Me: "If it about training yeah we can talk but if not, I don't have time"

Nontu: "Nompe please"

Thabi: "Please"

Me: "Okay 5 minutes"

Nontu: "I'm sorry for not being there when you needed me the most. I was angry

Advertisement

selfish and stupid.

I'm really sorry" I didn't say anything.

Thabi: "You've been through a lot friend I was supposed to be there for you and the kids. I'm sorry"

Nokwe: "Mngani I'm sorry for neglecting you while you needed me"

I didn't have any emotion I don't know whether I'm angry or sad.

Me: "I've been through a lot. I lost my husband in the most tragic way in that night I found out that

my husband in no more I gave birth to the triplets. Do you how hard it is to know that your kids feel

neglected because you have three new-borns? My mother was there for me when my kids were too

young. I was hard I won't lie. I must do everything for myself. I never thought you will drop me like

that. I thought we were sisters, but I was wrong. I must take my kids to Joburg for Christmas for the

first time they didn't spent Christmas with their cousins because you hated me and kids. After all these

years I made sure you guys and your kids were protected all the time because I love you. Wena Nontu

I went to rescue you and Iyazi when I was pregnant with triplets, I risked my life and my kids' life to

make sure that you and Iyazi are okay but now I'm not important. One more thing I still love you and

your kids but now I don't have time let's get to it" I clapped my hands.

Nontu and Thabi wiped tears in their eyes. We trained. After I went home

Insert 49

On Saturday Mntungwa and Dlamini went to pay the damages at Nosihe's parents house at illovu

township where they could slaughter the cow. Her father said he wants lobola for her child. Mntungwa

didn't allow that because they are still young and still at school, so her father said she isn't allowed to

come back. As a family I decided to take in Nosihe permanent. She is pregnant with my grandchild I

can't chase her away when my son ruined her life for impregnating her at a young age, so I took a responsibility.

Me: "Kids! Come here all of you!" I'm shouting standing near the stairs.

I went back to the kitchen to take pizza. I found them sitting in the lounge. I went to sit on my

husband's couch. I'm a mother and a father to them now.

Me: "I need to talk to all of you about something serious. Black diamond I'm serious today I'm not

joking *She nodded* We have a new family member Nosihe. She will stay with us from now on wards.

She is pregnant with Juju's child, so I want you to take care of her. She touches everything like every

one of you. Am I clear?"

Them: "Yes mom"

Me: "Let's eat pizza kids"

We ate pizza. After I went to the kitchen to start cooking.

Sihe: "Can I help you mom?"

Me: "Don't you have homework?"

Sihe: "I did! my homework on Friday"

Me: "Oh lord bless this clever child here!" I said that loud. She laughed.

Me: "What do you want to do after matric?"

Sihe: "I love to study Medicine"

Me: "Mhm. I like on that one. You and Juju like the same thing"

Sihe: "Ahh that one annoys me. He failed Maths class test"

Me: "He failed?"

Sihe: "He got 69% and he say he was stressed. I don't date failures" I laughed.

Me: "I like what you are doing keep it going. Don't let being pregnant make you fail. Keep that

competition between of the two of you going so that you can excel in your schoolwork"

Sihe: "Thanks mom. Tomorrow it Top ten for the last year. I'm expecting troffies" she was smiling.

Juju: "I'm taking the first position" She laughed.

Sihe: "You wish! I'm the genius one so chill!" She said with pride.

Me: "Okay kids. Whoever gets any position will do shopping this weekend"

They both screamed.

Juju: "Let the best man win"

Sihe: "Mxm!"

After cooking we ate. They slept early because they have school tomorrow. I didn't do much I went to

my room. I need something to up our game in IT something big, but I don't know what or how, but I must think of something.

In the morning I went to the warehouse. Today they are fighting with professionals, so I must witness this. I need more ladies in my team.

Me: "Today you are fighting with professionals each of you has her partner so please be focused"

Lwandile came in.

Lwandile: "Yhooo"

Me: "They won't feel their bodies after that"

He laughed. Spiro came in.

Spiro: "That was the best heist ever!"

Me: "Mxm! We will never hear the end of it" He laughed.

Me: "Guess what? I have another one but I'm still waiting for confirmation of route that will be used"

Lwandile: "Money or?"

Me: "Jewellery mchana that is worth 25 million"

Spiro: "Fuck!"

Me: "Stick with me boys!" I tapped my shoulders.

Spiro: "Plan A, Plan B, Plan C and Plan D"

Me: "Oh, don't remind me that" Axe used to say that when there was a big heist coming.

Me: "I don't want any mistakes because I'll shoot you all" I imitated his voice.

Lwandile: "Was it nice to be together on heists?"

Me: "We were both professionals on the heists, but it was nice to see another side of him. And he was so damn sexy when he was doing killings or serious on the scene"

Lwandile: "You had another sort of relationship" Spiro laughed.

Spiro: "It was crazy, so loving, so hating, killing their enemies together, him buy her Axes and all crazy stuff"

Lwandile: "Yhooo. I heard about Mbangatha brothers"

Spiro: "You were young by that time boy!" he brushed Lwandile's head.

Me: "Are you done? Please go and soak them for an hour"

After an hour they came back looking like hell. I went home. I called Ta Kat and Andile luckily, they're in town. They are coming here for lunch. I cooked for them.

Me: "Haah grandfathers you here"

Andile: "Yes. Grandmother we are here" We laughed.

The table was set already we went to the dining and we feasted. After we went to the study because we need to have a serious talk.

Me: "I'm thinking about this big thing or idea, but I need in put in it"

Kat: "Okay"

Me: "There is this heist that is about to happen. I'm thinking of ideas but there is this good idea I'm thinking"

Andile: "Carry on"

Me: "I need to create an automatic in the truck we are aiming and those cars that will be around it.

Turn them automatically to face the direction they are coming from so that even the police can try to

catch up the truck they won't get into it. All the trackers in the truck will be disconnected in that way

the truck will go where the gang would be then kill the drivers and take everything, we want then to

turn the truck to where it was”

They both clapped their hands.

Kat: “Excellent!”

Me: “I will need equipment to pull this together”

Andile: “Hayi I need cameras to this massive collision that will happen”

Kat: “Can I be there?”

I laughed. After the meeting they left. I went to pick the kids from school.

Juju: “I told you!”

Sihe: “Mxm! You not funny”

Sma: “But you both did well”

Me: “Hey kids”

Them: “Hey mom”

Sihe: “We both got the same position”

Me: "Which position?"

Sihe: "First position"

Sma: "She must be happy"

Juju is all smiling. We went to pick the three rascals. Tomorrow we going to SPCA to buy puppies and

a rabbit. We went to the mall to celebrate. I went to buy iPad for her. She is the only one who don't

have it.

I ordered food to be delivered on my house from my favourite restaurant. I'm not cooking today.

Me: "Homework time kids!"

I heard them talking but I didn't hear what they were saying.

After 30minutes I saw Sihle on his phone

typing something.

Me: "Do I have to switch of your network on your phones to makes your schoolwork?"

Sihle: "No mom please!"

Me: "Put that phone on the table now before I lose it" calmly.

He did what I said. Sma is not himself I

don't know why. He doesn't do things I say he must do. This thing of his started-on Sunday. The food came. After doing their homework we went to the table to feast.

Me: "Sma please pass the salt to me my boy" He gave me some annoyed look. I took the salt.

I ate my food.

Me: "On weekend we are practising our dance" Sma said something I didn't hear.

Nka: "What dance mom?"

Me: "You don't know it Nkanyezi. We used to dance with Juju, Sma, Sihle and your father"

Nka: "Mhm okay" Lethu was playing games on his iPad.

Me: "Lethukukhanya I'm talking"

Lethu: "Sorry mom" he quickly put his iPad away.

Sma: "I won't be able to practice on the weekend"

Me: "Why?"

Sma: "Just because"

Me: "Smamukele Khumalo I'm still your mother don't talk to me like that!" I snapped.

Sma: "Mxm!" he got up and went to his door. He banged the door heard it.

Lethu: "What's wrong with him?"

Me: "Nothing my boy"

Sihle: "He is grumpy these days I don't understand him"

They had funny conversation, but I didn't pay attention to it. I was thinking about Sma's behaviour and

it piss me off I won't lie. I went to his room I found him him holding his father picture that stay in his

side table of his bed crying.

Me: "What going on my boy?"

He looked up and wiped his tears.

Sma: "Nothing"

He sat up straight. I went to sit next to him.

Sma: "Who are you?"

Me: "Who am I? What kind of a question is that?" I'm confused by this question.

Sma: "Are you my mother?"

Me: "What?"

Sma: "Are you my mother yes or no?" he was crying.

I took a deep breath.

Sma: "So, Uncle Mthoko was right"

Me: "What? He did what?" I've never been so pissed.

Me: "We need to have a serious talk me and you. Please calm down so that we can talk" He drank the water next to him.

Me: "Let's go to my room so that we can talk" I took his hand and went to my room. I made sit on the couch on the corner. I went to the safe to take his photo album when he was young and papers that say I'm his legal adoption mother. I went back to him.

Me: "14 years ago, Sakhi found a 2 years old boy inside this yard carrying his little backpack he took him in. We were all shocked to see this little boy but what amazed me was he looked exactly like my husband and Juju. When I asked Samkelo about this boy he said, "I'm sorry". That was the difficult time to find out that my husband has another child who is 2 years old and I didn't know anything about

him. I told your father to leave my house because I was angry, he went to take his clothes and when he was about to take you, I told him to leave you he wasn't sure about it, but he left you. Everybody left after him. I was left with Juju and you. I bath you and changed you to warm pyjamas. I sat on the chair all night looking at you are sleeping, and I thought I mustn't take you to your grandparents I wanted to give you the opportunity to know your father like Juju. My father died when I was 5 years old, so I didn't want to be the bad person to deny you the opportunity to know your father. Your father and I decided that I must adopt you and be the legal mother for you. I may not be the biological mother to you, but I love you with all I have I would never let anyone hurt you I will die first before I let them hurt you. You have never seen me mistreating. I've never pretended to love you. I loved you since day one and I would never ever stop to love you" he broke down. I pulled him to my chest he sobbed so painfully. I rocked him until he calmed down.

Sma: "Uncle Mthoko didn't tell me that" he said after a long time.

Me: "What did he said?"

Sma: "He told me that you were mistreating me when my father wasn't there beating me even if I didn't do anything wrong. He said all the bad things about you"

Me: "I'm not surprised my boy. Ask anyone like Uncle Kat and Andile or Uncle Spikes or Grandpa they will tell"

I heard a knock on the door.

Me: "Come in"

Nkanyezi and Lethu came in following each other as always.

Nka: "Uncle Mthoko is here to see you Sma"

Me: "Okay. Go and tell him I'm coming" I told them. They left.

I took my gun corked it and put it in the back.

Sma: "I believe it now"

Me: "Believe what sonny?"

Sma: "That you're a gangster. If you didn't love me, you would've killed me long time ago"

Me: “Haa kill you? Who would be killing Mathematics now?” he laughed.

Me: “I love you my boy. You are my child child blood or not. Just to think of it I forgot that long time ago” He stands up and we exited the room and we went downstairs.

Sma: “Uncle, how are you?”

Mthoko: “I'm good and you?”

Sma: “I'm good”

I sat to the couch across Mthoko. Sma sat next to me.

Me: “What are you trying to do Mthokozisi?”

Mthoko: “I told him the truth about you and I'm glad he knows now”

Me: “You happy to make him cry. Are you still bitter about the will even now?”

Mthoko: “What? I'm not bitter about that. I wanted him to know the truth” he was looking at Sma.

Me: “What did you achieved by telling him that? You know that he is 16 now in next two year she will get some of his portion, so you saw the opportunity now”

Sma: “Whoooa. Uncle you wanted to use me to get some of my father's money?”

Silence.

Mthoko: “No...I . It does not like that Sonny. Please don't let her to get in between us”

Sma: “You made her the bad person to me while you knew that she was and still treating me like her

own child. Please leave my mother's house now! Before I make something, I will regret” he roared like

his father.

Mthoko stood up.

Mthoko: “I'm sorry boy but please let me explain...” he was trying to explain.

Sma turned and slapped him so hard. Everything happened so fast I saw Juju and Sihle trying take off

Sma on top of Mthoko. I took my gun and shot in the air and someone stood still.

48

After some time.

Sihle: "Leave the house!" to his Uncle. Mthoko left.

Sma broke down and his brothers hugged him. They all came to hug him. We all sat down. Lethu is awful quiet.

Sihe: "Are you okay boy?"

We all looked at him. His is shaking. I picked him up he is shaking. I think the shot of the bullet shocked

him. His temperature was high. I called his doctor and he came quickly. He gave him some pill and he slept.

Sma: "I'm sorry for that mom"

Sihle: "It not your fault ntwana. It that moron of an Uncle who caused this.

Sihe: "I wonder how he passed in Medical school when heist his stupid"

We all laughed.

Nka: "Mom is Lethu gonna be fine?"

Me: "Yes, my boy he will be fine. Even his doctor said he will be fine"

Nka: "Can I sleep with him tonight so that if he is not okay at night I can come and call you?" He loves his brother.

Me: "Why don't you come to sleep with me the two of you?" I touched his nose.

Nka: "Okay mom. Should I bring our blankets?"

Me: "No don't bring them"

He nodded.

My kids are the reason that kept me going all these years after my husband died. Being a mother of 6 isn't a joke. I haven't dated after he died not that I didn't have a time I thought of being naked in front of another man would be tarnishing his memory in my life. My life is so busy. I'm a leader in the gang in Durban branch, a mother of 6 so I'm busy and now my first grandchild is on the way, so I won't be able to have a man. I mean I have kids and I won't leave my house so that man would come in my

house and sleep in my bed where I slept with my late husband.
Never! Never!

After I went to take Lethu to my bedroom and Nkanyezi took their pillows. He always complains about

my high pillows so whenever they come to sleep in my bedroom he comes with his pillow. I went to

take a bath and I slept with my rascals.

In the morning I woke up took a bath put on my silk robe she I woke them up and I went to wake up

the others. Sihe loves to sleep but I think its pregnancy. They all woke up. After they met me in the kitchen making breakfast.

Sihe: "How do you do it mom?" yawning.

Me: "Soon you will understand baby"

I dished up for them. As usually princess Elam is late.

Me: "Black diamond!"

Elam: "I'm coming!"

Nka: "Mom I'm wearing that ugly underwear and I don't like it"

Me: "Where are your underwear?" I asked while I'm taking Lethu's medication on the counter.

Nka: "I don't know"

Sihe: "The one that he is wearing is Lethu's underwear"

Lethu: "Oh please! Shut up" I laughed.

Me: "Sihe baby please pray for the baby not to get these hyperactive and crazy genes here" I say

clapping my hands. I went to take a new underwear for Nkanyezi on my closet. If you have so many

kids, you must have new pairs of things like underwear because you'll never know. I went back to the

kitchen I took his school pant off.

Nka: "Sihe close your eyes" Everyone cracked out laughing. I took off Lethu's underwear that Nkanyezi

was wearing and put a new underwear on him and put his pant on.

Juju: "Why Sihe was supposed to close his eyes?"

Nka: "I didn't want her to see my Mbulazi" he closed his eyes with his hands. We laughed again.

Sma: "Don't be silly. She bath you nje few days ago"

Nka: "I didn't let her to touch it"

"You are real Samkelo's son" a voice. It's Mntungwa.

Lethu: “Haaah Mkhulu” he and Elam ran to him.

I greeted him. I went to wear something representable. I went back again to the kitchen. I offered him

breakfast he said he came to check after yesterday's saga. He said I must come to Umhlanga after

dropping the kids to school. I went to drop them off then I went to Umhlanga.

Mntungwa: “What happened exactly Makoti?”

Me: “Baba, I noticed Sma's rude behaviour Sunday night. He never been rude towards yesterday we

were eating supper I told him to pass salt...” I told him the whole.

Mntungwa: “Ei! Ngiyaxolisa ngokwenzakele Makoti. I'm glad Smamukele understood your point of view and um happy he beat him a little”

MaNdlovu: “Mbulazi!”

Mntungwa: “What Mthoko did was way out of line. He does this shit because Samkelo is not here if

he was, he would have been at the living shit out of him”

The door swung open.

Kat: "Where is he?" he was livid.

Mtungwa: "In his room"

MaNdlovu: "Mtungwa how can you say that?"

Kat ran upstairs we heard things breaking upstairs surely, he is panel beating him. MaNdlovu went upstairs and we just looked at her.

Mtungwa: "In times like this Khethokuhle follows his name"
This old man here is Savage. He played with his fingers.

After some time, Kat came.

Kat: "How can he say that to him? How" He sat down.

Mtungwa: "Mthoko is so stupid"

Kat: "I took this with me" he gave me a CD. I gave him a confused look.

Kat: "Samkelo planted hidden cameras after Smamukele arrival.
He wanted to see how you treat him
when he isn't around"

I laughed out loud.

Kat: "He said there's no way you love Sma like that"

Me: "Sounds exactly like him"

Mtungwa: “Makoti I'm glad my late son found someone like you who loved him even if even he made the last mistake in marriage to break your trust and have a child on his shenigans”

I smiled and bowed my head.

Mthoko came wanting to complain at his father but he found us sitting together laughing. He went back to his room. I spent my day thereafter I went to fetch the kids we went SPCA to buy two puppies and a rabbit.

I asked them if they have pitbull puppies luckily, we found them and a grey and white rabbit. I paid as usually they took their puppies and rabbit then we went to the car. Nkanyezi's puppy is black and white and Lethu's puppy is brown and white.

Me: “Any names for your pets?”

Nka: “I'm still thinking mom”

Lethu: “Me too”

Elam: “Me three”

Sihle: “Oh, someone remembered that she has her pairs”

Sihe: “Ncooah”

Sma is quiet.

Lethu: “I have the name mom”

Me: “Let's hear it” I was looking at him on a mirror.

Lethu: “Elam” with a big smile.

Nka: “Mine is Ela”

I couldn't hold my laugh. We all laughed. Elam cried and I stopped.

Me: “No boys you won't name your puppies after your sister's name. No! Find another name for puppies with a firm tone.

Silence.

Elam: “I found the perfect name for my rabbit”

Sihe: “What is it?”

Elam: “Nkale” she was looking at them.

We go home I parked. They took their bags and old brothers helped them carrying the pet's carriages

inside the house.

Sihle: “Nkale? means what Elam?”

Elam: "Nka for Nkanyezi and Le for Lethu" she was pointing at them. They laughed.

Me: "Elamantungwa I said no one is naming their pet after someone's name. Am I clear?"

"Okay mom"-she say. I put my handbag on the kitchen counter when I turned, I saw Nontu, Thabi and Nokwe sitting in the lounge drinking juice.

Nontu: "Hey kids"

Kids: "Hi" they gave her the low "hi"

All 7 of them went upstairs to their rooms.

Me: "No pets on your beds!" I shouted.

Me: "You still know my address?" me being me.

Nokwe: "Hawu Nompe"

Me: "Okay why are you here?"

Thabi: "We here to visit you" I laughed sarcastically.

Princess Elam came to me.

Elam: "Mom Juju don't want us to order pizza"

Me: "Why?"

Elam: "I don't know"

Me: "Okay. Tell him to order pizza I didn't cook" I was brushing her back. She left.

Nokwe: "I hear that she is such a diva like her aunty"

Me: "You hear? You heard right she is a diva" She looked at me.

Nontu: "You going to be a grandmother"

Thabi: "Ei! Don't remind me that" Gwajo also impregnated his girlfriend.

Nokwe: "It like a pattern"

Nontu's phone rings.

Nontu: "Hello....What? What happened? When? Eish" she hung up after.

Thabi: "What happened?"

Nontu: "Esihle is nowhere to be found" she was crying. Esihle is her daughter that comes after Jaden.

Nontu: "I have to go" she took her handbag.

Me: "Sit down" I took my phone and it rang.

Me: "TK I'm with her now. I let you know after few minutes" I hung up.

Me: "Come with me" I got up and they followed me.

I saw Sihe in the kitchen I think she is cooking. It the first time I see her cooking, but she helps me with chopping and I'm enjoying her company.

When we got to the study, I opened my laptop and they were standing behind me. I tracked her down

I found GPS coordinates then voilà!

I took my phone and made a call.

Me: "The tracker is moving but it's on N2. They passed Tongaat Toll Plaza"

TK: "Eish. What now?"

Me: "Let's meet in the warehouse in 45 minutes" I hung up.

Nokwe: "How did you track her down?"

Me: "Duh? All the kids have trackers on the head"

Them: "What?"

Me: "Yes, you heard me. I dare you to take them out. I'll kill you and feed you to dog" Their eyes popped out.

Me: "I have to go. I'll use another exit, so bye"

I went to Juju's room with my laptop I found him with Sihe shouting at each other.

Me: "And then you two?"

Sihe: "He is annoying sometimes" she left the room.

Me: "There's some where I need to be. Please look after them"

Juju: "What I will get?"

Me: "I'll buy your baby Jordan's infant clothes" He laughed and shook his head.

Juju: "Okay" I kissed his cheek. He quickly wiped it.

Juju: "I'm too old for that mom!"

Me: "Even if you're a grandpa you'll still be my baby boy" I left him wiping lipstick on his. I went to my room wore my clothes then I went to the warehouse. I found them waiting.

Me: "Sorry to keep you waiting guys"

I took my laptop out. I checked the GPS coordinates. I laughed.

Me: "They're at Mtunzini. They have nerves!"

Me: "Let's go guys!" we got to the car's others are using motorbikes. I would have us edit but I have

to keep on check on my laptop sot head was the best option"

I received a call.

Me: "Spikes"

Spikes: "I had people who are looking at that place so everything going according to the plan"

Me: "I always enjoy working with you because you the best ntwana! Spikes lana ahlabangampela

ntwana" I praise him.

He laughed and hung up.

Me: "Spiro where is Lwandile and his friends?"

Spiro: "I don't know but somewhere partying"

Me: "I have to beat them up to keep them on the line"

I called AK-47.

AK: "Queen"

Me: "Please find The Big four for me. When I come back from the Mtunzini I want them there. Their

legs up and their heads looking down"

AK: "Done!" he hung up.

You must be tough in this game when you want to survive. I spoiled them too much now they must

know me. I will teach them a lesson.

When we go to Mtunzini suburbs Spikes was on set with a sniper. My crew and I split into of ours. TK

have the plan of the house already. We are using silencers guns we don't want noise. Destroyers are

holding TK's child.

I threw my scarf on the floor...

Voice: "Fuck! They are here!" they got up shouting, and I started shooting.

Voice: "Queen of Axe herself!"

When I turned, he shot me in my left-hand arm.

Me: "Kutlwano" I groaned.

Kutlwano: "Long time no see"

He was shot in a tight I kicked him and left.

TK: "Let's go!" I take it that we have Esihle with us. I got in the car. Spiro drove out fast. We got on N2

fast then we drove away.

Me: "That dickhead shot me"

Spikes took the first aid kit. He opened the whiskey pour edit on the wound. After he took out the

bullet. I drank the whiskey after.

I woke up when I was at my house in the couch.

Nontu: "Thanks for saving my daughter's life" she hugged me.

I groaned in pain.

Me: "Not too hard you are hurting me" I went to my room to change the clothes with blood and wore

my normal clothes. When I came back Esihle was on her mother's arm.

Me: "I want to find out why they after us. It a new thing or an old grudge" I sat down.

Machete: "Okay Queen"

Me: "Go and rest guys. Leave the big four there I will attend them in the morning"

Me: "Nontu tomorrow you starting to train on how to shoot. Early in the morning" They got up and left.

At 03:00am I was up. My arm hurts but not that much. I've been through a lot of physical pain, so this

is nothing compared to what I've endured. I made lunch boxes for the all of them. Nosihe have two

lunch boxes because she murders food she doesn't eat. I give her money on top of that. I put them on

the fridge I left a note on the fridge. I found my food in the fridge. It is macaroni and cheese with roasted chicken. It tastes so good. I ate it all because when I leave it the lions, I'm living with here will eat it. My kids eat they don't play with food they eat it just like their father even the princesss eats like a boy. Elam eats 4 slices of bread while Amahle Lwandile's daughter eats two.

At 04:15am I left I found the big four hanging. Yeah that what I wanted.

Siwe: "Haaah!" she screamed.

Others followed.

Me: "Nxaa voetsek! Noise is not allowed here"

Siwe: "Please let them free" she was crying. I just yawned and I wiped my tears.

I took opened the water put a hoarse pipe and hit the with water. They woke up. Spiro came with machete.

Me: "Unchain them and make them sit"

They unchained them and they sat.

Me: "How many times must I repeat myself to you guys? I'm tired of saying one and the same thing"

I'm annoyed.

Siwe: "Please let them go..." I turned into her and I slapped her so hard.

Me: "You know what to do Spiro. Assign them to the warehouse duties for the next two months and you let's go" I walked fast.

We got in our shooting range.

Me: "You here to shoot not to miss. Take it as if you are shooting your worst enemy" I walked around them.

Me: "By next week I want to be done already"

They kept shooting the wrong spots.

Me: "Should I shoot one of you so that you can do it correct?"

Siwe: "No!"

Me: "Good! Shoot the right spots then"

After they were done. They did good with on their first day. I went home to rest a little. I sent Spiro to

fetch my crew from the school. I'm tired. I went to make sandwiches for them after I was done, they came in. Sihe went straight to the fridge. I gave her sandwiches and juices.

Juju: "You have to stop eating like that"

Sihe: "Oh please! Shut up"

Lethu: "You got it right Sihe"

Juju: "Mom what happened in your arm?" All eyes were on me.

Me: "I was scratched by a fence. In the garage. It nothing big it a minor thing" I say brushing my arm.

They made their home and I cooked. When they went to sleep, I called Sma to the study. I put the disk

in another laptop. He was the video his father took, and I didn't know anything about it.

I went to sleep after.

Insert 50

Machete: "Queen, where are you?"

Me: "I'm at home. Why?" I'm confused.

Machete: "I thought it's you I see here"

Me: "No, I'm at home"

He hung up after.

Ta Kat called after.

Kat: "Our enemy is back in town"

Me: "Which one Ta?"

Kat: "Kagiso Maite"

Me: "Oh lord! Please be ready when I request the on-point missile"

Kat: "Please don't make me laugh"

Me: "His young brother Kutlwano was the one who took Esihle and he shot me in the arm. He wil rue the day he ever thought thus madness"

Kat: "We'll meet soon to plan his downfall"

Me: "I'll be happy to see that day. He killed my husband"

Kat: "We'll make him pay dearly"

After he hung up.

I decided to sleep all day, but I was disturbed by a call.

Me: "Yeah sure

Nontu: "We can meet in our favourite restaurant in an hour?"

Me: "I want to sleep" in a low voice.

Nontu: "Please!" I heard people saying please on the background.

Me: "Okay! I'm coming!" I shouted. I hung up.

I hopped in a shower quickly. Today I'm wearing a dark bottle green tuxedo dress with black heels and

black Burberry. My weave is on point Mtaka mah. If I'm meeting those bitches I have to be beautiful because they wear so nicely just to have lunch nje. I took my black Mustang then I

drove to restaurant. I was the first to be there okay I understand because I'm early. I went to the tables

he booked. She sent the message earlier on. I sat down.

Voice: "Sorry ma'am" when I lifted my head it was some guy.

Me: "Yes"

Him: "Can I sit if you don't mind"

Me: "Okay2"

He is looking good and smell nice.

Him: "Why a beautiful lady like you sitting alone?" he took my hand.

I yanked my hand from his.

Him: "Okay I'm sorry for that. I'm Lindelani and you"

Me: "Nompe"

Him: "Mhm okay. Waiting for hubby?" he pointed my wedding ring.

Me: "No, I wish. I'm waiting for my friends"

Him: "I'm also waiting for my friends"

Him: "What do you mean when you say you wish?"-he has a soft voice.

Me: "My husband passed away, and I don't want to talk about it" I fixed my ring.

Him: "Okay. Any kids?"

Me: "I'm a mother of 6"

He choked on his saliva.

Me: "What? To many kids?"

Him: "No, I'm sorry. I thought you'll say two"-he drank water"

Him: "Can I have your numbers so that we can do lunch sometimes when you are free" I laughed.

Me: "Now you are pushing it young man" calmly.

I saw my sister and Nokwe.

Me: "My friends are here now"

Him: "Okay let me go and wait for my friends there" he pointed a table.

Him: "See you around okay?" he says getting up.

They came and sat.

Nokwe: "Mhmm he is yummy!"

Nontu: "Say that again oe"

Me: "Aren't you married?"

Nokwe: "We are but we can complement God's good creation"

Nokwe.

Me: "I wash my hands"

Thabi and Rachel arrived. Rachel and I are not on good terms, so I don't talk to her unless it necessary.

I don't do hugs to them like old times.

The three wives came after. Nomxo and Zee came after them.

Nomxo: "Thanks to you all for coming"

Silence

Nomxo: "Ladies it broke my heart when we separated okay, I mean when you separated yourselves"

from Nompe. She was heartbroken and all she wanted was her loving friends. Zee and I have been there for her helping where we could”

Thabi: “We're sorry friend and we are willing to do anything to amend our relationship between us”

Me: “Anything?.....”-I saw lady like I know her I even turned to look at her.

Silence.

My phone rings...

Kat: “Aren't supposed to be with Nomxo and other ladies”

Me: “I'm with them Ta”

Kat: “Look there is...I have to go” he hung up.

Me: “Okay bitches! I’m hungry” Nontu called the waiter. We had a nice lunch. I missed them a lot. I

missed the old times when we were used to do this almost every day.

After we went to our separated ways. I went to fetch my crew from school after we drove home. We

found Kat and Andile in the house eating. The kids were happy to see them. I think this is not a social

visit.

Me: "Kids go and change the school uniform"

They went to their rooms. I made sandwiches and juice for them. Sihle loves coffee. I shouted at him

but now I don't. I told him that kids don't drink coffee, but he continued with it, so I didn't talk any

further.

Andile: "You have puppies now?" I laughed.

Me: "Eish. I don't love them but Lethu and Nkanyezi wanted them"

Andile: "Being a parent is tough yhooo"

Me: "And a rabbit for the princess"

Andile: "A rabbit? Nxaa I'm scared of that thing" I laughed hard.

Me: "Don't say that in front of Elam because she will throw it on you"

Andile: "Is it around?" he was looking around.

Me: "No there. They stay in the back room" I laughed

When I was done, I called them. I put the dishes on the sink that Kat and Andile were using and we went to the study.

Andile: "We saw something disturbing today"

Me: "I wash my hands"

Thabi and Rachel arrived. Rachel and I are not on good terms, so I don't talk to her unless it necessary.

I don't do hugs to them like old times.

The three wives came after. Nomxo and Zee came after them.

Nomxo: "Thanks to you all for coming"

Silence

Nomxo: "Ladies it broke my heart when we separated okay, I mean when you separated yourselves

from Nompe. She was heartbroken and all she wanted was her loving friends. Zee and I have been

there for her helping where we could"

Thabi: "We're sorry friend and we are willing to do anything to amend our relationship between us"

Me: "Anything?....." I saw lady like I know her I even turned to look at her.

Silence.

My phone rings...

Kat: "Aren't supposed to be with Nomxo and other ladies"

Me: "I'm with them Ta"

Kat: "Look there is...I have to go" he hung up.

Me: "Okay bitches! I'm hungry" Nontu called the waiter. We had a nice lunch. I missed them a lot. I

missed the old times when we were used to do this almost every day.

After we went to our separated ways. I went to fetch my crew from school after we drove home. We found Kat and Andile in the house eating. The kids were happy to see them. I think this is not a social

visit.

Me: "Kids go and change the school uniform"

They went to their rooms. I made sandwiches and juice for them. Sihle loves coffee. I shouted at him but now I don't. I told him that kids don't drink coffee, but he continued with it so I didn't talk any further.

Andile: "You have puppies now?" I laughed.

Me: "Eish. I don't love them but Lethu and Nkanyezi wanted them"

Andile: "Being a parent is tough yhoos"

Me: "And a rabbit for the princess"

Andile: "A rabbit? Nxaa I'm scared of that thing" I laughed hard.

Me: "Don't say that in front of Elam because she will throw it on you"

Andile: "Is it around?" he was looking around.

Me: "No there. They stay in the back room"

When I was done, I called them. I put the dishes on the sink that Kat and Andile were using and we went to the study.

Andile: "We saw something disturbing today"

Kat: "Nompe should have seen her"

Me: "What are you on about?" I'm confused.

Kat "We saw a lady who looks exactly like you. Exactly"

Me: "Yhooo that's really disturbing"

Kat: "I even called you to check if it's not you"

Me: "Oh, the time you called me?"

Him: "Yeah I wanted to see if you or not"

Me: "Yazi Machete called me this morning asking, where am I?"

I took my phone and dialed his number.

Me: "Machete why did you call me this morning?"-I say as he answer to the call.

Machete: "Queen I saw someone looking exactly like you that why I called you"

Me: "Okay I need to see her"

Machete: "You'll see her" After I hung up.

Me: "I need to see her photo or something"

Andile: "You will"

My phone ring again.

Spikes: "Queen, where are you?"

Me: "I'm at home with Ta Kat and Ta Andile. Why are you asking?"

Spikes: "I thought it you I just saw in Zee's restaurant now"

Me: "Please take the picture of her if possible"

Spikes: "Okay. I will" he hung up.

Me: "Another call Spikes asking my whereabouts beause he saw some Lady look exactly like me"

Andile: "If you were at win, I would say it's your twin sister Manje you not"

Me: "Eish. Let's hope she is not a gangster because I will die for her sins"

They laughed.

Me: "Serious"

I took my phone and call my mom.

Me: "Mom, how are you?"

Mom: "I'm good and you?"

Me: "I'm good. There's something disturbing me here. I keep on receiving calls asking where I am

because they see this other lady who looks exactly like me"

She kept quiet for every long time.

Me: "Mom are you there?"

Mom: "Yes, I'm here. These things happen Nana. I have to go" she hung up.

Andile: "What did she say?"

Me: "She said these things happens"

My phone beeped it an MMS I opened right away.....

Me: "Wooooah!." after looking at the picture Spikes just sent now.

Andile took my phone.

Kat: "You see? We were shocked too just like you"

Me: "Can please look like this when they are not related?"

Kat: "I don't know"

Me: "Haa Ta. You are the doctor here"

Kat: "I don't know" he shrugged his shoulders.

I need to know who this lady is. I can't have someone who looks exactly like me what if she commits

a crime then I'll pay for her sins that I don't know. Anyway, I ordered the equipment I need to pull this

upcoming heist. In the next few days it will be delivered in the warehouse.

I cooked dinner with Juju and Nosihe helping me.

Me: "Kids! Come here"

They came to the kitchen.

Me: "Before the food gets ready. There is a song I want you all to know"

Juju: "Bachoma kakhulu ngemali ncane..."

Sma came with a beat of the song

Sihle: "I'm back in the game bathi isecnd half Mlazi Milano!"

Me: "Ntwana yam ntwana yam"

Juju: "Let me connect my phone to aux so that we can all listen to song" he went to the lounge. I

lowered the heat in the stove.

Sihle: "Play it"

Juju ran back to us. Juju, Sma and Sihle who know this dance.

The song started and we danced after

they clapped hands for us.

Sihe: "Haah we all have to know it?"

Me: "Yes, baby girl you have to know it"

Lethu: "Yhoo I don't how to dance mom"

Me: "You have to try my boy. We will watch the video where we were doing this dance okay?" Lethu can do anything it just that he is so shy I don't know why, or it is because he is a pair of other two people I don't know.

Nka: "Mom dad knew how to dance?"

Me: "Yes, my boy too much. Your father was the best dancer"

I wish he was here with us to see his kids growing up and the princess he wanted. I still don't know

who killed my husband I investigated, but I didn't find anything. Spikes helped along with others, but we didn't find anything.

We ate after I put the dishes in the dishwasher. I went to the study to take the disk I back and u found them sitting in the lounge waiting. I gave Juju the disc then he did the thing and hit play.

Lethu: "Wow!"

Elam: "I could dance like that too"

Juju: "Yhooo!" when his father starts to dance in the video.

Sma: "Haa mchana!" they did they handshake thing the yoke to do.

Elam: "Mom why I don't have those tracksuits?"

Nka: "Shut up!"

We watched all the video.

Me: "So, what are you saying?"

Nka: "Let do this"

Sihle: "Yes bafo! Sihe you will join us, right?"

Sihe: "I fit okay with you guys" shly.

Sma: "We want you in"

Sihe: "Okay"

Juju: "Let's do this!"

Us: "Yeah!"

We went to sleep.

My phone rings.

Me: "Yes"

Spikes: "She is married to Bra KG"

Me: "What? Where? When?" I sat up straight.

Spikes: "Overseas. They met there as far as I know"

Me: "Eish thanks mjita"

In the morning I did my morning rituals after I went to do make breakfast and fed my crew after I took

them to school to school.

Me: "Sihe baby. Today I'm taking you to the doctor"

Sihe: "Thanks mom"

Sihle: "We all want to go"

Me: "Really?" I looked him in the mirror as I'm driving.

Them: "Yes"

Me: "Okay..."

Lethu: "Mom you said we must take care of her. Sma told me that I'm going to be an Uncle soon"

Me: "Yes, I did my boy. You going to be Uncle Lethu"

Lethu: "I have to visit Mntungwa every weekend now"

Me: "Why?"

Lethu: "Mntungwa gives me R100 when I polish his shoes. I will need the money now a best uncle buys his nephew sweets"

Me: "Ncooah my boy. You gave a good and big heart"

Juju: "Bafo where is your money?"

Lethu: "Haaah. Mkhulu is my bank"

Nka: "Mkhulu is eating your money"

Lethu: "He won't eat my money because there is a book where we record my earnings is on grandma"

Juju laughed.

Sma: "Are you serious?"

Lethu: "Yeah I'm serious"

I dropped the old ones first and lastly the young ones. I went to the warehouse today the equipment

is arriving, so I must be there. I found Kat, Spiro, Lwandile and Zamo eating usu. I greeted them.

Me: "Lwandile there is funny story Lethu told us this morning"

Lwandile: "Yeah"

Me: "Is true that he polishes Mntungwa's shoes and get R100 for it?" Kat laughed.

Kat: "I know that story"

Me: "Okay..."

Kat: "Taima was going to the meeting in Saturday morning so he found Lethu and me is sitting

watching cartoons, so he asked Lethu to Polish his shoes so Lethu asked what he will get in return

Mntungwa said R50. He agreed to R50. Mntungwa went to take his shoe and gave it to Lethu. After

he was done taima gave him R50 note. He cut a deal with him if he polishes his shoes, he will get R100

then he must keep it. Lethu will take it when it has babies arrive" He laughed.

I shook my head.

Lwandile: "Taima came up with an idea of recordings down his earns and the book will stay to mom"

Spiro: "That's clever yazi"

Zamo: "Too much"

Kat: "He said to me I must not tell you. What happened that made him to tell you?"

Me: "Today Sihe has appointment with gynaecologist. They are all going so he said he must visit

Mntungwa every weekend now because Sma told him that he will be an Uncle soon. He wants to buy the sweet for his nephew when he comes"

The guys laughed.

Lwandile: "He is so clever that now"

Me: "I'm glad he teaches himself his to save money at this stage"

Kat: "All I know is he has R1000 or more"

Me: "What?"

Kat: "He doesn't wait for Mntungwa. He takes the shoes polish them and wait for him to get paid"

Me: "Hayi ke angisazi ke" I clapped once.

The guys in the gate called to say the truck is here. I told them to sign for it. The off loaded the equipment and everything is here. I set everything with the technician in our truck. Everything is ready so we can do anything now.

I went to fetch the kids then we went to the doctor. She is four weeks and three days pregnant. We went home after. When I parked the car, I heard noise, but I thought it next door but still noise here is not allowed. When we approached the noise is inside...

Me: "All of you go to the car now!" I shouted at them.

They ran to the car and got in. I took my two guns out put my bag on the steps. I got in slowly I went to the lounge there was no one. Checked all the rooms downstairs and upstairs there was no one. I

went to switch off the music and tv which it was playing so loud. I think Mam'S isn't here too. I found

the red bandana in the coffee table written "QUEEN STAY IN YOUR LANE" Red bandana belongs to

Destroyers. I didn't step on anyone's toes.

Spiro came in.

Spiro: "I got the call from Juju saying there was a break in here"

Me: "They didn't take anything, but I found this" I gave him the bandana.

"QUEEN STAY IN YOUR LANE" This bandana belongs to the Destroyers-He reads out loud.

Me: "This is a warning of something I don't know"

Me: "Please take the kids to Umhlanga at Ta Kat's I'll pack their clothes now" I went to pack their

clothes. I can't let them sleep here. I took their bags and packed it in the crew bus and Spiro to them

to Umhlanga.

I called the other members to meet in the warehouse ASAP. In an hour they were there.

Me: "Thanks for coming in the short notice. I have a problem here I found the red bandana in my

house. It a warning and I don't have a clue. Anyone who care to explain?" I'm pacing up and down.

Mbuso: "We robbed the Absa" in a low tone

Me: "You did what? When did this happen? Who gave you that order?" my blood is boiling.

Spiro: "How much did you get?"

Mbuso: "R20 million"

Gang: "Yhooo!"

My phone rings. I answered it and put it on loudspeaker.

Voice: "Queen I hope you got the warning. You know the rules. I need my money tomorrow night"

Me: "You won't get it"

Voice: "Queen I respect you so much. Don't force me to do bad things to you. Your precious diabetic

Lethu his diabetes can be high in a minute and it can lead to death. How about that cute girl carrying

your first grandchild could sleep and loss the baby in her sleep so please make a wise decision.

Tomorrow night I want my money"2 he hung up after.

Me: "Where is the money Lwandile?"

Lwandile: "It's here in the background"

Me: "Tomorrow night we are taking the money back to the Destroyers" calmly.

Spiro: "20million Queen? Are you sure?"

Me: "Yeah I'm sure. Tomorrow night we are taking back the money"

Lwandile: "But..."

Me: "Lwandile! Remember guys Destroyers buy cocaine to us because our stuff is the best even

Scavengers buy to usso I'm going to get that money back.

Destroyers are back in the game their zeroes

are still in not good condition because of their boss so relax!"

Spiro: "Okay. Tomorrow night it is then"

Me: "I'll sent you the time and place, but we'll come here first"

Me: "Okay. Thanks guys" they left. I was left with Spiro and Spikes. I called Kutlwano back.

Kutlwano: "It Queen here. Tomorrow night you'll get the money back. R20 million in cash. Send me

the location" I hung up.

You see in gangsterism you don't have to be friends to work together. We are enemies but when

money or business is involved you put that beef a side then work.

I went back to my house took a bath then went to dream land. In the morning it was quiet around the

house. I'm all alone in this gigantic house. Mam'S went with the kids so I'm alone. I ate weetbex for

breakfast. I'm eating crew isn't around so there's no need. All my day was quiet I cooked when they get home eat my food. I don't like it when Lethu is eating junk food but being there with Nomxo's sweetness on Lethu make things worse. She has a soft spot for him.

My Lethu has been in and out of hospital especially when he was young at least now I call his doctor if he is not okay. Machete brought them home after school they were happy so see me while Sihe seemed so angry.

Me: "What did you do to her?"

Juju: "I teased her about being fat during lunch time at school even now she isn't talking to me" I hit him at the back of his head.

Juju: "Ouch!"

Me: "Don't ever say that again. Woman don't like it when someone say they are getting fat"

Juju: "I didn't know but I won't say it again"

Me: "When I was pregnant with Sihle your father said I'm getting fat I cried all day" I shook my head.

That pregnancy was something else.

Juju: “No wonder you gave birth to a crazy child” he was laughing.

Me: “Yeyii wena watch it. When I was pregnant with you, I stole you father's Cologne and I used to dress smart just to go and buy my goodies”

He laughed out loud his siblings came in and asked him why he is laughing...

Juju: “Okay.... Mom told me what she was doing when he was pregnant with me...She stole my father's

Cologne....Dressed smart just to go to the Garage to buy...Goodies” he started to laugh again, and his siblings joined in.

Sma: “Mom”

Me: “Yes, my boy”

Sma: “I would like to know my mother if you don't mind” he looked down.

The room went quiet.

Me: “Can we talk in private my boy?”

Sma: "There's nothing to hide mom you can say anything in front of them"

I took a deep breath.

Me: "Do you that I love you all with all my heart. I will do anything I say anything to keep you safe and unharmed. If someone comes to you and hurt, you guys all here I will avenge for you. As you heard

the fight between Mthoko and I, and Juju I know you heard the whole story. Sma came here when he

was 2 years old. I vowed to love him like my own and he is my son blood or not. If anyone of you treats

Sma in a bad way or stinky attitude, I'll chop his or her fingers and fry them. Am in clear?" I was looking

at me

Them: "Clear"

Me: "Ever since you father passed away, I want to keep our family united and strong. I work hard to take care of you and make sure that you have everything you need so I don't want anyone in any of you here to break the bond we have here"

Sma: "That's true mom" I shook my head yes.

Sihle: "So, Mom what are you doing for a living because I heard kids at school saying bad things about you" I smiled.

Me: "My boy mommy is a businesswoman. I own a club, shares in Mbulazi Attorneys, shares in Uncle

Spike's logistic company and other business your father owned are mine"

Juju and Sma smiled. They know who I am. Sihe is awful quiet.

Me: "Sihe why are you this quiet? Are you okay?"

Sihe: "I'm okay mom. It just that..." she looked down.

Me: "What's wrong baby?"

Me: "Miss Sangweni at school insulted in the Physics class for being pregnant at this age" she looked down.

Juju: "She did what? Why you didn't tell this?" Juju with a high voice.

Me: "Juju calm down. I will handle this okay?" calmly.

Juju: "That bitch! She wanted me and I told her that I have my girlfriend and she is pregnant with my

child now she uses that to hurt Sihe! She will know me tomorrow” He is really Samkelo's son.

Me: “Juju I don't want you to be rude towards your teachers. I will fix this tomorrow”

Juju: “Please do mom because if you don't I will. I don't want Sihle to be stressed”

Sihle: “Give her one hell of a slap bafo”

Me: “Sihlelelwe!”

Sihle: “Mom! She hurt Sihe I don't want my nephew or niece get stress”

Me: “You sound just like your father now” I closed my eyes. I need to fix tomorrow.

They ate they food and done they homework after I cooked supper while Elam was modelling for me.

It was a cute scene to look at. Inter com rang. Elam and Nkanyezi ran to it.

Elam: “I will I open for you sweetheart!”

After few minutes Thando came in.

Thando: “The rare and precious stone on earth!”

Elam: “Your black diamond!” she fixed her dress. She hugged her aunty. Have you ever heard of genes?

Elam is the younger version of Thando. Even Elam's toes and hands are Thando's. Elam got this father's

voice while the other two look exactly like their father.

Sihle: "Hey Auntie" Sma went to hug her too.

Me: "Hey Auntie"

Thando: "Hey, how are you?"

Me: "I'm good and you?"

Thando: "I'm good"

Elam: "What you got for me?"

Thando: "Nothing sweetheart but we going to eat dinner out.

All of you" Elam jump up and down in

joy. She loves her Aunt to death because she is the only person who is not jealous of her "beauty". Me

and others are jealous of her. I thought Sihle was too much when he was a young but no this one is

way too much. Drama Queen!

I went with Nka and Lethu to their room to dress them for their dinner out. Elam was with her Aunt,

she helps will dress her up.

Me: "Nka and Lethu I told you that I don't want your puppies in your room. Take them to the back room" Sihle entered the room.

Me: "Sihle please take these puppies to the back room"

Sihle: "Why don't they go and put them in the back room?"

Me: "I said please"

He sulked but took them anyway. I fix my boys and then after we me to thers looking cute and

handsome. Sihe is going with them. At least Thando likes her. They were happy to go so I let them be.

I went back to the kitchen to dish for myself and went to work on my plan to be perfect and to be sure case thing.

49

Today is the big day. Tonight, our hiest is going down. The Gents are making me nervous and I know they don't trust me that I could pull this off. I took the kids to school as usual after I went to the warehouse to check if everything is okay. I found the big dogs eating.

Craig: "Queen ka Axe" He pulled the chair for me.

Me: "Ahh ama Grootman"

TK: "The strong woman I know"

Spikes: "Eish mfethu. She is the Queen"

Me: "I am the Queen I fix my crown with an Axe that my husband left for me" I smiled.

The clapped their hands for me. Ta Kat laughing.

TK: "Is everything under control?"

Me: "Everything is going as planned"

Kat: "Good"

I was offered a juice I chilled with them after I went to fetch kids who are always bubble. Elam loves

her rabbit which she named munchie. I don't know the meaning, but we call it like that. Nka and Lethu named their puppies Bob and Bobby. When we arrived at home, I made sandwiches.

Machete is coming here with Senzo to guard my kids. Sihe is getting fat really but she is beautiful with killer body no wonder Juju didn't wait he broke her virginity too early. I hope and pray Juju not to break Sihe's heart.

I went to my bedroom took my dress off and wore Samkelo's Versace shirt. I miss my husband every day of my life. I've never loved someone like him in my life. I miss our moments we created together.

His voice was music to my ears I loved him dearly and whole heartedly, but God has different plans for us.

Lethu: "Mom why are you crying?" his voice trembling brought me back into reality.

I wiped my tears quickly and I smiled at him.

Me: "I'm not crying baby" I cupped his face to my hands.

Lethu: "Is there something troubling you mommy?" his voice is breaking. He broke down. I took him to my chest and hush him.

Me: "Don't cry my boy. Nothing is troubling your mommy. Mom miss your father so badly but don't worry yourself about it okay?" he nodded.

Lethu: "You loved my father?" I smiled at him.

Me: "I loved your father so much. He was my everything. He made me smile, laugh, happy. He also loved you guys with everything he had"

Lethu: "Why he left us?"

Me: "He passed away my boy. He is an angel who looks after and guide us"

He nodded.

I got up with him we went to the kitchen for him to drink water so that he can be calm. When I got

down the stairs my kids, we are looking at us. They left what they were doing they came to the kitchen.

Sihle: "Mom are you okay?"

I saw sadness in their eyes.

Me: "I'm okay baby" I flashed a smile.

Juju: "You not okay mom. You don't just wear dad's clothes just nje"

I smiled. My kids know me too well.

Lethu: "She misses dad"

Juju gave me a confused look.

Lethu: "I went to her bedroom I found her crying and she told me why she is crying"

Sma: "Mom"

Me: "I was forced to because he just cried" I know I wasn't supposed to tell him the whole truth, but

I didn't have a choice.

Sma: "We all miss him mom"

Juju: "Yeah we all do"

Sihle: "Haaah Axe madoda"

I was shocked to the core. My jaw dropped.

"Where did you got that name?"-I say out of shock.

They all laughed at me like I'm crazy or something.

Sihle: “Really mom? My father was a well-known gangster and his underground name was Axe. He was feared because he was a cold blood killer and he was ruthless”

Juju: “Haah. Young computer geek!”

Me: “Sihle I told you do not google useless things with your PC only schoolwork, but you choose not to listen to me”

Sma: “He is learning how to hack this one”

Sihle: “Sma!” he shouted.

Juju: “And his codes are cool”

Me: “Sihlelelwe Amukelwa Khumalo!” I screamed.

Sihle: “Mom I love coding and I will pursue my career in IT like it or not”

Me: “Why did you have to stubborn like your father?”

Sihle: “Because I am my father's son” he winked.

Huh?

Me: “I don't know what to do anymore” defeat.

Sma: “He's good mom he is the one who unlock the network in our phones when you lock them”

They eyes were popped out...

Sma: "Shit..."

Me: "Sihlelelwe Khumalo!" I shouted.

Juju: "Mom please calm"

Me: "Don't tell me to calm down"

Me: "Sihle you're grounded all your gadgets in my bedroom now!"

Sihle: "But mom..."

Me: "Don't back chat me I'll slap the shit out of you now" my voice filled the room and they all kept quiet.

Lethu drank water and he calmed down. I took him with me to the lounge. I sat with him in the couch.

Lethu: "Love birds" he whispered in my ear as we sat down.

Juju and Sihe we are sitting in one couch.

I tried not to laugh.

Sma, Nka and Elam entered.

Lethu: "Just look at them" he whispered again. I couldn't hold it anymore I just bursted out laughing

and he joined after me. Sihle entered.

Sma: "Please share the joke guys"

Lethu buried his face in my chest.

Me: "I wonder when you all grew up. Lethu called Juju and Sihe love birds and I tried to hold a laugh

and he said "just look at them" he said with some funny voice with some expression" I laughed again.

They all laughed and Sihe blushed.

Juju: "When you talk about love birds you remind me of mom and dad"

I gave him a look.

Juju: "I was young mom, but we saw how he was around you"

Nkanyezi (Nka) came to sit on top of me like his brother and Elam was sitting with Sihe while her head

is in Sihe's lap and she was brushing her head.

Sma: "That's true bafo. Dad loved mom"

Nka: "He loved her like Juju loves Sihe?" I just smiled wondering when my three rascals have grown

when they talk like this.

Sihle: "Yes ntwana" Okay I thought I grounded that one.

Me: "Sihle on a serious note I don't want you to be in this field knowing how you and you'll be in deep shit soon" out of concern.

Sihle: "Mom I love it one day I would like to be software developer, or something please don't cut me off"

I exhaled loudly.

Me: "I don't know what to say anymore I just don't know" I raised my hands up in defeat.

After we ate and they went to sleep I went to my room wore my clothes and put my late husband coat on top. I called our boys to come and guard my children I don't want any mistake tonight I need to focus even though this thing of Sihle worries me and him to be stubborn like his father worsen things.

Sometimes I wish he could be here to deal with boys, but he isn't here, so I must be tough and woman up.

After the security was here, I took my bikes and rod to the warehouse I found my team there and Ta

Kat. Sometimes she makes me nervous I wonder how they do this, but I think they got it from their father. Fuck that old man is different I don't know how but he is.

Kat: "I think you ready"

I exhaled loudly.

Me: "I'm ready for this. Let's do it guys" They clapped for me. My team and I got in the truck and other in the cars. We drove to the location where this heist should happen. I set my ear to mouth microphone.

Me: "Spiro can you hear me?"

Spiro: "Yes, Queen I can hear you"

Me: "Good"

I check the others and we were all communicating well.

At 02:13am.

Me: "Guys on position. Let's show them what we are made of"
They cheered.

Me: "The truck is 45 minutes away from here, so I need you to be ready and fast and do a clean job"

no flops”

Them: “Sure Queen”

When the truck was truck was 10 minutes away, I deactivated all trackers in jewellery and the truck tracker.

Me: “Guys be ready the trackers all off”

Spikes: “The tracker is still in the town”

Me: “Good”

Me: “The auto drive is activated on all the cars here in N3, so the truck is about to take the route where our boys are”

Spiro: “Great!”

At that moment jammed the mobile network in around this area I hacked into the nearest satellite so

the truck drivers can call the bosses a about what is about to happen. I then control the truck to our

location. I turned all the cars to the opposite directions, and they couldn't follow the truck.

Me: “Machete do you the truck?”

Silence! My heart almost stopped.

Machete: "Queen.....I see the truck now. Boys on position.....Press stop! It has arrived" he was shouting.

Me: "Tell me when they are done okay?"

Machete: "Give us 10 minutes then we'll be done"

I played with my nails.

Spikes: "The cars are still going to the opposite directions?"

Me: "Relax I got this"

Spiro: "And the cameras are still on the being "on"

I smiled while I tapped my foot.

Machete: "Queen we are done. Do your things"

Me: "Good"

I turned the truck back I turned all the cars to their direction and the truck on in the road again as it

was, and the drivers were dead inside the truck remember it was control. I hacked into the cameras I

got access fast I wiped the footage that showed the cars turning into opposite direction and when the

truck took another route. The boys went to the warehouse after taking the jewellery after we followed

them to the warehouse.

Spiro: "Queen the client is outside"

Me: "Good. Please stay alarmed I don't trust this fool so be prepared for anything"

I don't Wizard he is the one who the client. He's been our client for so long but don't trust anyone.

Spikes showed him and he came with his bodyguards.

Wizard: "Queen of Axe I must say...." he was disturbed to see Ta Kat.

Wizard: "I thought we were in good terms Queen"

Me: "Yes, we are and please let's get down to business" I saw he was uncomfortable with Ta Kat's

presence.

Wizard: "I would like to see my parcel"

Me: "Wizard you can trust me...Spikes and Spiro" I indicated with my head for them to come with the

jewellery and they did and his bodyguards checked everything and the other one whispered to him

something and the other put the two black big bags on top of the table.

Machete opened the bags and gave one roll to Ta Kat and me.

Kat: "Yeah....." he nodded with a smirk on his face.

Me: "I hope the one is exactly what we agreed on because if it's not you know what I'll do to you" I

raised my eyebrow with a smile.

Wizard: "I won't risk my good relationship with the most feared woman on earth"

Me: "Good"

After we shook hands and his bodyguards took the jewellery and they went. I exhaled loudly and I

closed my eyes I was disturbed by claps of hands.

Me: "Huh guys really?" in a low voice.

Andile: "I must say that Uyibozza!"

Kat: "When it comes to IT only" added with a big smile.

We laughed.

Kat: "Haaah I didn't trust these ideas, but I took a risk to support it"

Me: "I'm glad it was successful and I don't care about the money I'm glad that you supported my idea

and it costed a lot of money but it was a success for the first I created that code and I'm proud of myself”

They clapped.

Spieks: “Hayi ngiyakuvuma!” he raised his hands.

Machete: “You all must hail to the Queen” as he hailed. We laughed at him and they all did.

Andile: “This calls for celebration!” He took his phone and made few calls. Minutes layers the food, meat and drinks came flooding.

The boys went to count the money and Spiro took me home after the celebration I left my bike in the warehouse. When I was inside the house, I heard a car driving and it was Spiro. I went to heck on my rascals I found Juju on Sihe's room sleeping so peaceful and it was innocent I left them be. I went to check on the others and they were okay. I went to take a shower after I went to my walk-in closet took my late husband T-shirt and wore it and I went to bed. I felt proud of myself....

Thabi: "Lunch at our favourite restaurant and it's on me"

Me: "Eish okay!Okay" I'm little bit annoyed.

Thabi: "Okay at 13:00pm"

After I dropped the call annoyed to the core. I want to sleep I'm tired.

I went to take a cold shower. Today I'm wearing my husband's Luois Vitton shirt and black ripped jean

and I tucked the shirt in front and left it overlapping behind and I put my cream Jim Choee and my

Chanel bag. Today I chose my black Maseratti and I drove to the restaurant. I went inside and sat on

the table because she sent me all the details as usual.

After few minutes waiting for Thabi I saw the guy approaching but I thought he is going to sit to the

next table to mine as I'm waiting for my friend. Nxaa where is she kanti? I took my phone out in the

bag....

"Sorry" he pulled a chair and sat down.

And then? He sits comfortably....What the fuck?

Me: "If you don't mind, I'm waiting for my friend, so the seat is reserved" calmly but I'm pissed.

Him: "I'm also meeting my friend here"

Me: "What? Go and find the other table then" I snapped.

He raised his eyebrows on me!!!!!!!!!!

Him: "Your table numbers?"

Me: "Table number 10" I'm annoyed.

Him: "Me too....Wait..."he put his hand on his face looking shy...

Him: "Blind date? Oh God!" with a sigh.

No Thabi can't....No she can't....No..No....

I closed my eyes and looked up. I felt angry and my facial expression changed, and I clenched on my jaws.

Him: "Woooah! Please calm down I also didn't know like you..."

I tried to get up and he held my hand.

Me: "Don't touch me!" I said with calm but aggressively.

Him: "Sorry...Can we eat lunch at least because we are here already and I'm hungry"

I kept quiet for some time thinking about lot of things. First, I'm wearing my late husband's shirt and

I'm on a stupid blind date wearing his shirt....I felt tears in my eyes...

Him: "Are you okay?"

Me: "Yeah..." I said faintly...

The waitress came to take our order and I was even hungry all I wanted is to beat Thabi for her stupid

plan. I ordered the chicken salad and orange juice.

Him: "I'm Mlondi Masilela"

Me: "I'm Nompe Khumalo" without a smile in my face.

Him: "I'm a chartered accountant by profession" warm smile.

Me: "I'm an IT specialist by profession" I faked a little bit of smile.

Our food came and we started to eat, and I can say he was hungry because he eats his food and I'm

tossing this salad in front of me....

Him: "Any kids?"

Me: "I'm a mother of 7" with smile.

He choked on his food.

Me: "You didn't expect me to have so many kids, right?" with a frown.

He drank his juice.

Him: "No, I didn't expect that I thought you'll say maybe" he looked a bit unsettled.

Me: "Mhmm" I was pissed as hell.

He cleared his throat and his eyes popped out.

Him: "Who is the lucky guy?" he looked at my hands.

I felt tears in my eyes...I looked up....

Me: "My late husband...." I said with firm tone trying to be strong.

Him: "I'm sorry for your loss" he brushed my hand. I yanked my hand from him.

I kept quiet.

Him: "He is the father of your children?"

Me: "Yes, he is..."

Him: "Your face looks familiar" he looked into my eyes.

I chuckled...

Him: "Who you were married to?"

Me: "Why with so many questions dude?" I ate my salad.

Him "Answer me please" with a firm tone.....

Okay...

Me: "Samkelo Khumalo"

Him: "Samkelo Khumalo who was owned Mbulazi Attorneys?"

His eyes popped out...

Him: "I think that's my cue to leave" he got up quickly.

Me: "Okay..." I looked at him.

He took his car keys and phone and he left rushing out.

I drank my juice took my bag and went to my car. When I was inside

I took off my heels and I drove to

Thabi's house. I pressed the bell after the gate opened, I got in and parked my car. I didn't wear my

shoe I walked barefoot to the main door Nokwe opened.

Nokwe: "Hey friend" she faked a smile.

Me: "Hey. Is Thabi here?"

She pointed to the lounge. I went there I found the wives drinking wine.

Me: "Mhmm you are having a nice time neh?"

Thabi: "Friend..."

Nontu looked at me and she looked down.

Me: "Explain Thabi now before I lose my temper" I gave a stare.

Thabi: "Friend it been to long be single after Samkelo passed away"

Me: "Don't you fucken are mention my late husband's name. Do you hear me?" my voice is high now.

Rachel: "Nompe please calm down"

Me: "Voetsek!" I shouted, and she kept quiet.

Thabi got up and fixed the dresss he is wearing.

Thabi: "Look I was looking up for you as a friend. I know you lonely and you need someone to comf..."

she didn't finish the sentence. I slapped her so hard and it cause her to fall. With a blink of an eye I

was on top of her beating shit out of her.

I heard voices but I didn't hear what they were saying I focused on Thabi. Nontu tried to restrain me

from Thabi I turned with a hard-back slap and it landed on her face.

Siwe: "Please calm down..."

Me: "You all here laughing and making me a fool..."

TK: "What's with noise in my house!?" we all turned to look at him.

Rachel went to help Thabi to get up. Andile got followed by others....

Andile: "And...Then...?" he asked when he state saw the mess his wife was in.

TK: "Talk!" raised his voice.

Me: "Ask all of this motherfucker they are here trying to play God in my life" My voice is full of anger.

TK & Andile: "Don't speak to my wife like that"

Me: "Hehehehe!" I clapped once. While I gave them a disappointment look.

I grabbed my keys and turned to leave....

Me: "Maybe if my husband was still alive, he would defend me unfortunately he's not. I'm wondering

how you could defend them when they set up a blind date for me with other fool. What breaks my

heart is, I was wearing my late husband's shirt when I went to meet that fool. You don't know how I feel right now but who am I to you all" I didn't notice that I was crying I felt the shirt wet on my chest.

As I turned to leave...

TK: "Nompe I'm sor..."

Me: "Save it!" I exited I ran to my car got in crying. I put my head on a steering wheel then I cried.

After some time, I heard a knock on my window when I lifted my head up it was TK. I wiped my face before then after I rolled down the window.

TK: "Nompe look I'm sorry for not hearing the..."

Me: "Please open the gate for I need to fetch my kids" tears streamed down my cheeks.

He didn't reply he went in the house and the gate open I drove out and I made it safely at home.

Luckily Spiro picked them up.

When I got inside, they were fine. Black diamond bubbly as always!

Elam: “Mom please come see the dress I made for my doll” she pulled my hand.

Me: “Nana can we please do it another time mommy is not feeling well she needs to sleep” I kissed her forehead. She frowned and I didn't have energy to deal with her. Juju gave me a weird look.

Me: “Juju, Sihe, Sma and Sihle please make sure this rascal is indoors and safe okay? I need to sleep for an hour or so” I went up the stairs to my room.

I went to take a long shower and I was crying. After taking a shower I took his shirt and wore it then I went to my bed got in the covers and I cried. I was disturbed by a door opening. I wiped my tears quickly and turned to look who opened the door. It's my squad.

Lethu: “Mommy are you okay?”

I sniffed.

Me: “I'm good my boy”

They all came in and sat on top of the bed.

Sihle: “Mom we are old now we know when you not okay. Who is troubling you?” His voice is firm.

I faked a smile.

Me: "I'm okay my boy" I brushed his shoulder.

Nka: "We are sleeping with you today mom"

I faked a smile.

Me: "It's okay. Go and change to your pyjamas and come join mom me"

Sma: "I'm not coming back"

Juju: "Me too"

Sihle: "Mxm!"

They walked out after some minutes they came back. We spoke and laughed. My children are

everything they put a smile on my face. My bundles of joy.

In the morning I did my morning routines went to wake up the kids and I bath them. Prepared them

for school and I took them to school. On my way home after dropping them. I received a call from

Andile. I left it rang and it went to voicemail. They know that how I feel about dating after my husband

passed away. When I got home, I went to the study and work on some code. If I don't keep my busy, I

will go crazy because I'm still angry.

At 13:00pm I received a call again. I took a without checking the caller Id....

Me: "What is it!?" I snapped.

Voice: "Uhm Mrs Khumalo"

Me: "Yes" calmly.

Voice: "Uhm I'm calling from Glenwood primary school it's about Lethukhanya" I stood up quickly.

Me: "What's wrong with him? Is he okay?"

Voice: "Uhhh..."

Me: "Speak!" I snapped.

Voice: "He...He went. to the toilet now I can't find him..."

Me: "What? At what time?"

Voice: "At 12:30 I think" I took my phone, cars keys and laptop I went to the car got in and I put in on the passenger seat.

Me: "You trying to tell me that my kid has gone for the whole 30 minutes a 7-year-old without checking what he is doing?" I'm shouting now.

Voice: "I'm sorry ma'am" she said calmly.

Me: "Nxaa voetsek maarn!" I shout and hung up after that.

I dialled and put my phone on louder speaker.

Me: “They took him. Whoever doing this I'm going to paint Durban red with blood I swear”

Kat: “Wooah calm down! They took who?”

Me: “They took Lethu from school now I'm on my way to Glenwood primary”

Kat: “Eish! Fuck uhm go and you'll meet us at the warehouse” he said and hung up.

I drove like a minaic. When I got there, I found police all over the school premises. I went straight to the office. I found Sihle sitting down on the floor not crying but his eyes red were red shot.

Me: “Where is my kid?” I banged the table.

Mrs Whole: “Mrs Khumalo I would like to sp...”

Me: “Shut the fuck up. You better pray that I find my son in one piece or else...” my voice is full of anger.

Mrs Whole: “Is that a thre...?”

Me: “Voetsek!” I inturpted her.

Me: “Where is the other two?” I turned to some bitch.

Her: "This way please" she ushered me.

Me: "Sihle come with me" He didn't respond but he got up took his school bag and he followed me.

Me: "Hehehe don't tell me that they slept on their own in those fucken rooms. If I don't find them, I swear!" I'm shouting.

We got in the sick room and I saw Elam sleeping in bed.

Me: "Where is Nkanyezi?" I asked the bitch that I was following.

Her: "Uhm he was here..." I brushed my head roughly. Took a gun out and corked it.

Her: "Ahhhhh!!! I left....Him here" she screamed.

Nka: "Mommy!" coming from another room.

Sihle: "Ntwana. Are you okay?" he hugged him tightly.

He nodded. I let out a big sigh. The door opened and four teachers and Principal came in running.

Mrs Whole: "What's going on here?"

Me: "Go and tell those fucken useless police to go and find my child" I say picking up Elam who was asleep and held Nka's hand and we exited the room.

We went to the car. I put in the back. Elam woke up when we were in the car.

Elam: "Is he not back?" That question broke my heart.

Me: "Mom will find him okay"

She nodded. I started the car and drove out of the school.

Nka: "What if he is hungry mom?" I took a deep breath.

Me: "Let's hope is full wherever he is. Mommy is gonna find Lethu and bring him home okay?" tears

were streaming down the cheeks. Lethu must not be too hungry he shakes.

What worries me is that Sihle is more like of his father. I thought he will cry when he heard that his

little brother is kidnapped.

My phone rang.

Sakhi: "Where are you?"

Me: "I'm on my way to fetch others than I'll take them to Umhlanga"

Sakhi: "You'll find me waiting in the gate. I'll take them to Umhlanga"

Me: "Okay" I hung up.

I drove there and I found him waiting as he said. Elam and Nka ran to him, went down to their level

he hugged them both and they broke down. After some time, they calmed down. Sihle didn't say a

word he us awful quiet.

Sihle: "Are you okay baby?" He gave a blank stare and he didn't say anything.

Sma: "Mom did you find him?" when he saw me.

Me: "I was waiting for you all. You'll go to Umhlanga I'll come personal to fetch you when I found him

okay?"

Silence.

Sihe broke down. I tried to calm her, but it didn't help, and her man managed to calm her down. After

we all went to Sakhi's crew bus and they all got in.

Me: "I will send Machete to come and bring your clothes with Mam'S okay?"

Juju: "Okay"

Silence.

Sihle: "Mom I don't want you to be mom right. I want you to be Axe's wife, Queen ka Axe and go find our brother. Don't come back when you don't have him in your arms" with straight face Sakhi gave me a "what the fuck look"

Me: "Listen here babies. I will protect all of you with everything I have. I will bring Lethu home alive even if it's the last thing I will okay" Sakhi was looking at me.

Me: "A group fist bump?"

We made our group fist bump after I left for the warehouse.

I took my phone and traced Lethu's tracker...

Me: "It's on N2 but south. It has passed Port Shepstone"

Spiro: "Who do you think it is?"

Spikes: "Let me make few calls"

Ta Kat and the others were busy on makings calls.

Me: "Call Bra KG now and out him on loudspeaker"

KG: "Hello"

Me: "Do you want war?"

KG: "What?"

Me: “Bra KG let me hope you not the one who took my son because if it’s like that make sure you hide your family underground where I will not reach them” calmly.

KG: “Queen I thought you know me by now. That's not my style and it for ametuers and I wouldn't do that because it will cause war between the gangs”

Me: “Okay. Sure...” I signalled to Spiro to cut the call.

Spikes: “Queen forward the GPS coordinates to me now”

A notification alert beep in my laptop I investigated it.

Me: “Fuck!!” I banged a table so hard.

Kat: “What is it?”

Me: “I'm going on a kill spree and no one will stop me!” I roared.

It shifted a laptop to him it was pictures of Lethu sleeping in the floor. Minutes after another notification. I opened it...

It a video now of my child crying. I'm sure he is scared and alone. He isn't supposed to cry and ni know for sure that he is hungry. One tear escaped my eye...

Me: “Let's go!” I shouted.

We went to cars and drove out. Spiro was a maniac and when we arrived where he was, we found our members scouting the place and others were planning how get inside that house Lethu was in.

As we were standing there, we heard gun shots coming inside the house. All took our guns out and we jumped the fence to get inside the yard. As we were approaching, we heard screams. Spiro kicked the door and we saw ahead flying out. Suddenly, all lights went off. We took phones Spiro found a light and he switched it on.

There were lifeless bodies lying around. I went to the other rooms and I found Lethu sleeping in the bed so peaceful. There was a throw on top of him. I quickly went to him and kissed his forehead. In the table I found used syringe and little bottle of insulin that Lethu uses. I was so shocked, but I picked up my Lethu.

When I found the guys looking at the lifeless bodies. I gave Lethu to Machete to take his to the car.

Spikes: "If Axe was alive, I would say he was here, but he isn't..."

Spiro: "This is his style"

Silence.

Kat: "There is a fucken useless dog out there who is trying to fake Axe" he entered in a room.

Me: "Spiro burnt his house" I walked out.

I went to the car my baby was still sleeping. Spikes drove to the hospital just for control because Ta

Kat gave a medical attention. In the hospital the doctor check him and he said everything is under

control and he won't be admitted. Later we drove back to Durban.

We drove Umhlanga to. Spikes parked the car I got out and took Lethu to my arm and we went to

inside the house, others were following us.

When I entered in the lounge, they were watching tv Nka turned first to look at my direction. He

jumped and screamed.

Nka: "Lethu! Lethu is back!" they all turned to look at us. They stood up and came to us...

Elam: "Lethu! Lethu!" she screamed.

Lethu moved and rubbed his eyes. Elam cried that shocked me because all I know his; they are cat and mouse. I went to sit down while he was in my arms. She came to sit next to him.

Elam: "I've missed you Lethu. Don't you ever disappear like that okay?" she was brushing her brother's back.

Lethu was quiet and he started to cry. I tried to calm him down, but he cried hard. Juju and his grandmother came with medication.

Me: "I think he needs to eat first"

MaNdlovu: "Okay"

Sihe came with bowl and gave it to me.

Me: "Thanks, my baby"

Lethu is calm now. I started to feed him.

Nka: "I'm hungry too mommy"

Elam: "Me three"

I just smiled.

Lethu: "Haha it's my food"

Nka: "We'll share"

Elam: "Yeah we'll share just the three of us"

I laughed and feed them in one bowl.

My phone rang. I picked it up.

Me: "Yeah"

Machete: "Queen I found out who took the Lethu"

Me: "Uhm. Let me call you after half an hour"

Machete: "Okay. Sure" he hung up after.

MaNdlovu injected Lethu and he dozed off immediately.

Mtungwa came in.

Mtungwa: "Makoti" he said as he sits in his couch.

Me: "Yebo baba ninjani?"

Mtungwa: "I'm good. Can you please pass my grandson to me?"

He I got up Juju came to me fast and took Lethu on arm. I gave him a questioning look.

Juju: "Look at what you are wearing" he whispered to my ear. I closed my eyes immediately and I felt

ashamed. I sat shyly.

Me: "I'm so sorry to disrespect your house Mntungwa"

Mntungwa: "It okay mntanam it's understandable"

Juju rushed out.

Me: "I think we should get going"

Mntungwa: "Okay Makoti I will come and see them on this weekend"

Sihe cried out loud! Come towards the living room we in. After she got in. Juju came with a snake on

his hand.

Me: "Hayi Juju maarn Sihe is pregnant!" I shouted at him. He smiled.

Sihle: "Haaa bafo"

Sihe isn't used in this Juju's strange connection with snakes. He left with the snakes. Sihle went to get

water for Sihe.

Me: "Kids it's time to go"

They went to get their backs. We went to the car.

Kat: "Nompe we need to talk" he walked towards the car.

Me: "I need to take them home after we'll meet" I signaling him with my eyes.

Kat: "Okay. After an hour then"

Mam'S came with her bag and tin cake.

Me: "Mam'S I'm sorry for not telling to when it's just that my mind was all over the place. I'm sorry"

Mam'S: "It's okay my child. I understand"

Me: "Thanks, alot Mam'S"

We all got in the car and I drove off.

When we arrived, I decided to make macaroni and meat balls.

Sihe: "Ei my feet" when she enters in the kitchen.

Me: "Sorry Nana"

She went to cardboard and took marshmallows, chips, and honey.

Me: "Juju! Come here" I shouted.

Juju: "Coming!" he shouted.

Me: "Sihe needs foot massage"

He gave me a weird look.

Me: "What?"

Juju: "Nothing"

Me: "Good. Now go and rub Sihe's feet"

They went to the lounge.

Sma: "Mommy phone don't have network" he sat in the highchair in the kitchen.

Me: "Really? Go and take my laptop in the study. This is strange. I need to get to the bottom of what is happening here" I took my phone it also didn't have network. Minutes later he came back with it.

Me: "Someone jammed the network"

Juju: "Mommy phone don't have network!"

Me: "I'm trying to fix it!" I shouted back.

Me: "Kids! Come here now!" I shouted out loud.

They gathered in the lounge looking terrified.

Me: "Where is Sihle?"

Elam: "He is in his room"

Me: "Doing what?"

Elam: "He is busy on his laptop" She flapped her eyelashes repeatedly.

What's if it...

I went to the stairs took few step

Me: "Sihlelelwe Khumalo! Come here now with that laptop" I shouted.

Five minutes later he came down.

Me: "Sihlelelwe why must I always repeat myself to you? Huh?"

He didn't say anything.

Me: "I said come with your laptop and what did you do?"

He raises an eyebrow on me.

Me: "Are you doing that thing on me?" I went straight to him.

He kept quiet still.

Me: "I'm talking to you dammit!"-I shouted.

He turned and went upstairs. He came back with his laptop.

Me: "Here is the laptop you wanted. When you speak gentle, I hear you I'm not deaf so don't shout at me" he pulled an annoyed face. I took the laptop and gave him one hell of slap, and it caused him to fall.

50

Me: "Don't you ever fucken talk to me like that wena" I went upstairs to my room to calm myself

down. I don't know why he is that rude. He is worse than his father.

After I went to the kitchen. Lethu was sleeping in Sihe's lap. I dished for everyone. I took the plates to the dining table.

Me: "Kids food is ready"

They came walking slowly. Sihle wasn't here. Surely, he is in his room.

Me: "Where is Sihle?"

Silence.

Me: "Okay. I know you are terrified now of what I did to Sihle. One thing you all must know is I love you unconditionally and I won't let anything or anyone to harm you, but I won't tolerate disrespect in my house from my children"

Silence.

Lethu: "Mommy Sihle was crying in his room"

Me: "Okay my boy. Let me call him here" I brushed his head.

I got up from the chair. I stood next to the stairs.

Me: "Sihle! We come here now! Before I come to drag you out of that room!" I shouted.

He took his time to come down. After 10 minutes he came walking slowly. I went back to the dining

area and he followed me. I sat down and started to eat. I heard a chair being pulled it was him getting

up from it.

Me: "Sihle sit that skinny ass of yours now!" calmly.

He stood still.

Me: "Sihle!" I put the fork down and closed my eyes.

Me: "I hate to repeat myself Sihle I said sit down!" my voice is starting to raise up.

Juju: "Sihle sit down now!" he premanded him.

He stood still.

Me: "Don't test me child" I was looking at him.

Sihle: "Or what?"

I laughed sarcastically. I got up and went to his where he was sitting in.

Me: "Is you man enough to disrespect me now? Huh?"

I slapped him and he catch my hand.

Me: "Okay. I'll give you what you want. Fist fight it is" I pushed my sleepers and took off my jacket.

Juju: "Mom please don't do that!"

Me: "No Juju. He is man enough to face me, right?"

Me: "Come boy let's do this"

Elam: "Mom!" I ignored her.

I slapped Sihle across that caused him to fall.

Me: "I won't be disrespected in my house"

He got up. I slapped him again but this time he managed to balance.

Sihe: "Mom please stop!" she was crying.

Sma: "Sihle maarn stop it!"

I slapped him again.

Me: "If I have to beat you up every day I will I don't mind fulfilling what you wish for"

Juju: "Mom! Look what you have done now" he panicked.

When I looked at him. Lethu was laying down.

Me: "Fuck!" I quickly went to him.

Me: "Take car keys Juju we all going to the hospital!" I picked Lethu up and I ran outside. Juju unlocked the car we all got in and I drove off. I told Juju to call Mam'S to inform her that we going to the hospital.

When we arrived there, he was attended fast and the doctor said his diabetes rised up, but he did. I

asked to see him, and he said I must go in. I took the kids to go in Lethu's ward. We sat there looking

at me. He woke up and cried I managed to calm him down.

After two hours he was discharged. We all

went home.

As I drove in the yard, I saw three crew buses and I knew the guys were here. I got out the car and

picked Lethu up and went inside.

Me: "You need to start buying food in your cribs guys" I saw them eating.

Kat: "What is wrong with him?"

Me: "Diabetes rised up but he is better now"

Andile: "What happened?" he pointed at Sihle's cheeks.

Me: "What are you going in my house?"

TK: "Nompe we here to apologise"

Me: "Kids go and sleep"

They went upstairs. I went to tuck Lethu in my bed. I found Elam and Nka my bed already. I went back

to the gents. We spoke things through, and they apologised about what happened and we ate.

Kat: "There's some dick out there trying to be Axe. Killing style and all that. The injection we found

there is expensive, and the question is who is he? But the boys are on it as we speak"

Me: "When you find that motherfucker please don't do anything without me"

Spikes: "Hahaha Queen what do you have in mind?"

I laughed.

Me: "Let me say I have something in store for him"

Later they went and I went to my room and slept.

Insert 52

We found out that Sihe is carrying twins. She cried all the way until we arrived at home. Kids are

excited while Juju and Sihe are stressed but I told them that I'll be there for kids.

Today I'm going to have a lunch with sister and friends. After taking kids to their grandparent's house

at Umhlanga I drove to our favorite restaurant. I found them already sitting.

Nomxo: "You go girl!"

I'm wearing an olive-green bandage dress with black heel.

Nontu: "You're hot"

Me: "Thank you"

The waiter came to our table and took our order. They apologised and we spoke things through. Our

order came and we dig in talking about old times, laughing. After we were done girls order champagne.

Me: "Excuse me I need to go to the ladies" I got up from the chair.

As I turned, I bumped to some lady. Her file fell and the papers were all over I went down to help her.

Me: "Sorry I didn't to and look how your papers are messed up. I'm sorry... I lifted my head up a little

to look at her why she hasn't said anything because I'm apologising here..."

What the fuck!!

I literally froze I looked at her as she was looking at me in that position. I have never saw anyone who looks exactly like me.

Her: "I need to go" She took her papers that were in my hand and walked out.

Nontu: "What the fuck happened here? If I didn't know I would have said that is your twin but no you're not"

I heard her talking but I didn't make heard of what she was saying.

"Nompe!" she shook me back to earth.

Nokwe: "come and sit friend I can see you bit unsettled"

I went back to my chair and sat down. I need to know who she is before I'm in deep shit because we look the same. If she commits fraud or something, they could be mistakenly arrest me.

After lunch I went to the club to check if everything is okay and I found everything in order. I went

home. I cooked supper and we all ate and slept.

I forgave Andile and the guys because of what happened between us. We are still trying to find who is trying to imitate my husband, but we haven't found anything. I found out that the lady I saw at the restaurant is Kagiso Maite's wife. I still find it strange because we found her background information about her. She was born and bred in America and her accent confirms that but it's okay.

I haven't heard from my mother, but she said she is in Joburg doing her personal stuff there of which she didn't mention. I'm alone in this house kids at Umhlanga visiting pensioners but they are coming back today because Lethu ordered them to.

Intercom went off I went too check who it is. It was Ta Kat and Andile. I opened for them and I closed the gate.

Andile: "When this house it quite I get bored"

Kat: "Haaa too quiet for my liking"

I laughed at that.

Me: “Sometimes I get peace and be able to think but I can’t leave without they noise it keeps me happy and looking forward to the future”

We laughed.

I went to get them as usually. Whiskey and ice. We discussed business which I have shares in. I went to start to cook dinner when I was about to finish the door opened at, I heard noise that warms my heart. Andile and Kat came to the kitchen.

Elam: “Uncle Andile can I have my Brazilian hair?” We all looked at Andile.

Andile sighed.

Andile: “Nompe can you help me?”

Me: “You must be joking. I can’t”

He sighed.

Andile: “Black Diamond you see Uncle forgot it at home now...”

Elam: “Please give me cash so that I can call Aunty Thando to buy it for me then I’ll pay her”

I didn’t see that coming.

Andile have her R200 note at least she didn't know the Brazilian hairs prices. She is jumped up and down. After she went to her room to hide her money because I might take it. We all laughed at her when she left to her room because she thinks she is too clever when she doesn't know anything.

We ate dinner after that I served ice-cream and crushed orees as dessert. We all sat in front of tv.

Nka and Lethu played with their spoons as if they were guns and making gun sounds.

Nka: "Listen here I am the Ghost and I lead this City and all over!"

Lethu laughed and said "Please! Please!"

After Lethu said that they both laughed, and I was looking at them trying to make sense of what they said.

Lethu: "haaah that Grandpa"

I carried on eating my ice-cream.

Nka & Lethu: "The Ghost don't die, The Ghost live foever" that caught my attention.

Kat: "Kids please go to your room now. Nka and Lethu please stay behind" He said with a smile. I see

he don't want to scare but he heard what I heard. Andile went to take marshmallows and placed it in

front of them. Nka smiled and Lethu looked at me.

Me: "You can eat marshmallows baby" I smiled at him and he laughed.

Kat: "Who is Ghost boys?" He asks.

Nka: "Mkhulu"

We looked at each with questioning eyes.

Kat: "Are you sure?"

Lethu: "Yes. Nka and I went to mkhulu's study. The door was closed but not all of it. We heard mkhulu

saying that he is the Ghost. And we saw that Grandpa crying"

They both look at each other and laughed until tears came. Kat looked at me and Andile also.

Kat: "What is funny?"

Lethu: "Haaah Uncle Kat if you saw that Grandpa"

Nka got up and imitated "Grandpa". He said "Please! Please! He was crying and Mkhulu said he must

leave because he peed himself.

They laughed again. Kat told them to go to sleep.

Me: "Let's go to the study"

We all got up and went. I made sure that I lock the door.

Kat: "This mean Mntungwa is the Ghost? I don't believe this"

Andile: "This only means that he is the leader of Scavengers"

Me: "Wait. The Ghost as is the only Ghost we hear about, but we don't know him"

Andile: "Yeah"

Kat: "This is all fucked up!"

Silence.

Kat: "That's why Scavengers made peace with The Eagles"

Me: "So, you want to tell me that you didn't know that your father is Thee Ghost"

He shook his head no.

Me: "This means if Mntungwa is The Ghost, Dlamini is also a member of Scavengers"

Andile was dead quiet.

Kat: "I need a drink" He got up and took the bottle and two glasses. They drank it at once.

Me: "We need to get our facts straight"

Andile: "True"

Kat: "I hope mom is not in this too" He is sad and disappointed

At midnight they left. Tomorrow we are meeting up to find information about this. Spikes have been briefed up.

I kept turning and tossing. Thinking about Mntungwa being The Ghost gives me Goosebumps because

that man is heartless, ruthless and most feared man in underground world. I heard that meetings or

deals you find him in the spot looking on the wall and you leave him like that.

"Nompendulo vuka usize umntwana..."

woke up breathing fast and I was wet from sweat. After i woke up...

Sma: "Mom! Mom!"

I got up from the bed. He opened the door.

Me: "What is it?"

Sma: "It's Juju"

I ran to his room I found Sihe crying. Juju was asleep. My heart stopped for a minute. I sat on his bed

all the kids are in Juju's bedroom now crying. I checked his heartbeat it was still there.

Me: "Not this again. Sma help me to take him to the car. Kids lets go"

Sihle went to take my phobe and car keys in my handbag. We got in a crew bus and I drove to hospital.

He got the attention early. I called My parents and Mntungwa. Sma called Lwandile and I also called

Kat and others.

Mntungwa: "Makoti what is wrong with him?"

Me: "I don't what is wrong with him, but it has happened before"

Kat: "She didn't show you the cure this time?"

Me: "No. she said I must wake up and help the child after that he disappeared"

I sat there looking at my boy with all those machines and its broke my heart to see him lying in the

hospital bed. After some time Nontu brought us clean clothes and I called the school informing them that Juju is hospitalised.

Two weeks passed there was no change in Juju's condition. Kids don't want to eat I have to force them to eat. Sihe's BP went high, but her doctor said he got everything under control.

We are sitting in the corridors with mom is the important business meeting. She'll bring lunch with her on her way back. I saw Kat approaching and he is on the phone.

He let out a big sigh and sits next to me.

Me: "Is there something wrong?"

Silence.

Kat: "Your mother collapsed after her meeting"

I sighed.

Me: "Is she okay?"

Kat: "Yes, she is going to be fine"

After an hour I went to check her she was asleep. I asked the doctor and he said she is going to be fine

and her diabetes is under control. I went inside her ward and I sat on the chair.

Mom: "I'm sorry my baby I didn't mean to scare you off"

Me: "Don't worry about that mom. How are you feeling now?"

Mom: "I'm feeling better now"

I wonder what happened there or it's her diabetes.

I spent time on her ward, and I left when my sister and TK came in. I went to check up on my baby. I

found my kids inside the ward. Sihle was reading a story for his brother and others were quite listening

to him. I stood by the door listening. He is a good storyteller like his father.

Elam: "Sihe look Juju is crying" She pointed Juju.

Me: "What?" I quickly went there. Tears were running down, but his eyes were still closed. I pressed

the button.

Me: "Juju please open your eyes my boy"

He didn't open them. The nurses and doctor came in and escorted us out. I stood there in the door

looking through a glass in there. The mask was taken off and other machines were taken off. I cried.

The doctor came out of the ward and told us that he can breathe on his own but it's like he is talking but not so loudly. I was bit startled by that, but he told me that I can go and see him but alone.

He was still crying. I hate to see my child suffering like this. I held his hand and cited his clan names

and my other hand brushed his head softly. He tightened my hand like really. He roared like an animal

and it caused him to sit up straight and he opened his eyes.

I was still shocked when I saw what just happened. He closed his eyes and cried hard. I got up and

comforted him. I hushed him till he fell asleep. I need to know what is wrong with my child. When he

was asleep, I went to check on other triplets were asleep, and I woke them up and I told them the

good news. Sihe jumped and ran to Juju's ward to check him she found her sleeping. We all got in. Nka

and Elam screamed that caused Juju to wake up.

Elam didn't waste any time she got on top of the bed and kissed his brother's face. Sma helped him to sit and he put a pillow under him. We are standing looking at him and he just cried.

Me: "Don't cry my boy you here with us"

We waited for him to calm down.

Sihe: "Ntwana you scared us"

Juju: "I'm sorry I didn't mean to"

He stretched his hand to his left and touched Sihe's stomach and he smiled. A tear escaped his eyes.

Sihe: "They are both fine"

He smiled at her.

At afternoon the kids went and Mntungwa nd others came to see Juju and he was eating.

Nontu: "I can't just believe her yazi" She was talking to her husband looking furious.

I went to them.

Nontu: "Mom discharged herself and she is on her way to Joburg as we speak"

Me: "What?"

Nontu: "I can't believe her right now"

Things are falling apart if it's not this is that hayi I'm tired.

After two days Juju was discharged, and I took him home.

Mam'S cooked his favourite meal. He was

happy to be home but theres is something bothering him. I can see through him I'm his mother.

Me: "Theres is something bothering you. Can we talk about it?"

Juju: "I'm okay mom. He faked a smile"

During the week Sihe helped him to catch up on schoolwork.

Trails are around the corner and next

month Sihe is due I still have prepared a nursesey for the babies.

Elam: "My bags are packed already I can't wait to leave"

Sihle rolled his eyes luckily, she didn't see that because it would have been a big fight. I don't know

why they always fight. Juju is not himself, but he says he is okay and I'm worried about him. I even

suggested a therapy, but he said he is not going there.

Juju: "Mtunzini will help me to relax"

Juju was not going to attend at his school and Sihe. Juju was so clingy to Sihe. Spiro was taking them

to Mtunzini. After an hour Spiro came to take them. Wheew!
Now I can deal with my shit. I gave

Mam'S a one week leave so I'm alone.

My phone rang

Spikes: "Are you at home?"

Me: "Yes"

He hung up.

Weird! I went to wear something proper because I was vest and socks. He called me to open a gate

for him and I did.

He got in followed by a Kat, Andile and others. They all sat down.

Me: "Out with it"

Spikes: "Please sit down"

Whatever it is, it is big.

Me: "No I'm not say it"

Spikes: "Nompe" He said with a warning tone

Me: "Hayi say it"

They were all looking at me. I couldn't read their mind.

Kat: "Nompendulo! Sit maarn now!" His voice was deep and scary. I quickly sat down.

Spikes: "I have some file here and it is big, but I hope it will answer to some of your answers about your life"

Me: "Speak please"

He sighed.

Spikes: "When I first saw that woman, I told you about that you look alike. I had people following her

everywhere she goes that's why I found out that she is married to Bra KG. I did some digging on her,

but it wasn't something solid. The time your mother collapsed I was at that restaurant that day. The reason that made her collapse was that she saw that woman look like your photocopy"

Me: "Huh? But..."

Kat: "Let him finish"

I kept quiet.

Spikes: "I did some really digging. After I heard that your mother discharged herself from hospital and left to Joburg I followed her, and I kept in touch with my contact to find out who she is meeting and when. I found out that the woman is your..."

Me: "My what?"

He sighed and closed his eyes and opened them again.

Spikes: "She is your twin..."

I stood up quickly. I shook my head repeatedly. I felt like everything stopped for a minute. I sat again.

Spikes: "Her real name is Nomfanelo Mazibuko. She was stolen at birth by Precious's mother to get back at to your father left her while she was pregnant with Precious and went back to his wife your mother"

Me: "Wait! Wait! You're trying to tell me that I have a twin sister who was sold by Precious's mother and Precious is my half-sister?"

Spikes: "Yes, and I have all proof"

I shook my head in disbelief.

Spikes: "That wasn't all"

Me: "There's more than what I heard?"

Spikes: "Your mother is a qualified nurse and your father was a qualified lawyer a very good friend of Mntungwa"

Me: "Hayi! No, my mother was a domestic worker not a qualified nurse"

Kat: "Please listen. You'll ask questions later"

I just nodded.

Spikes: "Your mother is a member of THE SCAVENGER and your late father"

Me: "This is too much. I need a shot"

Andile went to take a whiskey. Poured a shot for me and I gulped it.

Me: "All along my life was lie. No wonder everything is falling apart for me. Some traditions as a girl

weren't performed for me even when they went to consult to iSangoma I wasn't a part of that because they were scared that I'll find the truth"

Spikes nodded.

Me: "Where is my phone?"

Kat: "Relax. You must talk to her when you have calm down but not now"

Me: "You know what I need to drink myself to sleep. I went to take a bottle of wine and vodka. I drank myself to sleep"

I was woken up by a sunrise when it hit in my eyes. Andile stood there looking at me. I assume he is

the one who opened the curtain. I dragged myself to the shower. I vomited while I was trying to bath.

I managed to clean the mess and I bathe. I found breakfast on top of the bed and it was made.

Kat: "Eat" I don't want to yazi.

I looked at him. Kat sometimes is something else.

Me: "I can't take anything in"

He took his gun out and corked. "Eat" he said. I just wanted to laugh like really. Scaring with a gun like really.

I respected him I ate two slices of toast and eggs and drank juice after I was done, he took the tray

downstairs. I can't believe what is happening with my life now. To sit here and feel sorry for myself

won't help me with anything or else I will go straight to depression. I went to the study and opened my laptop I need to work just to keep busy.

Andile: "Please don't create deadly apps there"

I smiled at that. He came in and sat down. I remember to check my emails.

Me: "My day couldn't get any better"

Him: "What's now?"

He came to see what I was looking at. It was the pictures of The SCAVENGERS members including my mother, mother in-law and Andile's mother in their in a mission.

Andile: "So, it turns out we all don't know our parents as we claimed that we did"

Kat came in too.

Kat: "Please find this person who sent those pictures"

I worked on it for almost two hours, but it kept changing location. The person who is doing this know

his or her story. I found the location and we instructed other members to go and check the location,

but they didn't find anything.

Me: "However this is kodansa amapopayi".

Even when I keep myself busy with work, but my heart is heavy
luckily Lethu isn't here. He is so

sensitive. He is the calm than the two. My grandmother called
and she is happy to have my kids at

home. I transferred the money on her account even though she
doesn't need it, but I did anyway.

I must have fallen asleep in the couch after the guys have left. I
had a strange dream I dreamt about

my husband. I smiled. I need him in time like these his touch
and everything

but he left me alone... I

went to the kitchen to make something to eat after I was done i
took a glass and my favourite red

wine. I took a long bath in a tub while drinking my wine.

I was woken by the ringing phone.... Urgh! I answered in my
sleep and I have a headache.

Me: "This better be good because if it's not"

Zane: "Boss you must come to club ASAP"

I quickly sat up. It's a manager from the club.

Me: "What happened? I'm on my way right now"

I went to take pink adidas tracksuit and adidas sneakers.

Took car keys and I locked. On my way I

received a call from Spikes telling me that the club was on fire in the kitchen area, but no one got

injured. When I got there were police and fire fighters and customers waiting outside.

Me: "What happened?"

Policeman: "We don't know the cause of fire mem, but we are investigating"

Me: "Mxm!"

We were not allowed to get inside because it dangerous and police are busy inside. Nxa as if they will

find the course but me being me, I called one of the members to come and help to me here. He is a

Forensic Specialist.

Spikes: "I have what we need so let go to the warehouse. There are so many unanswered questions

here” I drove out first and he was following me to the warehouse.

We watched the CCTV footage, but it was useless. I to retrieve the footage but I couldn't. there is

someone is playing with fire. I must up my game I went to check if everything is fine when it concerns

Our IT department as a Gang, and everything is under control.

Me: “I don't know where to start looking for this motherfucker but all I know is, if it was an enemy,

we would have made front pages in newspaper, but this person is outsmarting me in find location and

to retrieve the footage. I hate it when someone is outsmarting me!” I hit the table out of frustration.

A week after still I can't find anything to tis motherfucker who playing some sick jokes and I must

answer to Kat. This week is draining. Kat is out of town, but he is on my neck. I don't get enough sleep

trying to crack this fucken this out. When I get his/her location its either a dungeon or in the middle

of nowhere. I went through my book to try and find a new truck to crack this.

My phone rings. The caller id says Mntungwa.

Me: "Mntungwa"

Him: "Makoti how are you? Our meeting was supposed to start 20 minutes ago" Eish... Fuck! I say

under my breath.

Me: "I'm sorry about that baba but I'm on my way"

Him: "Okay"

Eish I know he hates to wait, and I won't be surprised if I don't find him there. I drove like a maniac to

town. I completely forgot about my meeting with him. His construction company will fix the kitchen

area that got burnt where there was fire. My club/lounge has been closed for a week one I need it

operating I have cash that I have to clean so nje.

I greeted him and sat down. We discussed and I showed him photos how damaged it is. He said it will

be fixed on this coming week. He is going overseas for a business meeting. I still can't believe he is a

heartless, ruthless and feared gangster. After I went to eat lunch alone.

Spikes, Machete, TK, Spiro called me to come and eat meat with them in some other car wash at

KwaMashu. I wanted to refuse at first, but they insisted. TK send the location and I drove.

Me: "Nontu will go crazy finding you here eating meat and pap"

We all laugh at him. My sister loves to cook like me. He doesn't want TK to eat junk food. TK growing

up had heart problem but is he keeping it under control and his wife is making two hundred percent

sure that he eats healthy.

TK: "I don't want to see oily food next to you" he mimicked his wife's voice. We laughed. My sister

can be controlling sometimes but she means well especially when it comes to one's health.

We stayed there the whole day. TK called other members to come and chill with us.

Machete: "I want your twin phela Queen"

Me: "Voetsek msunu I don't have a twin"

TK: "Machete withdraw that"

Machete lifted his hands up as he surrenders.

Me: "With few cans nje you are blabbing already... ahhh mxm".
We laughed at him.

What I've noticed is Spiro is awful quiet and its unlike him to be this quiet.

Me: "Spiroro usharp?"

Spiro: "yeah I'm cool"

Machete: "Trouble in paradise"

As I was about to answer Machete my phone ring. Caller id... I sighed.

Kat: "I hope you have found something for me" Eish!!

Me: "Not really. Once I find it, I will get back to you"

Him: "I'm surprised about what I hear on the background"

Ei cha! Kat can be intimidating sometimes.

Me: "I'm with gents here but I'm going home now"

He said okay and he hung up

Me: "Gents thanks for the invite but now I have to go"

When I checked time, it was 21:45pm I took my car keys and phone got in my car and drove home.

I'm tipsy when I get home ill smoke weed or something. I opened the gate drove and closed it as the

car as in. Took my handbag and went towards the house.

What caught my attention was music playing soft as if it is coming from inside, but I thought maybe

it's the neighbours. Mxm! I opened the door and lights are off.

No wait this soft music is playing inside

my house... I quickly took my gun behind my waist checked at the kitchen area nothing. There is

someone who wants to die I see.

I saw a shadow in the lounge and yes, the system is on. Im sober now. I must kill someone. When I

took few steps yes, I was right there is someone in my house sitting in my sofas.

Me: "Don't fucken move. If you do, I'll paint this wall with your useless and empty brain"

Silence

"Still feisty Mrs Khumalo" a voice said still sitting not moving.

My mind froze a bit. This voice sounds like my late husband's voice, but I know I buried him.

Me: "You bastard....."

He got up and switched on the lights.....

I froze when I see someone who looks exactly like my late husband. This person stood there and looked at me.

Me: “You bastard take off the musk before I shot your balls now!” I yelled.

He stood there and smiled faintly. Am I dreaming or what? Is my mind working?

Him: “Babe it’s me. You don’t recognize me? ”

Me: “Voetsek! I buried my husband seven years ago don’t tell me that crap!”

Him: “I didn’t die. It was a cover”

Me: “Shut up!” I screamed.

I took off my jacket because it was warm. He quickly came to me and took my gun and put it behind his waist. I need someone who can explain this shit happening here I don’t understand; I can’t understand shit going on here.

He took off his shirt. He showed me his back..... Everything stopped for a minute I felt like world has stopped, my mind and my body has stopped to function. I felt tears burning in my eyes.... He turned

around and I saw a tattoo on his stomach his it was my kids' heads.

It came all back their pains I had after I heard he has passed on, being responsible for his 6 kids while

the triplets were bone prematured, how his boys needed him and missed him..... I just wailed out. He

tried to come to me...

Me: "Don't you dare touch me!"

Him: "I'm sorry I know the pain I put you through, but it was for the best Nompendulo"

Me: "I don't want to hear anything coming from your filthy mouth."

I calmed down and he disappeared, and he came back and gave me water. I drank water and calmed

down. I was now sitting on the floor with hiccups and him standing looking at me.....

"Surprise!!..." when I lifted my eyes fuck it my kids...

Sma: "Dad" he whispered

He just kept quiet.

Kat: "I brought them hom..." he stopped when he saw his brother standing in the lounge.

Kat: "What the fuck is happening here?" he roared.

Sihle: "How could you do this to us Dad?" his voice was breaking. Juju just stood there and Sihe was a statue. Triplets were standing next to each other looking lost.

The tension in the house is really killing me. I saw Juju taking Sihe upstairs. Lethu came to me.

Lethu: "Mommy why are you crying?" he wiped my tears with his small hands. I sighed.

Me: "It nothing my boy". Nka and Elam came to sit on my lap. This is bad Elam is quiet.

Nka: "Who is this mommy?"

I hate to answer this question, but I had to.... Tears fall on my cheeks. I closed my eyes and opened them again.

Me: "He is your father" It came as a whisper because I still don't believe it.

Lethu: "He is not. Mom you said our father died"

This is going to be hard especially to them.

Me: "I know my boy that all I knew"

Nka got up and went to his father. Samkelo went down to his level Lethu and Elam went to him too. I

stood up and looked at them.

Elam: "Who are you?"

Samkelo wiped one tear which escaped his eye quickly.

Samkelo: "I am Samkelo Khumalo your father"

Elam: "But I don't look like you"

Lethu and Nka looked at each other and back to Samkelo.

Lethu & Nka: " You look like us"

Elam: "Count me out!"

Nka: "You don't look like us". He stucked his tongue out to Elam. Lethu did that too.

Elam: "Mom look at them". I shook my head I don't have any strength in me to primand them.

Silence.

Elam: "So when are you giving me your black card for me to go shopping"

Juju came running.

Juju: "Mom we need to take Sihe to hospital. She is pain". I rushed upstairs luckily Sma called an

ambulance.

Me: "Uhm Juju take her bags and call Sihle for me"

He went to Sihe's closet

Me: "Sihe breathe in and breathe out" She looked at me like I was crazy at first, but she did as told.

Sihle: "I'm here mom" he was in the door.

Me: "Please go and pack their jacket and a big black throw in Elam's room and pack their snacks"

Sma: "Mom the ambulance is on the way here"

Samkelo: "Can I help?"

Me: "No we don't need your help" I wasn't even looking at him.

Sma: "Mom the ambulance is taking long"

Samkelo left the room.

Me: "Sihe baby I'm taking you to hospital okay? *she nodded* uhm Juju help me to take her downstairs"

Samkelo: "Please move"

Me: "Don't start. Please!"

Samkelo: "This is not about you so please move so I can carry her downstairs?"

Me: "I'll carry her myself so don't tell me to move"

Juju: "Mom, Sihe is heavy you can't carry her. Let him carry her"

Me: "Juju don't!"

Sihle: "Mom please!"

Sihe: "All of you shut the fuck up! Can't you see I'm in pain I need to hospital. So please!"

The room went quiet.

Samkelo moved me gently aside and picked Sihe up in a bridal style.

Me: "I can't really believe this" I clapped once in disappointment. Kids went after them.

I went downstairs took my handbag locked the door and went to the car.

Samkelo: "Drive safely. You'll find me here" I looked at him shocked.

Me: "I don't need you in my house" got in the driver's seat and drove off in totally speed to the hospital.

Sma: "I've been trying to call Uncle Kat, but he doesn't pick up my calls "

My senses came back when I recall what happened early on. He just disappeared nje. My phone was connected in the speakers so I called Phindi and told her that she must meet us in the hospital.

When we arrived, Juju ran inside and came back with two nurses. I helped her to get off the car and we put her in the stretch, and they wheeled her in with Juju and Sihle.

Lethu: "Is she going to be okay?"

Me: "Yeah she is going to be okay"

Silence.

Me: "Let's go inside babies to sign some few documents"

Triplets got off the car took my bag and locked then car. My mind is slow, I'm thinking but everything is moving slow.

Phindi: "Nompe we are performing a C-section on Sihe. Her BP is too high, and she can't spend many hours on labour that will risk her life and the babies' life"

Me: "Okay"

She disappeared. Juju threw himself in my arms and he sobbed.

Me: "They will be okay my baby. This is not time for crying you have to be strong for them" he pulled out from the hug and I wiped his tears.

Juju: "Okay mom"

Elam gave him water. She is quiet in fact the three of them and I don't like it.

Me: "Go baby she needs you. We will be here waiting for you" he nodded.

He went away. I went to sit next with my kids.

Sihle: "Mom everything will be okay" I just looked at him. Unlike him.

I smiled at him wondering when he grew up because we most of the time we fight.

Sma: "Yeah mom. Everything will be okay. We need to focus on the babies"

Me: "Ncooah thanks my munchies *They smiled*

Lethu: "We will see him again mom?"

I heaved a sigh. This is a hard situation because the boys know him and as the time goes by, they will

forgive him, but I'm also worried about the triplets they need him.

Me: "Yeah my boy you will see him"

After an hour Nka, Lethu and Elam was asleep. Their grandparents came in. I went to them.

Mntungwa: "Makoti"

Me: "Baba. She is still threate, but I hope they will be okay"

We sat there for another hour and we saw Juju coming towards us with a big smile on his smile. I stood

up and met him halfway.

Me: "How are they?"

Juju: "They are fine mom but Sihe is tired and asleep"

MaNdlovu: "Siyabonga Nkosi" she looked up.

Mntungwa: "Usebenzile" he gently squeezed his shoulder. Juju smiled.

Phindi organised a private ward for Sihe and the babies. Luckily it was her month they won't need to

be incubator like my triplets.

When we arrived in her ward the bodyguards were there to guard her and my grandkids. Thanks to

Phindi because she organised everything. She gave me a look and I think she heard the news. Sihe was now awake

MaNdlovu: "How are you feeling now my baby?"

Sihe: "I'm good gogo but tired" her voice was softly

I'm happy that they have good relationship. Sihe wouldn't have survive her hatred

Me: "Good. Any names parents?"

MaNdlovu picked up a chubby boy and the other, handed him to Juju who was now sitting on the bed.

Anyway, they are both boys.

Juju: "Sqalesihle Khumalo" I saw tears in his eyes. Sihe smiled. He gave Sqalo to his mother. He was given the tiny one.

Juju: "Sukoluhle Khumalo" his tears fall on his cheeks.

Mntungwa was looking down all this time and MaNdlovu was crying.

After spending time with them, I took my kids and we went home. When we arrived, the lights were

off, and the boys helped taking the young ones to their bedrooms. I drank water and went to check

them in their rooms. They were fast asleep. Ncooah shame my nunas were tired I was also tired then

I went to my bedroom the lights were off. I light them on.....

Boom!

Me: "I'm really being tested here" he didn't move.

He was sleeping on his side of the bed. I stood there for a while looking at him. He was sleeping

peacefully with his lips pouted a little, but he needs to get up and find a room to sleep in not this one.

I went to him.

Me: "Wake up!" I shook him.

Silence.

Me: "Hayi Samkelo maarn" I roughly shook him.

Him: "Mmmm. Go away"

Me: "Nxaa voetsek! Get up and disappear now!"

He set up and rubbed his eyes.

Him: "This is my bedroom too so please"

Me: "Look I'm tired and i don't have energy to fight with you. Get your things and fuck off"

Him: "I'm not doing that. Its either you join me or whatever but I'm not going anywhere"

Sigh.

I don't have energy to fight at the ewe hours, so I went to closet took the blanket and went to take my pillow, but his head was on my pillow.

I took my gun crocked it.

Me: "Lalela wena msunu" I was pointing at him.

Him: "Mxm!" he turned to the other side.

I took another pillow and went to the guestroom. There's no way I'm sharing bed with him. I took off my clothes.

"Your body hasn't changed" the voice said when I turned it was him.

Me: "What the fuck are you doing here? Huh?" I quickly took the shirt and covered my breasts.

Him: "You don't have to hide your body from me. I know you each deep corner of you" he smirked.

Me: "Get the hell out of my room!" I screamed.

Him: "We need to talk Nompendulo and there are things that we have to discuss before you sleep"

Me: "You're inconsiderate selfish bastard...."

Him: "Swear all you like but I'm not living without talking to you. Oh, and please mind your words when you are speaking to me"

I showed him a middle finger. He smirked. He still knows how to annoy the hell out me.

Silence.

51

Him: "Before we say anything like. Thank you so much for taking care of my kids" I felt tears in my eyes. His face hardens and he clenched his jaws.

He got up and went out the door and he closed it after him. I sat on the bed still trying to process the shit that is happening in my life, my kids' life and everything that is going to go down.

I felt his hand on my face and I jumped. He closed his eyes. I didn't hear him getting in.

Silence.

Him: "I'm sorry" it came as a whisper. I wiped my tears.

He rubbed his hands together.

Him: "I've made mistakes in my life. Some of them I don't care about them but leaving you alone with

six kids was the terrible mistake I've ever done, and I will forever regret it"

He was looking down...

He: "I vowed to protect you and our kids. As a man it is my responsibility to take care of you and

protect you”

Me: “Make it fast I want to sleep”

He raised his head and gave me a stare.

Him: “Next few hours, Kat will be here beating me up and there’s also our families to deal with, gang,

press and all that so I need to tell you the reason that made me fake my death. Please listen to me”

his voice was calm and deep as usual.

I kept quiet.

Him: “ it was there last week before you marked 7 months full pregnant with triplets when I heard

that my enemies wanted to kidnap you and take my kids out of the country. I thought of many ideas

to come up with, but it wasn’t concrete so the only option I was left with was to fake my death to save

you and my unborn babies”

Tears gushed out and I couldn’t hold a sob. It came flooding back when I found out that he was “died”.

He gave me water, I drank it, but he was holding the bottle because my hands were shaking because

of what I've just heard.

Me: "There were many options Samkelo. If you told me, we would've come up with many ideas"

Him: "If it was that easy, I would have taken the best option for all of us, but it was not easy. I wanted

my kids to be born on time and be there with my boys and for you..."

Me: "You took the best decision for yourself not for us"

Him: "Nompendulo I saw how you suffered when we lost the other twin in the quad so I knew that

you wouldn't have survived it"

Me: "I never knew that you were this selfish"

Him: "How was I supposed to do Nompendulo huh? Before I left everything was, I order because I

knew you'll have complications after receiving the news. I made sure that you don't lose my kids

because that would have killed you so please understand where I'm coming from" his voice is a bit up

now.

Me: "Do you know what I went through after that?" tears came flooding.

He shook his head and he is in the vague of crying.

Me: "I almost lost my kids because my blood pressure was too high. I had three boys to care of too

because I didn't want them to feel neglected. My friends deserted me in the most difficult time. My

parents were there to help me, but they must go back because I wanted to adapt in the new situation.

I was diagnosed with clinical depression because I wasn't coping. Imagine taking up in the morning

trying to deal with the fact that I would never ever see you again and to always see your photocopy in

kidies was hard"

He is crying silently.

Me: "So don't come here and tell me that it was also hard for you"

Him: "Do you think it nice to see your kids each and every day of the past 7 years in a fucken cameras"

My eyes popped out.

Me: "What?"

Him: "I have my boys here who were watching you and my kids for protection"

Me: "I want all the names of those fuckers who had me followed right now!"

The corner of his mouth curved a smile.

Him: "You don't know them but soon you'll meet them"

He sighed.

Him: "Your long-lost twin sister is a leader of a Mexican Cartel which is why KG married her. KG wants

to be back in the game using his wife's name but what he doesn't know is I am the leader of the Cuban

Cartel like anybody else. They only know a good friend of mine as a leader because I didn't want my cover to be exposed"

He gave me a big brown envelop that had pictures of KG and his wife. Other pictures they were on an

island having a good time. After I was done looking at the pictures, I handed the envelop to him.

Him: "After all that is about to happen, I need time to spend with my kids" he was looking at me.

I'm scared about the drama that will happen in few hours because the kids will want their father who

everyone is against and pissed at including myself but after all he is their father.

Him: "I would never hurt or let anything hurt my kids"

Me: "Boys are angry at you and I don't blame them, they have every right to be angry but please don't

force them. And then there's three young rascals they are excited but confused to see you but please

don't make them turn against each other. Boys will be overprotective to the younger three especially

Sihle so please understand where they are coming from"

He nodded.

Him: "I know they characters but can you please explain further"

I know what I'm about to do is wrong, but he need to understand them and try to amend the

relationship between him and his kids.

Me: "You know what I need a bottle of wine so I can be able to talk"

He gave me a stare.

Me: "Ei don't give that look. Wine soothes me"

He got up and left the room. A while he came back with a tray carrying my wine and glass and his whiskey and a glass too.

Him: "I think we both need a drink"

Me: "Cheers to that" I took my wine and the glass. I poured it and drank.

Him: "You drink like a fish bab..."

I raised my eyebrows and gave him a death stare.

Him: "I'm sorry Nompe" he scratched his head and gulped down his drink in a one go.

Me: "We're here speaking because we have children together and I will try to civil by all means

because I know that we don't choose family but don't think that I will take you back or something like that"

Him: "You're still my wife we didn't divorce remember" he raised one eyebrow.

Me: "Don't be smart with me wena and I have a man" I pulled up a straight face. He looked at me, put down his glass and laughed.

Nxaa I wonder what he is laughing at. He laughed until tears fall. He stretched his hand and took his laptop.

Him: "Watch here"

I looked at the screen. Fuck this is my bedroom...

Me: "You son of a bitch. How could you!" my voice is high right now.

Him: "Calm down!"

He opened another footage. I was in their bathroom taking shower. I knew that he is crazy, but I didn't know that it was this bad.

Me: "If I ever find this fucken footage online or something hell brakes will lose"

Him: "Relax it won't. I studied IT while I was away, so I know everything about it"

Like really? This man here is something else I'm telling you. He "died" and after 7 years he came back

being IT geek who was spying on me for the whole fucken 7 years in fact he knew everything that

happen in this house for the past years.

Me: "What else I need to know?"

Him: "Thanks for being loyal to me while I was away"

Me: "Don't fool yourself Samkelo. I have a man and I'm meeting him tonight for dinner"

Him: "I would have killed that dickhead long time ago"

Me: "What? Why?"

Him: "I had you followed everywhere so if you had a boyfriend, I would be the first one to know"

Me: "You know what fuck you" I sipped again

Him: "A lot but right now I need to sleep here with you please"

Me: "when you were away, you lost your mind too I see. Not happening"

Him: "I wanted to sleep in the couch, so I don't know what your naughty mind was thinking" he smirked.

I showed him a middle finger and he laughed. I threw a pillow at him. I'm not supposed to be reacting

like this towards, but I can't control the way I feel. Wait do I still have feelings for him? If I am please

hit my head so bad because I'm not thinking straight but I think I had a lot of wine.

I must have doze off because I wake up at him staring at him.

Me: "Nxaa don't do that shit dude"

Him: "I was longing for this moment" a smile creeped in his face.

Me: "Mxm" I got up and went to the en-suite bathroom here I brushed my teeth.

When I went back to the room, he was looking at his laptop.

Me: "I must go and prepare breakfast for kids before they wake up"

Him: "Yeah I will help you"

I was about to take my phone when I heard noise outside the room, I'm in. There is a knock I a door.

Samkelo went to open it was Lethu.

Lethu: "Mommy I've been looking for you" he is sad

Me: "Mommy changed the room nana. Sorry okay" he nodded.

He came to me and gave me a hug

and kissed my cheek. He pulled out and went to stand in between Samkelo's legs as he was sitted in

bed

Lethu: "I do this every day to mom and I would like to hug and kiss your cheek if you don't mind dad"

he smiled after saying that.

Samkelo opened his arms for lethu and they shared a long hug. They stood in that position until I heard

Samkelo sniffing.

Lethu: "Dad I can't breathe" he wanted to laugh but Samkelo didn't even hear what Lethu said.

I saw him jumping and lethu bursted out laughing. Samkelo quickly wiped his tears and shook his head at Lethu.

Me: "Let's go and make breakfast"

I got up and left the room. They were following me and Lethu was on Samkelo's shoulder and he was tickling Lethu was busy laughing.

When we got to the kitchen, he put him on the counter.

Elam: "Dad please tickle me too"

Nka: "And me too"

Samkelo didn't know how to handle this matter.

Samkelo: “Okay” he picked the Nka and Elam and placed them next to Lethu. He tickled them at the same time.

Part of me is still angry at him but the other part is happy that he didn’t die. Okay don’t overthink think he is here for his kids. Oh, and for his grandkids.

Lethu: “Mommy can you please call Mkhulu for me” Samkelo’s eyes popped out.

Me: “Do you miss Mkhulu?”

Lethu: “Yes mom but more important I need him to take me for shopping”

I gave him a look. He smiled.

Lethu: “Mom, I’m an uncle now I need to buy clothes for my nephews” people I’m a proud mom.

Samkelo was confused.

Me: “Ncooah my boy. I will call him after breakfast”

Samkelo: “Go and wake your brothers and tell them breakfast is almost ready” he put them down and they ran to upstairs.

Him: “You can’t call Mntungwa now”

Me: "I'm sure Kat is waiting for us to eat breakfast after that they are coming here"

He roughly brushed his head. He sighed.

Him: "Why don't you take Lethu for shopping?"

Me: "His money is with Mntungwa not me"

Him: "His money?"

Me: "He was "working" for Mntungwa as in polishing his shoes and he will earn money so that money is with Mntungwa"

He: "Wow! He is smart"

Me: "Yeah. Kat said it's over a R1000 rand because he was earning R100 a day"

Him: "He is a good negotiator neh"

Me: "Yes he is"

I heard noise coming down the stairs and I'm happy that they are alive. In this house expect no noise

when they are asleep or at school but other than that forget it.

Juju: "Morning mom" he took an apple wiped it with his t-shirt and took a bite. I gave him a look.

He laughed.

Juju: "Haaa I will wash it next time"

Me: "Soon you will see what I always preach" he laughed.

Elam came in running followed by her pair.

Sihle: "Elam I want my money now!"

Sma came in and greeted me only mind you Samkelo is also here but they pretend as if he is not here.

Me: "Manje?"

Sihle: "Elam wants to be the best aunt in the world with my money"

We all laughed including Samkelo.

Lethu: "Mom I'm hungry"

Me: "Eish sorry my boy. Let's go to the dining room and eat"

Lethu said the grace as usually while Samkelo was already eating. He stopped as he was blessing the

food and continued with his food. He hasn't changed a bit. He still loves his food like his kids around

the table.

After eating kids took plates to the kitchen.

Samkelo: "I need to..." he was interrupted by my ringing phone.

Me: "Ta..."

Kat: "What the fuck with fucken guards all over?"

Me: "What are you talki... "

Kat: "Don't fuck with me just open the fucken gate before I lose my cool"

He hung up. I looked at Samkelo.

Me: "What the fuck with the guards in my house without my permission!"

I got up and went to the main door. There are so many men in my yard wearing all black carrying guns.

Me: "Samkelo what the fuck is going on here!?"

He came to me.

"Boss there are people in the gate" the other man said to Samkelo.

Samkelo: "Let them in"

The man looked at Ssamkelo not sure at what to do.

Samkelo: "Give them clearance. While on that brief all the security not to fire. No matter what happens

DO NOT FIRE!"

The man: "Yes boss"

The man left and we got inside. Kids were in the lounge watching tv.

Kat: “Juju! Sma!” his voice is more broad than usual.

The boys came in running. They know him too well.

Kat: “Go take your gadgets and Lethu’s medication, Spiro will take you all to Umhlanga”

The boys nodded.

His eyes shifted to Samkelo and he is breathing fire it just that he was waiting for kids to be out of here

then World War III can take place.

Elam: “Uncle Kat” her hands were on her waist. He turned to look at her direction. Even though he

was angry, but a smile escaped his mouth.

Kat: “My black Pearl”

Elam: “Is it the day already or I forgot?”

Kat just looked confused. Trust Elam to be an ice breaker in tough situation.

Elam: “Uncle Kat please don’t tell me you forgot about a father and daughter day?”

Kat: “Look Princess, Uncle Kat here is kinda busy but tomorrow I promise I’m taking you out” she smiled.

Kat: “Right now sweetheart you going to Grandparent’s house with your siblings”

She frowned.

Kat: “I need to talk with mom and dad here okay”

Elam: “Okay”

Boys came back with bags and Lethu didn’t want to go but Kat picked him up and told him he’ll come

to see him before he sleep. He nodded. My kids were escorted with our bodyguards.

Kat came back and he found us in the same position as he left us.

Kat: “Well, well, well we have the Ghost Axe here” he rubbed his hands together.

All the guys inside the house chuckled and Samkelo was a bit shaken but he didn’t want to show it.

Samkelo: “Grootman” he bowed his head a little.

Kat took of his tracksuit jacket and handed it to Spikes. He went straight to Samkelo who was standing

next to the couch. I punched him hard and he fell on floor.
Samkelo's bodyguards corked their guns
pointing at Kat.

Samkelo: "DON'T SHOOT! I REPEAT DON'T SHOOT!"

Kat: "Don't be a pussy Axe with one punch you like this" he
pointed him.

Samkelo got up and another punch followed and then kicks and
punches on his face. The fight went

on no let me say the beating went on and on until we heard a
shoot.

"What the fuck is going on here!" when we turned our eyes it
was Mntungwa.

Kat: "Mntungwa please let me deal with..."

Mntungwa: "Fuck off Khethokuhle!" his voice has so much
authority that made Kat to shut it. I can't
believe my father in law just swore.

Samkelo was still in the floor. When his father saw him, he
froze and blinked twice.

Mntungwa: "Samkelo"

Samkelo: "Dad"

Mntugwa went to him and crouched to look him. He hugged him for the long time after the broke the hug Mntungwa punched Samkelo hard in his face and he groaned.

Mntungwa: "How can fucken do what you did?" his is livid and ready to finish off what Kat has started.

Mntungwa got up and turned to look at me.

Mntungwa: "Prepare a hot bath for him and put your bathing salts there"

Me: "Yebo baba" I went upstairs and prepared bath as I was told. Took a clean gown and his sleepers.

When I was about to go open the door his bodyguards were holding him.

Me: "Follow me"

I went to bathroom with them following me.

Samkelo: "You can go now" they nodded.

I just looked at him with his badly bruised face and his left eye was swollen.

Me: "Let me help you to take your clothes out"

He just looked at me.

Me: "Let me just take a scissor and tear these clothes because I will throw them anyway"

He nodded. I went to take a scissors in the drawer and when I came back, he was leaning on the wall.

I cut his clothes and he got inside the bathtub and he closed his eyes.

Me: "Let me leave you and enjoy your bath I'll be back"

Samkelo: "Please don't leave"

I was hesitant at first, but I chose to listen to him. I sat on the seat of the toilet and looked at him.

Even if he is bruised, he is still that Samkelo I knew back then. His body is still flames people it shows

he still work out. He has new tattoos and uhm is still there don't ask me what....

Samkelo: "You are drooling even if I'm badly bruised" I came back from my thoughts

Me: "Don't fool yourself"

Samkelo: "I know I'm hot and you taking my clothes off didn't make you any justice"

Me: "I don't have time for this" I got up and went to the door.

Samkelo: "I'm done anyway. Please help me out" I rolled my eyes.

I went to him helped him out as he asked.

Samkelo: "Please help me to wipe me dry" I just looked at him and now I'm getting pissed.

I sighed. Took a towel and wiped him dry. I wrapped a dry towel on his waist and helped him to go

back to the bedroom.

Him: "Thank You kaMazibuko" I rolled my eyes and left him in the bedroom.

I went back to the lounge the guys were still and Mntungwa too. after a while Spiro came in carrying

Kat's Medical case.

Kat: "I will tell Phindi to come and handle this"

Mntungwa: "I don't want Phindi. I want you to take care of him"

Kat: "But Dad..."

Mntungwa: "I won't repeat myself to you Khethokuhle. My word is final. Take your case and follow me and you Makoti"

As we were going up Samkelo's bodyguards bumped into Kat.

Kat: "Watch where you go. You asshole" the guy didn't respond to that.

The guy: "Mrs Khumalo, boss said I must tell you to make mazi for him" I don't understand him

and

his accent is making things worse. I nodded.

When we got to the bedroom his facial expression changed to fear when he saw his father.

Mntungwa: "Wena msunu I'll waiting for you to heal and beat the shit out" he didn't respond.

Kat just stood there looking at his brother with nothing but anger, pain and hanted.

Mntungwa: "Khetha do your thing but don't hurt me because I'm here and you know what I'm capable

of so don't piss me off" Kat nodded and looked at me for some time after that he went to the bed did

his thing then he went out.

Mntungwa: "Wena you don't leave town because I'll kill you myself and bury you real this time. Nxa!"

with that he went out.

Me: “your silly bodyguard said you wanted what?”

Samkelo: “I said can I please have amasi”

I chuckled.

Samkelo: “What did he said?”

Me: “He said mazi” he tried to laugh.

He looked at me with his one eye.

Me: “What?”

Samkelo: “More guys are coming here including the doctor who can help me to heal fast”

Me: “I don’t care with your guys coming but not in my house”

Samkelo: “But...”

Me: “I said not in my HOUSE”

He didn’t say anything, but he took his phone and dialled.

Him: “I already sent the location to you. You must come alone, and the guys are sorted. The car will

take them somewhere else where they can work for this few until I’m done” with that he dropped the call.

Samkelo: “I’m hungry”

I gave him a death stare and walked out of the room. The reason I will make food for is because he must take medication. Luckily there was uphuthu in the fridge I defroze it and minutes late a bodyguard came with amasi. I put everything in a tray and took it to him upstairs.

Samkelo: “Ngiyabonga kakhulu MaMwelase”

He tried to mix it, but it was a struggle I took a bowl from him and mixed it for him. I sighed because I must feed him or else, he will make mess here in my expensive bedding. He moved a bit so I can sit. I sat in position I can be able to feed like.

The first spoon that went to his mouth wasn't that full.

Samkelo: “You beautiful” he said in between his chew.

Me: “Swallow”

Samkelo: “You too fast Nompe” I rolled my eyes.

Me: “I'm used to feed triple at the same time that's why I'm fast”

He swallowed the open his mouth. We did that until he finished his food.

Samkelo: “Thanks for taking care of me. I don’t deserve it I know but thank you so much”

Me: “Okay”

When I was about to get up my phone rang, and it was Juju.

Me: “My baby”

Juju: “Mom please I’m old for that”

Me: “Even if you 50 you’ll be my baby boy”

Juju: “Okay mom. Is Da.... Dad with you?”

Me: “Yes baby what is it?” He laughed.

Juju: “Please put the phone on loudspeaker you have to hear this” I did as he said.

Juju: “I was on Instagram and it happened to see Aunt and Elam’s photo of them together and she came to sit next to me and she saw the photo now she wants to have Instagram to see her photos” the boys laughed on the background.

Sihle: “She is throwing tantrums here because we don’t want to download it for her” I just laughed and Samkelo did too, but he coughed and that made him to stop laughing.

Me: "She is too young to have Instagram"

Sma: "She also said she wants to have her channel on YouTube showing other girls how to do facials"

I busted out laughing until tears came.

Juju: "We all laughed at her, but she said she knows that we are jealousy of her"

Nka: "She called us Haters" I laughed

Me: "Where is Lethu?"

Juju: "He is with Elam trying to calm her down"

Me: "They are close these days"

Sma: "Apparently Lethu will be the one who will take selfies with her when she is famous"

Me: "I guess I'm joining haters list because I won't let her do that"

Juju: "Yeah that true mom"

Sihle: "Don't forget that there is Aunt Thando who can do things happen for her younger version"

Me: "Oh God give me strength because I can't deal" Boys laughed at me.

Juju: "Good night mom" they all said too.

Me: "Good night boys I love you all"

Them: "We love you too mommy"

They dropped the call without saying goodnight to him. He had a smile on his bruised face.

Me: "It will take them time to accept that you left them so give them time and double that time when

it comes to Sihle. He is your replica and he is worse than you so please be gentle on him because he

behaves like you when you mad"

He sighed. Samkelo: "Juju and Sma are hurt, angry and sad while Sihle has hatred and angry so he is a ticking

bomb while the triplet doesn't have a clue"

He sighed again.

Samkelo: "I know no amount of sorry or gift I can buy to erase the pain I have caused in you and my

kids and family but it warms my heart when I see how my triplet, our babies has grown. I agree that I

took the bad decision that cause pain and heartbreak in my loved ones, but I can do it again just to

protect you and my kids. It wasn't easy to see my kids on camera every single day and the hardest day

was the day you found out that Lethu is diabetic I wanted to come back but I couldn't risk your safety

because I knew you will seek help with everything you have"

Tears filled my eyes.

Me: "Raising six kids alone was hard but thanks to my parents, your parents, Kat and Nomxo, Spikes, Spiro and other who helped indirectly. I have everything houses, cars, money, business all over but I

had five kids who looks exactly like you, so it was hard at first because I was diagnosed with clinical depression, but I got help"

I felt his thumb on my cheek and I knew he was wiping my tears.

Samkelo: "Come here"

I got closer to him and he hugged me. Sobs escaped my mouth. I cried until I couldn't. He broke the hug and wiped the tears in my face.

He: "I don't like to see you crying ba..." He was interrupted by my ringing phone. It was Juju.

Me: "My boy" my voice was hoarse from all the crying.

Lethu: "Mommy are you okay? Were you crying?"

Eish! Fuck

Me: “No my boy. Mommy is coming down with flue okay”

Lethu: “Sorry mommy. Please tell Dad to take care of you because you sick”

Me: “Okay I will tell him my boy”

Lethu: “Is he next to you?”

Me: “Yes”

Lethu: “Please give him the phone mom. I need to talk to him man to man” I chuckled I put the phone

on loudspeaker so I can hear this man to man talk.

Lethu: “Dad I hope you’re okay. Please take care of mom because I’m not there I can make her favourite

cup of coffee” Samkelo chuckled.

Samkelo: “I will do my boy”

Lethu: “Hide chocolate muffins because her voice will be worse when she eats sweet food” Samkelo

laughed and tried not to laugh too much.

Samkelo: “I’m on top of it”

Lethu: “Okay....”

Juju: "Hayi! Lethu you're wasting my airtime" on the background.

Lethu: "Bye parents"

Juju: "Hayi suka. Parents please load my airtime"

Me: "Mxm give Lethu the phone I'll fill your airtime as always"
he laughed.

Lethu: "Sorry I was caught. Good night Mom and Dad"

Us: "Good night baby"

He dropped the call.

Me: "he is an angel"

Samkelo: "He is sweet"

Me: "Always. It in his nature because I thought him being
Elam's other twin will change him but no it
didn't"

He sighed.

Samkelo: "Then there is Elamantungwa the diva"

Me: "Mhm. She has own black card thanks to Thando"

Samkelo: "No wonder Elam is like this" he shook his head.

Me: “She is teaching her to be a drama queen and throwing unnecessary tantrum”

Samkelo: “I have to deposit another money in that card. As early as possible”

Me: “She didn’t say goodnight because she wants to manipulate me face to face when I refuse it

because I’m jealousy of her because she is beautiful that me and she is unique” he laughed a little.

Samkelo: “Yaz uThando unescefe”

Me: “You don’t know the drama if you have seen her searching for outfit if we are going out”

Samkelo: “Oh Nkosi yami kazi Thando uyenzi ingane yami” I just busted out laughing because he

knows how Thando is and we must live with her younger version which she is teaching her drama.

There was a knock.

Samkelo: Come in

The old white man was standing with a bag.

Old man: “Axe my man” they shook hands.

Samkelo: “Martinez my man. I’m glad to see you”

The old guy came closer and they shook hands. He examined him after that he went to the bathroom

with some bottle. He came back and helped Samkelo to get up and they disappeared there doing lord

knows what. The old man came back alone, and he told me to go and make food for him. I groaned.

I'm tired I need to sleep.

I went to kitchen and took the leftover put the on the microwave then voila! Haa anginaso iskhath sokuqala phansi ngipheke. When I was done dishing up, I took the food upstairs and I found in dressing in pyjamas.

Old man: "Take the pills I gave you. They will knock you up before you touch her" Samkelo chuckled.

Samkelo: "Thanks man I feel better now"

Old man: "You know me"

Samkelo: "Good night man. See you tomorrow"

Old man: "Even if you are chasing me out. Tap that ass" I gave him a disgusting look. He laughed.

Old man: "You man will sleep after few minutes so please cuddle him because you two can't have sex

for two weeks"

They both laughed and the old man left. I don't know why he was fooling that old telling him that he

might get any he won't. I won't be intimate with him. I went to take a shower after that I wore his tshirt and and panty. when I came out from the closet, he wasn't on the room, so I assumed he went

to sleep in a guestroom at least his mind is still working. I went to my side of the bed opened the covers.

I heard someone clearing a throat when I turned it was him. I quickly took a pillow and I covered myself.

Me: "What?"

Samkelo: "Nothing"

Me: "Okay" I got inside the covers and switched off the lamp.

I heard the bed moving. He must not test me in the middle in the night.

Me: "Samkelo yini?"

samkelo: "Can I hold you"

Me: "You are not supposed to sleep in this bed so holding me is totally wrong and I don't want to be

hold by you so please take your pillow and blanket and use the
guestroom”

Samkelo: “Angikwenzi lokho (I’m not doing that)”

Me: “Sorry?”

Him: “You heard me”

Me: “I don’t want to argue with you Samkelo so please just go”

He sighed.

Him: “Nompendulo tomorrow I will have a longest day of my
life with my family and friends. I know I

don’t deserve to be in this room with you. Can I please have
peace with you in the few hours left

before I face my family and media. Please”

Me: “Okay” I slept and faced on my side not his.

He sighed.

Samkelo: “Please look at me Nompe”

I groaned.

Me: “You said you want peace Samkelo, but I see you clearly
don’t want it because you keep on

provoking me every chance you get”

Samkelo: "Please"

Me: "Angikwenzi lokho" I was still not looking at him and I felt his hand in my waist.

Me: "Samkelo please leave..." he turned me fast and now we are breathing the same oxygen.

Samkelo: "I'm fighting it so hard not to fuck the stubbornness out of you now. Lord knows I'm trying

and you wearing my t-shirt isn't doing any justice to me and mhm that thong I want to rip it apart and

fuck you until the sun rises but I won't do it today but I promise you I will and I want you to scream

my name that night while I'm going in and out your pussy. Okay?"

I just looked at him.

Samkelo: "I know you want me as much as I want you and your thong is wet. I'm glad to see that I still

have that effect on you KaMazibuko"

Oh My! What is this man doing to me? I know I said I won't be intimate with him now but hey people

this man is flames, his body, touch, voice still do the things in me and fuck I'm wet. Nxa! He slept on

his back and pull me to put my head in his chest. Feeling his skin warmth and listening to his heartbeat

got me thinking about our old time.

Samkelo: "Don't cry babe. I'm here now and I'm not going anywhere okay?"

I nodded

I don't know when I fell asleep, but I was woken by someone kissing my forehead I quickly got up and searched for my gun.

Samkelo: "I took it out because I knew you will react like this"

Me: "Mxm"

Samkelo: "Go and wash your hands so you can eat your breakfast" I looked at him first. I thought this

was all a dream but no it's not. I got up and went to the bathroom and I washed my face and brushed

my teeth. I went back and I found a bed neatly made and a tray with a rose on top of it.

I sat down and I started eating I don't know where he is. He came out of the closet looking all kinds of

sexy. He is in his black Jordan tracksuits and Jordan 23 and Jordan cap with. His face is not swollen, and bruises are starting to fade away. He went back to the closet and came back.

He licked his lips. Oh my god! He took out his phone in the pocket and typed something and locked and put it back.

Samkelo: "Maka Juju I was looking for car keys, but I can't find them" he was talking but I wasn't paying attention it was like he came out of magazine photoshoot and the way he was posing and standing was hot.

Samkelo: "MaKa Juju stop undressing me hawu" I looked at him and he was in stitches.

Me: "What are you laughing at?"

Samkelo: "Stop drooling"

Me: "No I'm not"

Samkelo: "Okay keep telling yourself that"

I gave him a look.

Me: "What you were saying?" he laughed

Samkelo: "And you said you wasn't drooling. I said I was looking for car keys, but I can't find them"

Me: "Let me take them for you. I hide them because we have teenagers in this house and them knowing how to drive is something else"

I went past him and went to the closet I took out two new underwear box and gave them to him.

Samkelo: "And then?"

Me: "The keys are there. Your boys hate penties so that's why I hid those keys there and please don't tell them my secret" he laughed

Him: "You know what you something else I tell you" he took the keys he wanted and went back to put underwear box back.

He came to me and we both ate my breakfast. He looked at me and laughed.

Me: "Why are you laughing"

Him: "There is something in your face, but I don't want to wipe it because you look cute with it"

I wiped my faced and it cause him to laugh even more.

Me: "Mxm!" I tried to reach for my phone, but he reached it first.

Him: "Ask me to wipe it off for you"

Me: "So you can laugh at me. No"

Him: "Don't move"

He came close to me as in close. I closed my eyes because I didn't to look at him this closely. I felt his

tounge at the corner of my mouth. I was impatiently waiting for him to finish so I can breathe.

Him: "Stop moaning"

I opened my eyes and he was still too close, and I closed them quickly and he laughed. He kissed my

forehead and he looked at me.

Him: "I know you dying but I need few days to be cleanse and all that so I can be with you fully okay"

I found myself nodding. I don't know whether the correct name is fool or idiot but between those two

I deserve to be called by them.

Him: "I'm still your handsome husband, the father of your kids" is he reading minds no or what?

I half smiled. He got up and bend, he kissed my forehead and cheek then he left. I finished eating my breakfast. I went to take a shower I need to go and see my grandkids. Things have been hectic, and I don't want Sihe to feel alone.

I wore my pink chiffon skirt and black t-shirt, which was tucked in, I wrapped my head and wore my floppies. I'm using Mercedes GLD today I feel like happy. I'm in high spirit. I drove to Umhlanga and to my annoyance these idiots were following me. Nxa!

I got inside the house likely they were back from school. I found Juju carrying one of the twins.

Me: "Ncaapona njee muntu kaGogo wakhe nzeena"

He smiled. He gave him to me.

Him: "Don't drop him"

52

Me: "Mxm! Don't excersice your parenting skills on me my boy. Count your siblings and include yourself. I have a lot of experience than you"

I sticked my tounge out at him. He laughed.

Him: "You look different or it's my eyes?"

I sat down with my grandchild. Samkelo with his genes.

Juju: "Dad has strong genes"

Me: "I'm just thinking that. You'll that think my baby"

Juju: "Let's hope you not planning on having a baby no.7"

Sma: "I hope so too bra" he said joining us with Sihle

Sihle: "She is too old for that. Her age is not good to have a newborn plus we are too many we have

three big heads making noise that can last us a lifetime so nje mom please don't"

I laughed

Me: "I'm not having a baby. The triplets were the last ones"

They nodded.

Me: "is Sihe sleeping?"

Juju: "She will be here now"

Sma: "Oh there she is" she is holding the other twin.

Me: "Hey babe. I'm sorry for not being here. It just that things are upside down but I'm not neglecting you and my grandkids okay?"

Sihe: "I understand mom. I have two nannies who are helping me with everything and I'm catching up on my schoolwork"

Me: "I have to thank MaNdlovu"

Sihe: "She is also helping with twins" I smiled at she loves her grandchildren and great-great children.

I spent the whole day with my kids, and I bonded with my grandkids. They are and adorable. Sukoluhle

is a crying baby while Sqalo is an angel. I think we have another Sihle in Sukoluhle.

I went home after leaving them at Mntungwa's house. I can't take them with me. That house is a war

zone so I can't, and I don't want them to see their father that bruised. When I got house, I found Kat

and the guys drinking.

Me: "Can I have a glass please?"

Spiro: "Coming right up"

Andile: "I need to ask you a question before I see that motherfucker"

Me: "Okay..."

Andile: "Did you knew that he was alive?"

Me: "I thought you know me better to answer your question NO I didn't knew, and he knew that I was

going to say no this madness. My kids are hurt, confused and angry so I didn't know about it"

Kat: "I could still hear your painful cries when we came to tell you the bad news, so I knew you didn't"

Spikes: "So what now?"

Me: "I don't know but this shit is too deep and complicated now because he is a leader of Cuban Cartel

that is why these fools are here" I said pointing his bodyguards.

Spikes: "Fuck!"

Kat Sighed.

Kat: "I can't think. I drank a lot and fucked my wife trying to realise some stress but nothing I just can't.

if he wasn't my father's son I would have killed now and feed his flesh on my dogs"

Andile: "I need to kick his balls"

Spikes: "One bullet nje on his thigh will be enough for me"

TK: "Nxa I want to beat him up"

I poured another whiskey and gulped it on one go.

Me: "Life neh. One minute you're a widow the next minute the husband is alive"

Kat: "I can't believe I'm sharing parents with him nxa"

Samkelo: "Being a father and a husband is the most wonderful thing that I have experienced in my life

even though it comes with challenges but it every man's dream to have a family. As a man you must

love and protect. My wife lost one of quadruplets she was broken so I couldn't let them take my wife

and operate her and let them take my kids out of the country just like that. I did the only thing that I

was supposed to do. What I did was wrong, yes I agree but I couldn't let hurt my family like that"

We are now looking at him.

Samkelo: "I know everyone is angry at me and you have every right to be angry, but I wish someone can understand where I'm coming from"

TK: "What you did man was wrong I won't lie to you and I hate you for it, but I understand that you wanted your kids to live" he nodded.

We all turned to look at TK. He wanted to beat the hell out of him but now he understands. Okay.

Kat: "Shut up TK you don't know what to say"

TK: "We all vowed to take care, love and protect our families. Samkelo just did that seven years ago.

Even though he chose bad choice of doing it but the triplets are alive so we must be grateful for that"

Kat just gave him a deadly stare.

Samkelo: "There is a war coming up. KG's wife is coming for her twin being Nompe. KG is pushing her to cause conflict and he have a grudge with my wife"

Kat: "The Gang will take of it so relax"

Samkelo: "I know that Grootman but KG's wife is a leader of a cartel so we need to up the Gangs skill

so that they can be able to pull this off”

Kat: “What are you implying?”

Andile: “Kat we need every skill to deal with KG for once and for all”

Kat sighed.

Kat: “Yeah whatever”

My phone rang and Mom flashed on my phone. I’m not in the mood to answer her calls. I left it ringing.

Kat’s phone rang and he went to answer it.

Andile: “So Mr Ghost what are your suggestions on this upcoming war?”

Spikes laughed and Spiro joined in. Samkelo chuckled. Kat came back.

Kat: “The family is coming here for the obvious reason”

Me: “Eish I’m not in the mood of them”

Kat: “Unfortunately for you the Khumalos’ are on their way here including MaKhumalo” Oh God. She must not piss me today.

Me: “Let me order the food for them”

I went to kitchen and I ordered food.

Spiro: "I know this is hard for you, but things will work out. You look different" I lifted my eyes to look at him.

Spikes: "I hope you not pregnant" he had a weird look on his face. I took a cloth and I threw it at him.

He laughed and I joined him.

Spiro: "I can see Axe still has effect on you even after spending 7 years apart"

Me: "Oh shut up!"

He laughed.

Andile went to open the gate. My kitchen is an open plan kitchen so I can see everything happening.

He came back with Thami.

Thami: "Mrs Khumalo"

Me: "Why are you this nice? What do you want?"

Thami: "Am I that bad?"

Me: "Just say it already"

Thami: "Firstly I'm hungry then the other can follow"

Me: "Go and pay lobola we are tired of you always wanting food"

Thami: "Mxm"

Samkelo came to the kitchen.

Thami: "Axe. Haah wena you deserve a medal. I'm sure you were busy fucking everything that has a whole between its leg wherever you were. If you are coming back with another child, I'll help your wife to kill you"

Samkelo shook his head and opened the fridge and took a bottle water.

Thami: "So how are the Cuban pussies compared to the African pussies?" he even squinted his eyes

TK: "You will never be okay here" he said to Thami point at his head.

Andile and Kat came to join us in the kitchen.

Kat: "You always talking about pussy? You don't get bored?" he said looking at Thami.

Thami: "That's why I'm not getting married because I will be tied with one pussy for the rest of my fucken life"

Andile hit him at back of his head.

Thami: "Ouch!"

Andile: "At least you can feel pain"

We laughed. Minutes later I was told my family is here. I went to my bedroom and change shoes to something comfortable. I went back to the kitchen. I heard MaNdlovu painful sobs and.

MaKhumalo: "Kodwa mtaka bhuti manyala mani lawa"

To my surprise my parents are here too. I have seen them after discovering the truthk about my twin sister. The time I saw them the angry raised up. How come they could lie to me in such a way.

Mom: "My baby" she gave me a faint smile I returned the same.

Grandma came to me and hugged me tightly and that alone made me to cry. I was crying because I'm angry at discovering the truth, seeing that my husband is back and everything that is going in my life.

When I was calm, we all went to the dining room.

Mntungwa: "Thanks for everyone who came in such a short notice. As a parent I'm a disappointed in

my son for shame he causes of faking his own death leaving his family behind. To the Mazubuko family

I'm apologising in behalf of the Khumalo family and as the father to Samkelo for the pain he caused

for your daughter and for leaving her and the kids to God knows where"

MaNdlovu: "As Mntungwa has said we are very sorry. We didn't about this stupid plan of his. We are deeply sorry"

MaKhumalo: "Makoti let's hope you not behind this"

Mom: "Why my daughter is always wrong in your eyes?"

Mntungwa: "MaKhumalo I'm not in the mood so please apologise for what you've just said now"

Silence

Mntungwa: "MaKhumalo!" he roared.

MaKhumalo: "I'm sorry"

Mntungwa: "To every one of you here I want you to listen to me and listen to me carefully.

KaMazibuko has been through a lot so if someone here wants to pick up with her, he/she must face

me, or else consequences will be very harsh and I mean it”

Silence

Mntungwa: “Samkelo?”

He cleared his throat

Samkelo: “I would like to apologise to the family for faking my own death, but I was forced to do that to protect my kids. I would like to apologise again to my wife for the pain I’ve caused her”

I nodded.

Mntungwa: “Tomorrow we going to Weenen to Samkelo and Makoti’s cleansing”.

After the meeting I went to the kitchen luckily the guys here helped. With the help we served the elders and I went to the kitchen to eat.

Mom: “We need to talk Nompe”

Me: “Mom can we please talk some other time?”

Mom: “It’s important that we talk now”

Me: “I know that I have a long-lost twin and I wasn’t told about it. I know she was stolen bu don’t you

think I deserved to know? I'm sure you happy that she is back"
she was crying.

Mom: "My baby it's not like that. I need to tell you what
happened"

Me: "Mom with all due respect. There is a lot going on in my
life. I'm recovering from shock I had when

I saw Samkelo. I'm processing the truth I just found out about
your other daughter and how I was fool

all these years. So, Mom please I need to rest and get ready for
tomorrow's trip. Can we do this other

time?"

She nodded and wiped her tears. She left me in the kitchen. I
took few spoons and I went to my

bedroom luckily, I left Samkelo with the family downstairs. I
kept thinking about the drama in my life.

I was woken by someone who shook me gentle. It was Samkelo
with the tray in next to him. I have

headache. I got up from bed and I went to the bathroom to
wash my hands and face.

Him: "Come and eat"

I went to bed and he patted a space next to him. I sat next to tray and it was between us. I heard my stomach grumbling.

Samkelo: "Please eat" he gave me my plate.

Me: "I hope there's no poison in this food" he laughed

Samkelo: "I would never do that. If I do who will give birth to my last born" my eyes popped out and I even choked on my food. He poured the juice that was in the tray and gave it to him.

When I was okay. He laughed at me.

Samkelo: "I was joking"

Me: "Vele you are joking. I don't need a baby I have enough and who said I will be intimate with you?"

He laughed again.

Samkelo: "I know that you're drooling over me and that you want me"

Me: "Don't flirt yourself" he smirked.

Samkelo: "Please eat"

After I was done eating, he took the dishes to the kitchen and I went to take a shower. When I got out

I lotioned and went to the closet butt naked luckily, he wasn't in the room. I took his t-shirt and black lace thong I wore and went back to bed, got in the covers. I took my phone on the side table and it was off I charged it. A while later the door opened, and he came in talking over the phone.

He sat on the bed and wrapped his conversation after he dropped the call. He brushed his face out of confusion.

Me: "What is it?"

Samkelo: "it's business"

Me: "Mhm okay"

He got up and we looked at each other. He unzipped his tracksuit jacket and took it off. It was followed

by the pant I gasped. He chuckled and shook his head. He took off his vest and was now left with Calvin

Klien boxer. His bulge, people can someone get me water this man is too hot. I want to jump on him.

Samkelo: "Stop perving" he was grinning like fool. Nxa!

Me: "ME perving on you?" I'm trying to be strong, but the truth is I want him as in now.

He bent to me and he came close as in like breathing the same the same air. Our foreheads touched.

I closed my eyes. And his cologne is not doing any justice because it's still my favourite.

Samkelo: "Tell me that I'm not hot and you not wet right now" I bit my lower lip trying to moan.

Silence

Samkelo: "Can we please hold ourselves at least for tomorrow's cleansing then after that all of this is yours"

I nodded while my eyes still closed.

Samkelo: "Let me hit shower so that we can sleep. We have to be up early to get ready for Weenen"

Me: "Shit. I totally forgot" I got up and went to start packing.

He went to take a shower and when he was done, I was about to finish.

Samkelo: "I thought I'll pack for myself" he sat on the chair.

Me: "You'll need tracksuits so stop the drama. You can take sneakers"

Samkelo: "I think Jordan will be comfortable"

Me: "I've packed your Jordan tracksuit and t-shirt. You and your children should be Jordan"

ambassadors. Yho!”

He laughed.

Samkelo: “Mxm. I find it comfortable and cute”

Me: “And expensive”

Samkelo: “It’s not expensive. Yeka idrama”

Me: “It is and let’s go and sleep”

We got inside the covers. He pulled me to his chest, and I slept almost immediately. I was woken by

him.

Me: “Mhh”

Samkelo: “Come on get up we have to leave in an hour”

I groaned and woke up. These days I’m a deep sleeper I don’t know why. Mxm I bathe and wore a long

red dress and I wrapped black doek and sleepers. I need to be comfortable. I didn’t apply any make

up I wasn’t in the mood and it’s too early for a makeup.

Samkelo: “You look beautiful”

Me: “Thanks”

I assumed he took the bags to the car because I don't see them here. I took my handbag; phone and a charger then went to the car and then we left.

Me: "So you have a chauffeur now?"

Samkelo: "No"

Mxm.

When we got to Weenen a cleansing was done. Elders were angry at him, but he didn't care about them because he was smiling and laughing but deep down, I know he wants to roll his eyes. Now we're on our way to Durban. His phone rings.

Samkelo: "Mntungwa"

He laughed

Samkelo: "Please keep them for few days until we fetch them"

He laughed

Samkelo: "Euuw!"

He laughed again and thanked him after he dropped the call. He looked at his phone and chuckled.

Samkelo: "Are you good?"

Me: "I'm good"

The car drove inside the gate of our house.

Samkelo: "I hope you're hungry"

Me: "And tired I need a long shower and eat then sleep"

Samkelo: "Was Aunty MaKhumalo ordering you around?"

We walked to the house.

Me: "As always"

Samkelo: "I'm getting tired of that one"

Me: "Haah mxm I'm used to her know. But she knows where to get off"

He looked at me surprised. I left him there and I went to take a long shower. When I was done, I went

to the kitchen I'm hungry. The light in downstairs was dimmed... okay when I was.

Samkelo: "I'm here"

I turned to look at him. The dinner was set up. There were candles around the tables

roses on the on

the floor. He was coming towards me. It all came back the last romantic night I planned for us was the time I found out about...

I felt a lump on my throat and a sob escaped my mouth. He rushed to me and he picked me up in a bridal style and we went to our room and he gently laid me on the bed with him.

Samkelo: "Shh babe. I'm sorry" he kept hushing me until I was calm, and I was left with hiccups.

He wiped my face.

Samkelo: "I'm sorry my love it won't happen again I'm sorry"

Me: "It... All came. back"

Samkelo: "Shhh. It's okay babe. It okay"

When I was calmed, I went to the bathroom and I washed my face and went back to bed.

Samkelo: "Please change your pj top" he handed me his t-shirt. I gave him a look. I changed the pj top

and sat on bed and he came and sat next to me.

Me: "I'm sorry about what happened. It just that it flashed back the last romantic I planned for us when you were."

He roughly rubbed his head. He closed his eyes and exhaled out loud.

Samkelo: "I'm so sorry babe. It won't happen again okay?"

I nodded. He pulled me in his chest. We sat on that position and we were both quite maybe about 20 minutes.

Samkelo: "Let me go and take the food at least" I pulled out in his chest and he got up and went to fetch us food

He came back and we ate. He kept stilling glances at me, but I didn't pay attention to it. When we were done, he took the dishes out and I got inside the covers. I thought he was coming back but he took long, and I fell asleep.

Samkelo

Seeing her crying like that broke my heart. When were done eating I took the dishes to the kitchen. I

looked around. I went to the cellar and took out a whiskey and a glass. I poured a glass and drank it in

a one goes and poured another glass and drank it also in a one go.

Lopez: "Sorry boss it didn't go as planned"

Me: "It's okay man. It will take time and I'm willing to wait for her. Come and sit"

He took a glass and poured himself a drink. We sat some time. I looked at time.

Me: "Eish. I think she is asleep now. Let me leave you man"

When I got to the bedroom she was sleeping. I took a shower and I lotioned and after that that I put

a boxer on. I got inside the covers and snuggled her. She turned and faced another direction. Her ass

was on my dick. She is warm and I got hard. I kissed her on the neck while my hand was on her ass

brushing and squeezing. I left her ass and went to her boobs squeezed them and I heard a softy moan.

My hand down under her panty. I pulled my hand out and turned her to face me. Her eyes were still closed.

Me: "Please open your eyes" she opened them slowly. I got on top of her.

The kiss started slowly, and it got tense. Both of us didn't want to stop. Finally, I broke the kiss and we

stared at each other. My hand brushed her thigh.

Me: "After all these years your still beautiful and sexy as fuck"

She blushed. I pecked her lips.

couldn't stop to admire her beauty. I took off my t-shirt on her body and I took off her thong. This

woman here is doing thigs on me. She helped me to take off my boxer. I got on top of her again. The warmth of her skin against me was like a dream to me. I kissed her again my hands were all over and

hers were caressing my back. I'm already hard as fuck. I rubbed the tip of my dick in her clit and I was

looking at her all this time. I kept teasing her and when she couldn't hold it anymore inserted myself

at the first try, she flinched in pain and I kissed her. I pushed and finally my dick was buried inside of her. The place where it belongs.

Me: "Mhhh babe you're so tight. Thank you"

I started moving slowly and I picked up the pace. She was screaming my name. I fucked through her multiple orgasm.

I collapsed on top of her and we were sweaty. After catching our breaths, I went to the prepare bath of us. Me: "Come let's go"

Silence. Don't tell me she is sleeping. I shook her.

Her: "Mhhh" she groaned.

I picked her up because I knew we would argue until the sun set. We had a steamy session in a shower,

and we continued to the bathroom. We slept in the early hours of the morning.

In the morning I went to make breakfast for us and when I was done, I took breakfast to her. After

breakfast we have another round. Her head is on my chest as we are catching our breath.

Her: "I'm not having sex in the next two weeks"

Me: "Haaah why?"

Her: "Because I'm sore down there"

Me: "Haa babe I will kiss it better don't worry"

Her: "Nope"

I chuckled. I don't blame her though we had so many rough, so I'll let her rest.

Her: "I need to get morning after pill"

I chuckled. Me: "Okay bbe. You'll get it today."

Her: "I can't have another child. I'm a grandmother now so having a kid that is same age as my grandchild and they give me enough headache as it is so nje"
I smiled.

What she doesn't know it I did vasectomy in Cuba. I have six kids as it is, I couldn't have another kid out my marriage, and it would have broken her that I have another child or children outside. I would tell Martinez to hook me up with Morning after just to make her happy. I will discuss this matter when the time is right.

We took another shower and she wore my Gucci shirt with no panty. I'm in my boxer. We are watching a movie.

Me: "I'm hungry. Let's go and fix something to eat"

We went to kitchen. She was standing looking at me. I kept stilling kisses here and there. I miss this,

us being together doing our thing. When I was done, she helped me to dish up. I held her on her waist

and pulled her close to me.

Me: "I love you so much" Her: "I love you too"

We kissed. She was starting to moan softly when we heard

“Euwww!” we quickly broke the kiss and we looked at the direction where the voice came from. It was Nka with a disgusted look on his face.

Nompe: “Ncoooah my baby”

They all came to the kitchen. When Juju, Sma and Sihle saw their father half naked in the kitchen

making food and their eyes shifted to me then they looked at each then they laughed.

Elam: “What is funny when the princess isn’t here?”

Sma: “It called None of your business Princess”

Elam: “Mom did you hear him what he said to me?”

I sighed. I missed my babies. This house is boring without them.

Samkelo: “Kids breakfast will be ready in few minutes”

Juju, Sma and Sihle laughed and left followed by the other three.

Me: “Let’s go and wear something appropriate and then come back”

He switched off the stove and he took my hand and we went upstairs. We changed.

Him: “My boys have grown” I looked at him.

Him: "Do you think they know that we had sex?" I laughed.

Me: "Of course Juju has kids now they know what is going on"

He shook his head. After we were done, we went downstairs, and we ate as a family. He helped me to clear the table.

Samkelo: "Kids I'm sorry about being half naked in the kitchen" the older boys laughed and nodded.

Juju: "No Problem. At least you were not naked" Sihle laughed

Me: "Okay kids. We're sorry and lets us please forget about it"

Sihle's phone vibrated and he looked at it.

Sihle: "Excuse me family" he went upstairs.

Me: "What is he up too?" Juju: "I don't know mommy"

Me: "Okay"

They went to their rooms and other went to the cinema room.

Samkelo: "Babe I'm going up stairs I'll be back"

Since I was chilling, I thought I must go and look around Sihle's bedroom. That child is something else

he is naughty so that's why I need to check up him every now and then. When I passed Elam's, room

was opened she was laughing I peeped in she was on video call I think she was talking to her Aunt I

left her. When I was approaching Sihle's bedroom the door was slightly opened...

Sma: "Dad what you did broke us as your kids and the family especially mom"

Juju: "She was broken but she wanted to be strong for us"

Samkelo: "Boys I'm sorry and I'll always be sorry for going away for such a long time"

Sihle: "I didn't understand at first and I was angry at you after you came back but after the birth of my

nephews, I knew that I'll always love them and protect them at any cost"

Samkelo: "I love you all as my kids. Everything that I've done after you were born was to love and

protect including your mother"

Juju: "So Dad I'll like to get something after my matric"

Sihle: "Mom won't agree to that" Samkelo: "To what?"

Sma: "He wants Porsche as a gift after matric"

Sihle: "What do you say Dad?"

Samkelo: "Eish that would like to be a bit problem, but I will try to convince her, but I don't promise you anything"

Sihle: “Your wife is stubborn” They laughed.

Sma: “Where did you get her?”

Samkelo: “ *Laughing* Please leave my wife alone”

Juju: “She is so stingy as if she doesn’t afford”

Sma: “I won’t let you misuse my husband’s money” he mimicked my voice. I shook my head

Juju: “Dad please make her understand that I need that car. Even if you need to be left just the two of you, I’ll take them to Umhlanga” Sma and Sihle laughed. Juju: “Ouchh!”

Samkelo: “That what’s happen when you are speaking dirty things with your mouth” They laughed.

Samkelo: “Sma, Sihle I am Grandfather already I don’t need other grandchildren for now until you finish school okay?”

They laughed.

Samkelo: “Wena Juju I’ll buy you condoms because I see by the time you finish varsity; we’ll have many kids running around” they laughed again.

Juju: “In few days you’ll meet them because they are coming home” Samkelo: “That would be nice”

I was tired to stand at the door. I decided to open the door.

Sihle: “Who opens the door without knocking”

Me: “It’s the owner of the house baby”

They looked at each and they were talking with eyes.

Me: “Can we go out for lunch?”

Juju: “Eish Oledy Sihe is coming back today”

Me: “I thought she will stay at Umhlanga for few days”

Juju: “it was supposed to be like, but I need them here with me mom”

Me: “Okay baby. We need to fetch them, or they will bring them here” Juju: “They will bring them here”

Samkelo: “let’s go and fix their beds”

Juju: “Everything is in order Dad”

Me: “Okay. Let me go and order in lunch”

I left them there. Juju is fooling himself there is no Porsche he will get here. I won’t do that he must

forget that. I have many cars here and he’ll be drive to and from school so there’s no Porsche he will

get. Sometimes I need to put my foot down for them to learn that they need to work hard to get

something not that we have money they must get anything they like even if there's no need for it. As

a parent there are things that I must do for them like education and other things but buying a car is not necessary so No car.

I order in the lunch as I've said and after an hour later Sihe was here with her boys. My mother in law

didn't stay she was in a rush and we let her be. Samkelo couldn't put them down.

Elam: "Dad let me carry the other one"

Juju: "Dad please don't give her"

Elam: "Why am I not supposed to carry them? Mom please talk to Juju" Samkelo laughed.

Me: "Princess babies are still young and fragile, and you must know how to carry them or else you'll their necks"

She looked confused. I went to take another baby to Samkelo

Sihe: "Yeah it's like that sweetheart but as the time goes on it, you'll be able to carry them"

To see my family together is a blessing to me. I've never been happy in my life to have man who loves

me and my kids and blessed with grandkids. The return of my husband is a blessing to me even.

I heard something falling hard. When I turned to look at it...

Voice: "La Familia"

I got up carrying my grandkid with me. This person here is my duplicate. Kids got confused.

Juju: "Mom... what is going on?" his voice was breaking.

Samkelo: "Put the gun down now!"

I heard three bullets going off and I was still standing . I saw blood in the blanket of the...

.....**THE END**.....

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>